



Good Boy

Jett
Masterson

GOOD BOY

VANILLA BABY TRILOGY BOOK 2

[OceanofPDF.com](https://oceanofpdf.com)

OceanofPDF.com

JETT MASTERSON

[OceanofPDF.com](https://oceanofpdf.com)

OceanofPDF.com

Vanilla Baby Trilogy

Pretty Boy

Good Boy

Daddy's Boy

OceanofPDF.com

Vanilla Baby Trilogy

Pretty Boy

Good Boy

Daddy's Boy

OceanofPDF.com

Thank you to all my readers, to my editor BR for keeping me sane during
monstrous review process, to my bestie NV for motivating me every day
of course my husband for supporting me in this crazy adventure

OceanofPDF.com

Thank you to all my readers, to my editor BR for keeping me sane during the monstrous review process, to my bestie NV for motivating me every day, and of course my husband for supporting me in this crazy adventure!

OceanofPDF.com

Copyright © 2019 by Jett Masterson

All rights reserved.

No portion of this book may be reproduced in any form without written permission from the publisher or author, except as permitted by U.S. copyright law.

OceanofPDF.com

Copyright © 2019 by Jett Masterson

All rights reserved.

No portion of this book may be reproduced in any form without written permission from the publisher or author, except as permitted by U.S. copyright law.

OceanofPDF.com

CONTENTS

[Content Warning](#)

[1. Savior](#)

[2. The Nest](#)

[3. Mark Me Up](#)

[4. Hacked](#)

[5. Wine-Colored Lips](#)

[6. The Things You Do For Me](#)

[7. Actions Have Consequences](#)

[8. Nesting](#)

[9. Cohabiting and Comforting](#)

[10. Office Rendezvous](#)

[11. Sticky Sweet Domesticity](#)

[12. No More Shrinking Violet](#)

[13. The Gala](#)

[14. Matching Intensity](#)

[15. The Breakthrough](#)

[16. Emotions and Allowances](#)

[About Author](#)

[Also By Jett Masterson](#)

[*OceanofPDF.com*](#)

[14. Matching Intensity](#)

[15. The Breakthrough](#)

[16. Emotions and Allowances](#)

[About Author](#)

[Also By Jett Masterson](#)

[*OceanofPDF.com*](#)

CONTENT WARNING

Good Boy is an adult contemporary gay romance that takes place in an omegaverse setting. This book contains strong language, sexual scenes involving BDSM, and light physical violence.

OceanofPDF.com

CONTENT WARNING

Good Boy is an adult contemporary gay romance that takes place in an omegaverse setting. This book contains strong language, sexual scenes involving BDSM, and light physical violence.

OceanofPDF.com

CHAPTER 1

OceanofPDF.com

CHAPTER 1

OceanofPDF.com

SAVIOR



Dimitrios was thoroughly prepared to have a long, unpleasant day. But he couldn't complain when his day had started in bed with his perfect little baby. He'd licked him open and then fucked him in the early morning warmth of his bed, it was truly something he could get used to. He drove Remi off at school and was prepared for anything his day might throw as he drove through traffic toward his office.

Dimitrios had just sat himself in his desk chair when Leon walked into the office with a smirk on his face. He wondered what had put his friend in such a good mood on a day that was likely to be full of stress and disappointment that was likely in the aftermath of their recent manufacturing scandal. The other alpha settled in his normal spot, crossed his legs and folded his hands on his lap before speaking.

"So, should I be getting my tux dry cleaned and start working on my best man toast?" Leon asked with a laugh.

"Excuse me?" Dimitrios cocked a brow at him.

"I'm just curious. I spent my morning on the phone with Simon Westin. I'm pretty sure that if you don't mate with Remi, he's going to."

“Thank you for the heads up, but you can keep your best man's speech archives for now.”

“Okay. But just let me know. I already have the beginning ready to go. pretended to hold a mic to his mouth as he continued. “Dimitrios is my friend, and let me just say that I knew from the moment he walked into office reeking of vanilla and swaggering like he just got his dick sucked good, that it was true love.”

Dimitrios laughed and threw a stack of post-it notes at Leon.

“Shut the fuck up and get to work.”

he
e sugar
pped
at him
his
1 a
rent
The
ands in
est
1 and

Leon tossed the post-its back on his desk with a laugh and left his office smiling. Dimitrios was glad that Leon seemed somewhat okay after everything that had happened the previous day. Finding out that their manufacturers were not only incompetent, but also stealing from them been a huge blow. The fact that their own employee had been involved made things worse.

Scepter Tech was their life's work, and though the betrayal wasn't a kick in the pants, it still hurt to have their own employee betray their trust and collude with others to steal from them. The thing was, that Leon and Dimitrios were equally serious people when it came to their company. It was the whole reason that they went so well together as business partners. Even if they clashed on occasion, it was always because they were both passionate about their work.

Dimitrios might seem like the more serious one because of his self-imposed long hours and hectic schedule, but Leon was probably worse if anything was just better at delegation, but the alpha wouldn't hesitate to fire someone under his command who was caught betraying his trust.

Dimitrios spent his morning continuing his research into the invoices and

in the accounting books for OTR, finding a number of bogus charges and documenting everything he found. He knew that a forensic accountant .” Leon probably have to go through their books in order for them to recoup the best money, but it wasn’t a huge deal. They had nothing to hide. They were the clean operation, and the accounting books didn’t contain any trade secrets. The first piece of good news for the day came when Adam Hale paged office and asked if he and Leon had time for a quick meeting. He conferred with Leon and within fifteen minutes they were all in Dimitrios' office, Leon and Adam sitting across from him.

He, still “Damien Bishop has accepted your offer. He tried to offer Ibis Tech his weeks notice this morning, but they let him go on the spot. I’m sure the Board of Directors are itching to get their fingers back on the reins. He had he can start tomorrow.” Adam explained to his two eagerly listening boys. Dimitrios had never been more happy that people were being petty assholes. Because they needed Damien to start as soon as possible. Dimitrios had a whole series of conference calls about the Rockport facility. His next several months were going to be jam-packed with nothing else. The ball was rolling, but there was a long, long way to go.

He Dimitrios was sure he’d be spending a lot of time traveling back and forth between New York and Rockport over the next year. He doubted that there would be any need for him to travel until at least January. Until then, Dimitrios was mainly contriving things from a distance.

He proposed Though, since he was going to be in Rockport for two weeks in late December, he would probably schedule with Henri Broussard to get a neone whatever was completed by that time.

“Great. Get all the paperwork ready and send it over to him in case he needs to have an attorney look any of it over. The confidentiality stuff can get

people combative, but I'm sure he had similar contracts with Ibis. We would get him in place as soon as possible since I'll be working a lot on the new manufacturing facility." Dimitrios said.

"Yes sir. Will do." Adam said with a nod before he and Leon exited. Dimitrios felt a weight leave his shoulders as he realized that they had actually hired a new CEO. He wasn't going to have to do it all anymore. He wanted to throw a fucking party and scream to the world that he was finally, with

Finally. He wanted to go pull Remi out of class and fly him to some private island where he could do nothing but fuck him in the privacy of a huge, elegant villa where they would have time and leisure to do as they pleased. He wanted to take the omega somewhere warm, where Remi could lay in the sun and soak into him until he was defrosted from the frigid winter weather. As wonderful as the fantasy was, it wasn't possible. Remi had school and a *much* work to do, but for once it didn't feel like a burden. The alpha priding himself though, that once things were back to normal, he was going to take Remi away for a weekend of revelry and hot, amazing sex.

The second bit of good news came in the form of Leon rushing into his office with his cell phone to his ear and practically slamming the door shut, but he put his phone on speaker and set it on Dimitrios' desk.

On the line was the detective in charge of the OTR case, calling to let them know that the brothers had been caught and taken into custody trying to board a tour of a ship that would have illegally smuggled them out of the country. They were being transported back to New York where the criminal proceedings would take place and charges could be formally brought against them. The detective

need to said that it was likely that Scepter Tech would recoup most, if not all of the stolen money after the investigation and trial were complete.

It was nearly noon by the time that Dimitrios and Leon got off the phone. The detective and his business partner collapsed back into his seat with a laugh and pumped his fists into the air with a quiet, "Fuck yeah".

Dimitrios was riding high on the wave of good news after good news and couldn't stop smiling and laughing at his friend, who was now punching the air over and over as if trying to burn off some of his excited energy.

Dimitrios was irresistibly reminded of the time when they were 13 and he had gotten his first computer for his birthday. Of course, this wasn't quite the same, but the air punching and laughter were. It was rare to see the good side of his friend nowadays, but it was nice to know that it was still there under his cool, hard exterior.

"Let's go out to lunch! We need to celebrate." Leon said as he sat back into his seat and looked at Dimitrios with one of his rare smiles.

"Alright. This deserves a drink to celebrate." Dimitrios cut off as his cell phone started to ring and he looked down to see Remi's name on the screen.

"Oh hold on a sec." Dimitrios said, holding up a finger to Leon who rolled his eyes and laughed as Dimitrios picked up his phone. "Hey, Babe. What's wrong?"

Dimitrios felt all the prior joy flood from his body as his ear was met with a high pitched whimpers of a distressed omega. It was more than just noise or board crying, it was a high, thin note of distress that made every hair on Dimitrios's body stand on end, every alpha sense in his body was ringing with alarm. The sound that Remi was making had his teeth on edge and he didn't know what the detective was going on but he knew he needed to get to Remi *now*. He could hear

of their words mixed in with the distress calls and sobs, but he couldn't understand most of what the omega was saying.

He answered with "Sorry... I'm sorry... Please... You... Need you... Daddy... Daddy
a *please...*"

Dimitrios had no idea what was going on, but he was already standing up and he moved from his chair, every muscle in his body taut and ready to move. He wanted to get to Remi, but he didn't know where the omega was. He could feel himself shaking, but when he spoke, his voice was calm and steady. Remi needed him to be the stable one right now, so he kept his voice deliberate and even and smooth.

On the other side of the phone, "Okay. Everything's okay, little one. Just breathe. I'm coming to get you. I promise I'll come right away. Where are you? Tell me where you are," Remi's whimpers lessened slightly as if soothed by the alpha's calm voice. "Up in the garage" and Dimitrios heard a soft, single word response.

"H-home."

He answered, "Okay. I'm coming. I'll be there as soon as I can."

Dimitrios glanced at Leon, but he could clearly tell that his friend knew something was wrong. The other alpha's body too was stiff and alert, that the sound of Remi's distress cries must have reached him even through the phone. Dimitrios didn't bother to say anything to his friend, he just rushed out of his office, not even bothering to grab his coat. He walked as quietly as he could toward the elevators while still talking in that same quiet, calm voice.

"Okay, Baby. Listen to me now. Are you listening?" Dimitrios asked a moment later. He smacked the button for the elevator and one of the doors opened. He rushed inside and slammed his thumb against the garage button.

"Mm-hm." Remi's voice was barely a whimper and he was still crying. The doors shut on the elevator and as soon as Dimitrios had privacy he

and immediately started to talk again, soothing and calming the distressed
“That’s good, sweetheart. I want you to get in your nest. Get in your nest
wait for Daddy. I’m coming as fast as I can. I’ll stay on the phone with
the whole time, okay?”

up “O-okay, Daddy.”

eeded Dimitrios heard shuffling and shifting, the soft creak of a bed and he knew
l Remi must be in his nest.

emi “Good boy. You’re my good boy. Everything is going to be okay. I promise
ately no matter what happened, Daddy will make it better for you. I’ll come
make everything go away, just like always.”

ou. I “Really?” Remi whispered, softly.

Baby.” “Really. You trust me, don’t you Baby?”

oice, “Mm-hm. Daddy always knows what’s best.”

Dimitrios felt a surge of pride in his chest at the words. Remi’s voice was
watery and thick with tears, small distressed whines coming slightly less
often, but his words were sure. Remi trusted him, and he’d do anything
to
keep that trust intact. The doors opened and he walked out into the garage
he
thanking god that the elevator hadn’t stopped on the way down or he
probably would have fired someone.

hed “That’s right. Are you in your nest?”

ckly as “Yes.”

n tone. The alpha was jogging toward his car, pulling his keys out of his pocket
is he went. When he got inside his Audi, the stereo system picked up the call
ished played it through the speakers so he could drive.

“Is that helping you, sweetheart? Does it feel safe there?”

.” “Yes.”

.” “Okay. I’m in the car. I’m coming for you right now. I’ll be there soon

omega. Dimitrios talked to Remi the whole way to his apartment, soothing him
rest and telling him over and over that he was a good boy, telling him how stro
t you was. He threaded the calming words with praises and compliments,
measuring his success in the lessening of the distress cries and sobbing
he could just hear soft, somewhat labored breathing on the other end.

new Dimitrios threaded through traffic like a maniac, racing across the city
to Remi. It still took nearly twenty minutes even with his wild driving,
promise, screeched into a space and threw the car into park.

and “Okay, Baby. I’m here. I’m coming up.”

“Here?” Remi whispered, and the ache in the omega’s voice made him
with the need to see him.

“That’s right. I’m coming up now. Open the door for me.”

Dimitrios was out of the car in seconds. He ran to the stairs and took th
was still two at a time. He arrived at the door just as Remi was opening it and th
ss moment he saw the omega, his vision tunneled in on him until he was
g to the alpha could see.

age, Dimitrios put his cell phone back in his pocket automatically and reach
forward. His hands cradled Remi’s face as he looked down at the omega
a racing heart.

Remi was a complete mess. His hair was disheveled, his face red and p
from crying, streaked with makeup, his eyes were full of tears, his long
et as he tangled and wet, but none of that was the primary focus for Dimitrios.

l and were little streaks of blood on Remi’s cheek and neck, some even on h
Dimitrios' eyes scanned over him looking for the source of the blood a
saw one of the sleeves of the green hoodie he was wearing was dark ar
for the last couple inches, dripping slowly onto the floor next to him.

l.” “Baby... You’re hurt.”

and Remi's hands came up, still covered by the sleeves of the oversized sweater and wrapped around the alpha's wrists as his hands still cupped his face. Dimitrios could feel the warm stickiness of blood soaking into his shirt, until He wanted to see where the omega was hurt, he wanted to make him bleed and he wanted to hurt whoever had put him into this state. But as Remi looked up at him, his crying face smiled and two fresh tears fell from his eyes.

"Daddy."

The word was a sigh of relief, like Remi had been holding his breath and was the first release of the air that had been suffocating his lungs.

Dimitrios pushed forward, into the omega's apartment, not wanting Remi to get cold. He kicked the door shut behind him and pulled the smaller omega against his own. He petted over his hair and any skin he could find, pressing kisses to the top of his head. Remi's scent was slowly clearing but Dimitrios could still smell his distressed scent, smoke, like the last embers of a dying fire.

"It's okay. Daddy's here now. Are you okay, Baby?"

Dimitrios glanced around and saw that the previously organized little apartment was a mess. The floor was covered in scattered items, shattered glass and drops and smears of blood were on everything. Remi lifted up his tippy toes and started mouthing over Dimitrios' neck whimpering with the collar of his dress shirt partially blocked his scent gland.

"Need you... Need you, Daddy." Remi was hiccuping over and over against his neck and shoulder.

"Shh... just relax. I need you to calm down."

Remi let out a sob and gripped Dimitrios' forearms harder, blubbering a soft cry when he used his injured right hand. Remi had been through so

reater much, too much for him to handle in one day.

e. Students at his university spreading lies about him, and going so far as
tsleeve.create fake porn to fit their narrative. He had no doubt that all the stude
etter, and faculty must have already seen the photoshopped images and heard
i rumor about him supposedly being a prostitute. Whatever good will an
his respect Remi may have won from his professors was long gone by now
if somehow his name was cleared, his reputation would never again be
the stain of their lies.

nd that Remi had already been falling apart before his encounter with Cade. H
shithead ex-boyfriend had finally pushed him too far. Remi still couldn't
mi to believe that he had slapped the alpha, or that he had shouted at the top
ody of lungs that Dimitrios fucked him to the point of limping. The omega wa
ld find a dark corner and hide away forever to escape the shame of his ac
earing, The final straw that had broken the last piece of his precarious heart, be
evicted from the only home he had known since moving to New York.
was truly a pathetic creature, a truth that he was not ready to face. Remi
destroyed his own apartment in his fit of temper, cutting himself on a blade
and he was so fucking useless that he couldn't so much as try to staunch
red own bleeding. What must his Daddy think of him now?

p on Remi couldn't calm down on his own. He wouldn't be able to calm down
when until Dimitrios was inside him. Why didn't the alpha understand? He wanted
his Daddy to fuck him right now. He was going to shatter into a thousand
against microscopic pieces unless Dimitrios held him together. How could the
tell him to calm down?

“No. No! I need you... *Please*. Please fuck me... I'll be good, I promise
out a Remi begged, his tears flowing heavier, adding to the wetness on his cheeks.
Dimitrios could see that Remi was hysterical. He wasn't going to get th

to the omega with mere words. Dimitrios extricated his arms from Remi's forceful hold and bent slightly to wrap his hands around the back of the omega's thighs. The alpha picked Remi up and turned them around so he could press the omega against the door.

Dimitrios leaned his weight onto Remi, letting him feel small and secure, even caged by his larger body. The omega began to calm almost instantly as he wrapped his legs around the alpha's waist and his arms around his neck.

Dimitrios put his mouth right next to Remi's ear and spoke in a voice that was quiet, yet commanding.

"Listen now. Listen to Daddy. I've got you. You're a good boy. My good boy. My precious Remi. Can you hear me, little one? Can you understand me?"

Remi finally felt like he could breathe as Dimitrios trapped him against the door with his strong body. The alpha's scent was strong, coffee and chocolate. He and dark, male essence. It was the perfect scent. It relaxed him and made his head a little clearer. He focused on Dimitrios' words, nothing else mattered, but his Daddy's words. Daddy always knew what to do. He always knew what was best.

"I-I can hear you, Daddy."

"That's good. Good boy. Just listen to me now. Nothing else matters. You need to listen to me."

Remi felt the roar of voices in his head quiet at those words, in that deep alpha commanding tone. A shiver wracked his body and he clung even tighter to Dimitrios.

"Okay..."

Dimitrios traced his lips over Remi's cheek and neck for a few moments, letting him relax further as the alpha held him pinned against the door.

ni's "Good boy. That's my good boy. I'm going to pull away from the door
e put you down so I can take off your sweater. I need to see where you're
he Okay, little one?"

Remi wasn't sure about that. He didn't want Dimitrios to put him down
re, his hand was hurting and he wanted the pain to stop.

he "Okay..."

k. "Okay. Here we go."

hat Dimitrios pulled Remi away from the door and turned around, giving t
omega a few seconds to relax and let go before he allowed him to slide
ood and land on his feet. He reached for the edge of Remi's sweater and pu
and gently up and off, dropping it to the floor next to him. He knew that the
t the was coming from his hand or arm because of the wet sleeve, and he kn
was right when he saw the bloody hand revealed.

ocolate The alpha reached for Remi's hand and took it in a gentle hold, bringin
de his so he could see the large slice down the center of the omega's palm an
ered way up his middle finger. He hissed in a breath through his teeth in syn
aw as he looked at the wound that was still bleeding. As Dimitrios held the
omega's hand, there were still fresh beads of blood running down Remi
wrist and forearm, dripping onto the peeling linoleum beneath their feet.

Only "Come on, little one. Let's go wash this up."

Remi let himself be guided into the bathroom by the arm Dimitrios wrap
ep, around his shoulders. As the omega was positioned in front of the sink
er to saw his own reflection. He was a complete wreck. Suddenly he didn't
Dimitrios to see him. What his handsome Daddy must think of him wh
was so messy, red and splotchy, covered in tears and blood, his hair a r
its, blond sticking up at many different angles. His face screwed up and he
brought the hand that Dimitrios wasn't holding up to cover his face.

and “Don’t look... Don’t look at me.” Remi sobbed as he screwed his eyes
e hurt. more hot tears escaping and adding to the streaks on his face.

Dimitrios’ felt like he had snakes in his stomach as he watched Remi c
n, but shoulders curling in and his body shaking with his cries. Somehow, his
one seemed so much smaller and more fragile like this, his thin should
bearing an enormous weight. Dimitrios didn’t know what had happene
his sweet boy, but could imagine that it had something to do with the s
he assholes who had made his little one cry the previous day.

down Dimitrios stepped up closer, his front pressed to Remi’s back. He wrap
illed it his free arm around the omega’s chest, holding him back against his bc
e bloodhand coming up to rest over Remi’s neck, fingertips slowly grazing ov
ew he dark hickey right over his scent gland.

“It’s okay, pretty boy. Don’t cry. You’re still so beautiful. Don’t hide f
ig it up me. You trust Daddy, don’t you? Don’t you trust your Daddy to see yo
d part Remi did trust him. He trusted him so much. Probably more than he sh
npathy He was growing dependent on the alpha, which he knew he shouldn’t c
e he couldn’t help it. Dimitrios was exactly what he needed, and his min
ii’s couldn’t fathom anything beyond that at the moment.

st. Remi pulled his hand away from his face and looked up into the mirror
hesitantly, still weeping, scalding tears running down his face. He met
apped alpha’s dark eyes through their reflection in the mirror, and the expres
, he them was so kind and understanding that he couldn’t look away.

want “That’s it. That’s my pretty boy. Let’s get you all healed up, then we c
ien he to your nest and cuddle, and if you still want Daddy to fuck you, then I
nest of How does that sound?”

That sounded like absolute heaven to the omega and he nodded and sn
Dimitrios turned his face and pressed a kiss to Remi’s temple, holding

shut, lips there for a few moments before pulling back.

Dimitrios looked down over Remi's shoulder to the hand sluggishly dripping, his blood into the sink. He reached for the faucet and turned it on. The pipes little the walls groaned and banged as water was forced up through them and over the faucet. Unfortunately, the water was still ice cold due to the water line had to being broken, and when Dimitrios guided Remi's hand under it, the omega whimpered and tried to pull back. Dimitrios just shushed him quietly.

"It's okay. I know it's cold, but I need to get all the blood off so I can stop it. I'm sorry, Baby. I know it hurts. It's almost over."

Dimitrios gently rinsed the cut and found that it wasn't as bad as he feared. The wound was long and still quite deep, but it was something Dimitrios could handle without a trip to the hospital. Remi's elevated heart rate had increased the amount of bleeding, making it look worse than it was, but the sight of the gash on the omega's palm still had him borderline feral. So he would. was going to pay for his little one's pain.

The alpha finished rinsing the cut and took the towel from the little holder to the sink. He wrapped it gently around Remi's hand, patting him dry. He stepped back and turned Remi around, pulling the towel away and bringing his small hand up toward his face. Dimitrios leaned down, pushing the edges of the slice in the omega's palm together, and softly licked over the wound to seal it and stop the bleeding. He noted that the taste of Remi's blood was sweet like his scent with that small edge of metallic taste.

Something primal awakened in the alpha as he sealed and healed Remi with his saliva. He wanted to mount, he wanted to claim, he wanted to possess what was his. And Remi most definitely was his.

Remi couldn't hold in the moan that shook its way up his throat and past his lips as the alpha licked his hand over and over, his soft, wet tongue erasing

the pain. Remi didn't know when his eyes had closed, but as he opened and looked down, he felt heat coalesce in his belly as he watched Dimitrios's pink tongue laving up and down over his hand. He felt slick rush between his legs and he *ached*. He could smell his own arousal as the scent of slick increased and Remi could feel it soaking into his underwear. Dimitrios's eyes opened and met his own and Remi throbbed at the dark need he saw there reflecting his own desire back at him.

Dimitrios pulled back and looked down at the omega's hand. He was surprised to see nothing but a fine pink line where the cut had previously been. Dimitrios's knowledge that he had healed Remi eased a little of the despair at the situation the little one was in. He ran his thumb gently over the skin that was still wet with his saliva and was pleased when Remi shivered at the touch.

Remi was looking at him with a desperation that pulled at Dimitrios's alpha instincts. One impulse that he couldn't fight was the need to get all the blood off of Remi. The shock of red blood against his pretty boy's pale skin was not so painful. The reality of Dimitrios's failure to protect the one person in his life who depended on him as an alpha was like a knife in his chest. Dimitrios wished he could bathe him, but Remi's hot water was still broken, so Dimitrios took the towel and wet it in the sink, wringing it out. He set it on the counter and started to pull off Remi's clothes.

Remi wasn't sure that Dimitrios was aware of the soft, thrumming, growling purr that the alpha was making on every exhale as he stripped the omega down to just his cat-print panties and started to wash him off with the wet towel. Remi's omega instincts stood at attention as the sound washed over him. It made him feel protected and wanted, exactly what he needed to feel. But as he was washed with the cold, wet towel, he started to shiver, goosebumps rising on his skin. Remi let out an involuntary whine at the

l them but Dimitrios just pressed a kiss to his lips before gently wiping off his
itrios' and neck.

een his “Daddy... I wanna go to my nest. I’m cold.”

“Okay, little one. Let’s go.” Dimitrios said, removing the last little stre:
’ eyes blood from the omega’s cheek before setting the towel aside.

ere,

OceanofPDF.com

leased

The

state his

et with

lpha

blood

was too

s life

.os

it on

wling

ga

wet

over

o feel.

ie cold,

but Dimitrios just pressed a kiss to his lips before gently wiping off his face and neck.

“Daddy... I wanna go to my nest. I’m cold.”

“Okay, little one. Let’s go.” Dimitrios said, removing the last little streak of blood from the omega’s cheek before setting the towel aside.

OceanofPDF.com

CHAPTER 2

OceanofPDF.com

CHAPTER 2

OceanofPDF.com

THE NEST



Before Remi could turn to walk out of the bathroom, Dimitrios picked him up and carried him out into the main room. The alpha stepped over the mess that cluttered the floor, to the omega's nest and laid Remi down there.

Dimitrios spent a few moments just admiring Remi in his nest, something that he'd been picturing more and more in his private hours. The omega was just as lovely and soft as he'd imagined, though the red cheeks and weepers weren't part of that, at least not as a result of sadness. Dimitrios loved that he could get Remi so overwhelmed in bed that he cried and fell apart under his touch, but those were the only tears he ever wanted his good boy to cry. Dimitrios didn't know what had happened, but he knew that it must have been something horrible to have Remi so upset that he'd destroyed his apartment and called him in such a state. His mind instantly went to the previous night when Remi had cried in his tub and let out his feelings about those of his schoolmates who were making his life hard because of his relationship with Cade. Dimitrios promised himself that he was going to find out if there was anything he could do. But for now he was focused on Remi and his needs.

“Can I come into your nest, Baby?”

Remi nodded, then looked at him more critically. “Can you take off your clothes first?”

“Of course.”

Dimitrios stripped, his stomach clenching at the sight of the red blood white shirt. He distracted himself by looking at the omega waiting for him. However, Dimitrios thought Remi looked lonely there with his teary eyes were calling out to him. Remi was looking at him like every inch between them was agony and Dimitrios couldn't help but agree with the silent sentiment. He quickly stripped down to just his boxer-briefs and climbed

him up
ess that

Remi's nest, which took up his entire twin bed.

ing
a was
t lashes

The alpha laid on his side, and Remi rolled over too so they were facing each other in the cramped confines. It smelled overwhelmingly like the omega in the little space. The ancient pillows and blankets seemed to have absorbed the scent permanently and Dimitrios was surrounded by sweet vanilla bear and the perfect scent of his pretty boy.

when
nder

The alpha started slowly, just running his hands over Remi's body, petting his soft skin. He could feel the omega's goosebumps under his hand, and he pulled a blanket over them. Dimitrios scooted forward until they were pressed together with each other and Remi's body shuddered at his warmth.

ve

“That's it, little one. Just relax.” Dimitrios praised as the omega curled further into his embrace.

e
about
past
there

Remi's phone started to ring from somewhere in the nest, and Dimitrios scrambled to find it among the folds of blankets and bulk of pillows and plushies, finally coming up with the device.

s

“It's Phoenix.” Dimitrios said, looking at Remi. “Do you want to talk to me about him?”

Remi nodded and took the phone that still had dry streaks of blood on its screen. He tapped the answer button and held it to his ear. Dimitrios could hear the sound coming from the receiver in their close quarters.

“Hello?”

“Remi! Oh my god! Are you okay? Aiden and I heard what happened. Stay here with me.”

There was another voice, higher and more melodic than the first one.

“Hey Remi, it’s me.”

“I’m okay... I just came home. I had to get out of there.” Remi said quietly and Dimitrios' desire to know what had happened increased.

“I can’t believe you slapped Cade! Finally! That alpha deserved it. You’re a badass, Remi.” Phoenix said with an obvious smile in his voice.

Remi gave a small, weak smile that didn’t quite reach his eyes. Dimitrios wasn’t necessarily shocked that Remi would hit someone, he’d shown them their first meeting with bruised knuckles from punching a groper on the street, but he was surprised that Remi would do it at his university. Dimitrios wondered what that idiot Cade had done now, and whether it would affect the little one’s education, which was so important to him.

“Yeah.” Remi whispered.

“And Remi...” Aiden added, his voice soft and low. “I saw those pictures and that’s fucking disgusting. No one believes they are real. Everyone thinks that they were photoshopped. So don’t worry, I’m sure that it will all blow over quickly. Hopefully they will expel those assholes for this.”

“Okay...” Remi’s voice was wavering and Dimitrios could see the tears returning to his eyes. “Anyway, I need to go. I’ll talk to you later.” Remi pulled the phone away from his ear, ending the call and turning the device to silent before reaching across the alpha to put it on the nightstand.

the Dimitrios focused on Remi and resumed his soft petting as the omega
ould to cry again. One of Remi's shaking hands came up and covered his eye
he let out soft, hiccuping sobs. This was hell. Dimitrios wanted to help
he wasn't sure exactly how to make the omega better. Remi was so
He's emotionally raw like an exposed nerve, and Dimitrios knew he needed
careful. He'd heard something about photoshopped pictures and a sink
feeling settled in his stomach as he realized what might have happened
hoped he was wrong.

ietly, "Hey, Baby... Come here. Let me hold you for a little while."

Dimitrios wrapped both arms around Remi and turned them over so he
u're a on his back with Remi's whole weight laying on top of him, held secur
his embrace. Remi turned his face down into Dimitrios' chest and cried
ios The alpha could feel the tears drip down onto his chest and slide down
up to skin in warm, salty trails. He just held him and petted over his back in
e train, slow sweeps until Remi began to calm down. Dimitrios murmured soft
assurances to him and pressed kisses to the top of his head, nuzzling in
fect his hair while he came down from his emotional turmoil. When he was fir
still and his cries had quieted, Dimitrios was the first to break the quiet
"Are you okay, sweetheart?" Remi just shook his head. "What do you
res, Baby? What will make you feel better? Is there a friend you want or m
knows your parents?"

low Remi shook his head with more vigor and his cold hands slid over Din
sides, the fingertips clutching under the edge of his back to hold onto h
is "N-no. I don't want anyone else."

ni said "Just me?"

e "Yes..." Remi shifted on top of him, opening his legs so that he was
and. straddling him instead of laying straight down the length of his body. "

started you to touch me... Make me forget... Make me feel good.” Remi whis
res as against the skin under his lips as he slowly began to move himself agai
, but alpha in little shifts.

Dimitrios' hands went to Remi's hips and helped guide the omega as h
to be ground down against the alpha's rapidly swelling cock. Even now, the
ing alpha's body responded instantly to Remi, like it had just been waiting
l and called on and needed.

Remi moaned in quiet little breaths. Each hot burst of air dewed on
Dimitrios' skin and shivered through him on each exhale. The omega s
was to mouth at the skin of his chest, kissing, licking, and softly biting at h
ely in his hips kept up their slow grinding against him.

l more. Remi made his way upward, leaving trails of cooling heat in the wake
his lips until he reached the alpha's neck. He found the place in the crook
long, Dimitrios' shoulder and neck where his scent gland was and started to
t it desperately with soft, flat sweeps of his pink tongue. Whimpers fell
to his Remi's mouth as the omega's licking turned to kissing, then to sucking
ally gently biting.

∴ Dimitrios' whole body was on fire as Remi's mouth attached itself to h
need, neck. The alpha was hard and aching to get inside Remi. He wanted to
aybe him up and make him feel so sleepy and sated that all his negative emc
would drain away in the aftermath. He kept his hands on Remi's hips,
itrios' gripped a little harder, pulling him down against his body with more fc
him. The show of strength had the omega shuddering and squeezing his thigh
against the alpha's hips.

“That's it, Baby... Fuck you feel so good against me. Does my needy l
want me to fill him up? You want Daddy to make you all full again,
'Want sweetheart?’” Dimitrios husked, voice rough with desire.

ispered “Yes... unh... Oh god, yes... Fill me up, Daddy.”

inst the Dimitrios slid his hands down to Remi’s ass, gripping handfuls of the s
round cheeks for a few moments, enjoying the quiet sounds against his

e He used one hand to push Remi’s panties down under his ass as the oth
between his cheeks, tenderly probing the omega’s entrance.

to be The alpha pushed one finger inside and Remi cried out and arched his
as if trying unconsciously to present. Dimitrios added a second finger a
slowly started to swivel his wrist, his curled fingers moving in and out
started even pace, as Remi’s hands gripped the alpha’s sides harder.

im as “That’s it... That’s my good boy. Relax for me so I can fuck you so fu
That’s gonna feel so good, isn’t it? Letting Daddy fuck you full of his o
of his and plug you all nice and pretty for me.”

of Remi’s response was a garbled, unintelligible mess as he started to ger
lick at push back against the fingers stretching him open. Dimitrios added a th
from and as he curled his fingers, he knew he must have brushed Remi’s pro
& and because the omega jerked and spasmed around the intruding digits. Di
curled his fingers again and pressed that spot, starting up a slow push a
is retreat that had the omega pouring slick around his fingers, and drippin
fill down to soak into their underwear.

otions “Please... Please, Daddy. I’m ready... Please... Ah, fuck me.”

but he Dimitrios pulled his fingers out slowly and pushed the blanket down. F
orce. encouraged Remi to sit up with his hands.

ghs “Sit up for me, Baby. I want you to ride me like this.”

“O-okay.”

baby Dimitrios looked down at Remi’s cat print panties and decided that he
want to make him move just to get them off. The alpha gripped one sic
both hands and ripped the panties down the seam, doing the same to th

side and pulling them out from under Remi's body. The omega gasped at the unexpected show of strength.

"D-Daddy! My panties..."

"I'll buy you some new ones." Dimitrios answered distractedly and gripped Remi's hips. "Up on your knees, Baby."

Remi lifted up onto his knees and Dimitrios shoved his own boxer-briefs down just far enough to free himself. He used one hand to stand his cock straight from his body, sliding the tip through the wetness between Remi's cheeks to find his hole, while the other hand went back to the omega's hip to help guide him down.

"Okay, little one. Go nice and slow. Sit on Daddy's cock... mmn... That's it." Dimitrios moaned as Remi let himself be guided down, his hole slowly stretching around the alpha's girth.

By the time Remi was fully seated, he was aching with how deep the alpha's cock was inside him. It felt like he could feel the tip just behind his belly button, and it was perfect. It was exactly what he'd longed to feel. So full that it hurt, so full that he couldn't think about anything but his Daddy.

Remi moved his hips in a little circle and moaned at the feeling of Dimitrios' cock shifting deep inside him. He looked down at the alpha underneath and saw that Dimitrios' eyes were squeezed closed, brows drawn, and mouth slightly parted. The alpha looked like he was simultaneously in agony and ecstasy. Remi thought Dimitrios was the most beautiful sight below him. He wanted to see the alpha's pleased expressions, to watch his face morph into feral pleasure as he came, so Remi began to move.

Lifting up just a little and dropping back down, Remi moaned at the feeling of being fully penetrated. The omega leaned forward, braced his hands against Dimitrios' chest, and started to ride him in earnest, rolling his hips and

at the bouncing as pleasure coursed through his entire body. The bed made creaking, groaning noises on each bounce.

Remi moaned and whimpered as he moved, fucking himself on the alpped cock, basking the aching fullness of being impaled on the hard length i him over and over. He watched Dimitrios' expressions, fascinated by th efs his brows drew down and how he bit his lip when Remi started to swi ck up hips, making the alpha push on his prostate, which caused him to clen mi's around him.

hip to Watching Dimitrios receive pleasure from him was so satisfying. Rem himself to his observations, noting each little twitch of the alpha's brov at's tensing of his jaw, or parting of his lips. It was all hypnotizing to him.

owly After a while of riding him, Remi's body began to protest. He and Din had been having so much sex, that the omega's muscles were still fatig lpha's He felt his pace slowing and his movements becoming more erratic as ly tried to keep going. His hips were aching and his thigh muscles were b ull that from exertion, but he didn't want it to stop.

"D-Daddy... please..." Remi begged, blunt nails scratching at Dimitri os' chest as he tried to keep moving.

1 him Dimitrios' voice was breathy, even though he wasn't the one putting in lips effort, but watching Remi ride him, and the feel of the sweltering shea and Remi's body had him straining against his own orgasm, trying to hold m. He Sensing that his sweet boy was growing fatigued, Dimitrios pulled him ph into together and reached up to smooth a soothing hand over the side of Re neck. The omega had clearly had a hard day, and Dimitrios didn't wan eling to push himself too hard.

on "Here, Baby. It's okay... Lay against my chest... That's it. Good boy, Daddy do the work now. You did such a good job, let Daddy take over

Remi lowered himself to lay against Dimitrios' chest, as instructed. He pressed his face into the alpha's neck and pressed his nose against his scent gland. He felt Dimitrios shift under him, bending up his knees to get enough leverage to start pushing up into Remi.

The alpha wrapped his arms around the omega's smaller body, holding him against his chest as he pistoned his hips up into Remi's soft, welcoming mouth. The bed creaked and protested the movement with squeaking springs and squealing bolts on every thrust, but Dimitrios kept up the steady movement, his arms squeezing tighter as he felt Remi's lips seal over his scent glands, start to suck.

The alpha could feel that the omega was giving him a hickey, but he didn't really care. Dimitrios' mind was full of those images of Remi covered in blood, the long cut on his hand and the frantic state he'd found him in. The alpha was full of protective instincts. All he wanted was to make Remi feel better, and if what the omega needed was to suck on his neck, then he was more than willing to let him.

"That's it, Baby... mmn... You feel good, pretty boy. You always feel good, so soft and warm. You're so perfect, so perfect for me."

Remi was overwhelmed by being in Dimitrios' embrace, in the best position of way. Being held so tightly while the alpha moved in and out of him, and spoke soft praises in his ear. Dimitrios' body was warm and solid underneath his scent so strong in his nose that he felt drunk on it, his skin salty under his tongue. But Remi wanted more. He wanted to be overwhelmed and taken away from his own mind. He wanted Dimitrios' knot firmly nestled inside him, the alpha filled him up with his release. He wanted that aching fullness. He wanted to let his lips away from Dimitrios' neck to moan against his skin.

"More... Harder, Daddy... unh... Please... Knot me. I need it..."

turned Dimitrios moved his hips harder, faster, making the old metal bed creak and as shriek as it protested the movement. No one in the surrounding apartment could have any misconceptions about what they were doing. Dimitrios cared though, not when his pretty boy needed his knot.

The alpha squeezed Remi in his embrace as he felt his orgasm start to build heat. and he could feel Remi squeezing around him as the omega's own release neared. Remi was moaning breathlessly against his neck as he was crucified, Dimitrios' arms.

The omega came first, his velvety walls tightening around the alpha's knot as his cum shooting between their bodies, creating a warm wetness between their bellies. The fluttering heat around his cock had Dimitrios' knot starting to form. His hands found Remi's shoulders, sliding up around them while still holding him tightly. With a few final thrusts, his knot formed and he pushed his hips up as he pulled Remi down by the shoulders, pushing his knot into the omega and going as deep as possible as he came and they locked together.

"F-Fuck... Baby. God you're so tight... mmn..." Dimitrios moaned as his cock jerked and spasmed inside Remi's body, his cum filling the omega. Remi whined into his neck and shivered at the feeling.

"Yes! Oh god... yes... Stretch me open on your knot... Daddy... ah... fuck... So full."

Remi loved how big Dimitrios was, the way the alpha's knot stretched him out open so far it hurt, the way his cum filled him up so full that he ached. But his favorite thing was how the alpha groaned out pleased sounds when he broke came. Dimitrios was holding him so tightly that Remi couldn't even get a breath, but he didn't care.

All that mattered was their moment of bliss and the calm that followed

and wasn't upset or worried or stressed. He was completely relaxed as he vents knotted and held and nothing else mattered. It afforded a kind of clarity didn't him, and as the omega started to come down from his high, he was at ease

After the last of his climax shuddered through him, Dimitrios released mount, crushing embrace and started to pet over Remi's skin. The alpha was swelteringly hot underneath Remi and the thick blanket, but he disregarded in his own comfort, just focusing on his little one. The omega wasn't crying whimpering anymore. His breaths were still slightly labored but that was from exertion rather than distress.

"You okay, little one? Feel better now?" Dimitrios whispered, pressing his hand to the side of the omega's head.

"Yes... So much better."

"That's good, sweetheart. You did so well for me. You were such a good boy."

Remi nuzzled down into Dimitrios' neck and started up a quiet purr, his body vibrating on top of Dimitrios' larger one. The alpha joined him, letting Remi be soothed by his deeper purr until his knot relaxed and he softened, who inside Remi's body.

"I'm gonna pull out now, Baby. We need to talk for a minute." Dimitrios whispered softly against Remi's temple and the omega whined but did not protest beyond that as Dimitrios slowly pulled out of him.

Remi rolled off of him and onto his side, but as the omega felt the cum with it, starting to escape he let out a small gasp and looked up at Dimitrios, who as he correctly guessed what was happening.

at a full "You need a plug, Baby?" Dimitrios asked and Remi nodded frantically

"Okay, where are they?"

Remi "Shoobox under the bed."

was Dimitrios rolled out of the nest, his underwear that were still around his
y for thighs were soaked in Remi's slick, so he pushed them down and let them
case. to the floor. He crouched down and found the faded old shoe box. He
his grabbed the turquoise plug that he recognized from the night that he'd
back from his trip and Remi had arrived, ready and plugged for him.

rded The alpha closed the box and quickly got back into Remi's nest. He held
ing or cold glass between his hands for a few moments to warm it.

as "Open your legs for me, Baby. Let me put it in... that's it. There you go
That's better." Dimitrios cooed at Remi as he pushed the plug inside and
g a kiss omega relaxed again. Dimitrios laid down on his side next to Remi and
looked at him with concern. "Can you tell me what happened, little one
were you so upset?"

od Remi looked at him and the alpha felt his stomach clench as he watched
brows draw down and his tense expression return. Dimitrios propped his
s small on his elbow to look down at the omega.

etting "You know the group I told you about last night? The ones who hate me
ied because of Cade?" Remi asked and Dimitrios nodded. "They... sent an
about me to all the staff at the university and a lot of the other students
ios Oh gods... Everyone saw it." Remi said as he felt his tears return and he
n't reached up to cover his eyes.

Dimitrios remembered hearing one of Remi's friends say something about
photoshopped pictures. He assumed that they were probably part of that
ho email.

"What did the email say?" Dimitrios asked.

y. Remi couldn't bring himself to repeat it.

"Where's my cell phone?"

Dimitrios reached behind him and grabbed Remi's phone off the night

s handing it over to the omega.

em fall Remi opened up his email and tapped on the message he'd forwarded to himself before handing it to Dimitrios. "Here."

come Dimitrios took the device from Remi's hand and read the email quickly. He could feel his face being drawn into the taut lines of outrage, and when he opened the attachments and saw the photoshopped images, the alpha felt something cold and dark settle in his belly. Hell no. Even if they were photoshopped, no one looked at his little vanilla baby except him.

nd the Dimitrios' lip curled in disgust at the image. The body of the omega in the photos was nothing like Remi's. Too thin, too tall, and with a flat ass.

e? Why Compared with the perfect beauty of Remi's form, it was a joke to even compare them. Dimitrios could feel himself shaking as he flipped through his three pictures again and again, unaware that he was growling until Remi himself reached a hand up and laid it against his scent gland, and the alpha was out of his spiral of hatred.

ie "You said that they sent this to the administration and staff?" Dimitrios asked as he looked at Remi, not able to totally keep the anger from his voice.

too. "Yes. One of my professors called me into his office to let me know about

ie I was trying to leave when they all showed up again and ganged up on me. I tried to keep calm. I tried so hard to just keep it together. But they started

out insulting you again, and asking what Cade would think, and I completely lost it. I just broke down and screamed at them... People started gathering,

s then of-fucking-course Cade showed up. He kept trying to touch me, to comfort me. But I told him not to touch me, and when he tried again, I slapped

him. I slapped him in the face right in front of everyone and just shouted about how I didn't want him and how I was limping because I got fucked

stand, Oh my gods... I can't believe I screamed that in front of everyone..."

There was a part of Dimitrios that really loved the fact that Remi had r
o their amazing sex life in the face of that idiot, but he didn't enjoy the d
radiating the omega. Dimitrios laid his hand on Remi's chest and look
y. He him.

he "I'm so sorry, Baby. I feel like I caused this. I shouldn't have made su
elt big deal about you and Cade... I know you don't want him. I shouldn'
just been so jealous and petty."

Remi reached his hands up and cupped Dimitrios' face.

the "It's not your fault. I swear. Those idiots messing with me started way
we met. I don't blame you. I just... had a really bad day and then when
n finally got home I found an eviction notice on my door. I have two we
ugh the find a new apartment or I'll be out on the street... It was overall, just a
ni terrible morning. I'm sorry I called you away from work."

s pulled Dimitrios could see that Remi was trying to hide behind his masks and
shields again, attempting to sweep everything under the rug. The omeg
s asked used to being alone, never relying on anyone else. It was one of the thi
that Dimitrios both loved and hated, because he admired Remi's free-s
out it. independence and determination, but in spite of that... Dimitrios want
me... I Remi to rely on *him*. Dimitrios knew that it was hard for Remi to accep
ted help he needed or the sympathy he deserved. The alpha was much the
ely lost in that regard.

and Dimitrios looked down at the omega and slid his hand up to cup the sic
o Remi's face.

hit "Baby, don't ever apologize for that. I'm so proud of you for calling m
ed when you needed me. I already told you, you don't have to pretend to l
ted... okay, not when you're with me. Don't hide from me. I know you're up
and it's okay to be upset. I'm not going to judge you for having a mor

ubbed weakness. With everything that you're carrying on your shoulders, it's
stress to take a rest. I'll keep you safe when you need to let go. It's all okay r
ed at Before Dimitrios had even finished speaking, Remi had tears in his eye
alpha wiped them, and continued. "As far as where you'll stay... Why
ch a you move into my place? I have a spare bedroom and I won't charge y
t have rent. I'm not home most of the time anyway, plus you'd have the run o
kitchen and you could soak in the tub anytime you wanted. How does t
sound?"

before "You... want me to live with you?" Remi asked, stunned.

1 I Remi wasn't sure what to feel. That seemed very intimate, and real, an
eks to boyfriend-y. But he thought of Dimitrios' amazing kitchen and bathtub
most of all, access to Dimitrios anytime he wanted. He wouldn't have
travel back and forth to see him. He could just wait for him at home an
him ease his tension after a long day... And maybe on occasion, let the
ga was help Remi through his own hard days.

ngs "Why not? You've stayed at my place before and it's plenty big for us
pirited without getting in each other's way. I think it's a good plan."

ed "But... What if you get tired of me and don't want me as your sugar b
t the anymore?" Remi's voice was small, his eyes downcast as he asked the
same question.

Dimitrios looked at the omega and stroked the soft skin of his face with
le of thumb.

"I don't see that happening, little one. But let's just say for the sake of
ie argument that we decided to call off our arrangement. Do you really th
be would just put you out on the street?"

reset, Remi looked into the alpha's dark eyes and thought about all that had
ient of occurred between them. Dimitrios had always taken steps to make sure

time was okay. Even when he had punished him, the alpha had gotten Remi
now.” consent first, and offered him a way out without reprimand. Dimitrios
as. They have only paid him the \$1500 a month that Remi had originally asked
don’t he hadn’t. During their short time knowing each other, Dimitrios had n
ou any done anything to make Remi distrust him. He was a good person, and
of the alpha.

that “No... I know that you wouldn’t.” Remi admitted.

“Then come stay at my place. At least for a while. If you decide you do
want to stay, then I’ll help you find another place, no questions asked.
d little one?”

, and They both looked into each other’s eyes for a few moments, searching
to taking in the other’s expression. Remi looked for hesitancy in the alpha
id help dark eyes and found none, whereas Dimitrios searched Remi’s for hon
e alpha and trust, and he found both.

Finally, after a few moments, Remi nodded slightly. “Okay.”

both

OceanofPDF.com

aby

h a

ink I

e Remi

was okay. Even when he had punished him, the alpha had gotten Remi's consent first, and offered him a way out without reprimand. Dimitrios could have only paid him the \$1500 a month that Remi had originally asked for, but he hadn't. During their short time knowing each other, Dimitrios had never done anything to make Remi distrust him. He was a good person, and a good alpha.

"No... I know that you wouldn't." Remi admitted.

"Then come stay at my place. At least for a while. If you decide you don't want to stay, then I'll help you find another place, no questions asked. Okay, little one?"

They both looked into each other's eyes for a few moments, searching and taking in the other's expression. Remi looked for hesitancy in the alpha's dark eyes and found none, whereas Dimitrios searched Remi's for honesty and trust, and he found both.

Finally, after a few moments, Remi nodded slightly. "Okay."

CHAPTER 3

OceanofPDF.com

CHAPTER 3

OceanofPDF.com

MARK ME UP



Everything from Remi's apartment fit into the back of Dimitrios' Audi. The alpha had learned that none of the furniture was Remi's, nor were any of the kitchen items. All the omega had were his clothes, books, computer, and bedding. It was a painfully small amount of possessions.

In fact, most of the clothes they had packed were things that Dimitrios himself had bought. The alpha could only imagine how sparse the closet had been before. He knew that Remi hadn't even had a proper winter coat when they had first met, and only one pair of shoes, the raggedy and scuffed white converse that he'd worn on their first date. But seeing the evidence of his little one living in poverty cut much deeper than he would have thought. Remi stood in the middle of his empty apartment with Dimitrios next to him, and the omega had to admit that he was somewhat forlorn about seeing the apartment empty. The tiny shoebox of space had been his first taste of freedom. He had been through a lot within these four walls. He'd learned how to be independent, and learned how hard it was being alone. He'd kissed Cameron the first time on the sagging green couch, and broken up with him in the

same spot a month later. He'd laid on that bed and talked to his mother her weekly updates.

Everything from heats to heartache Remi had experienced in his first apartment. It was unexpectedly hard to give it up. Even if the hot water sucked, and the stove was broken, and the heat leaked from the place like a sieve... It had been *his*.

Dimitrios could smell rain in Remi's scent. He was sad. The omega didn't want to leave this place behind. The alpha could understand that. He remembered moving out of his first apartment after college, and how it felt like leaving a part of himself behind. He reached over and wrapped his arm around Remi's shoulders before leaning down to press a kiss to his cheek.

"I know it's hard, Baby. I know this place is a part of you and it's not easy giving up that connection. But it isn't the place that's important. It's the memories, and you'll always have those."

Remi knew that Dimitrios was right, but for once the alpha's words did make him feel better. It was still a loss to him, and he knew that this place would probably be demolished once all the tenants moved out. He would even be able to drive by in the future to look out and spot the door to apartment 209 and remember the good old days. This would be the last he'd ever be here. He would be the last person to live in this little place and call it home.

Remi walked around his little apartment and ran his hand along the metal railing of the bed with its chipped white paint before moving on and smoothing his palm over the back of the hideous olive green couch, feeling the multiple cigarette burns that had existed long before Remi had even moved to New York. He unlatched and pushed open the single window to look

SUV.
most
uter

et had
when
old
ice of
ught.
o him,
, it so
le'd

de for
rat

for on the terrible view of a dirty alleyway and grimy brick wall about ten
away. He smiled at the familiar sight before closing the window and le
his forehead against the glass for a few moments, trying his best not to
r heaterHe'd already cried so much today and his eyes were sore and tired.

ike a Dimitrios watched the omega's slow review of his small apartment, his
still clouded by rain and sadness. The alpha knew that there was nothin
dn't could do to make this easier, so he just stood and waited silently for the
omega to do what he felt like he must.

t had The alpha remembered leaving Remi in this apartment just a few days
l an and thinking that he was like a diamond among rubble. He still though
s was true, but he realized now that even if the little studio wasn't worth
his little one, the omega had truly loved this place. It had to have some
easy special meaning to him.

e Omegas bonded with places that brought them comfort. This cramped,
rundown hovel of an apartment had held Remi's most sacred and safes
dn't space, his little nest of bedsheets and pillows, all held together by yarn
ace safety pins. This place had been his private getaway from the world, hi
ldn't little bastion of solace, and now it was being taken from him.

t time When Remi turned around, his gray eyes were full of tears again, but h
walked resolutely forward to the alpha and held out his hand.

e and "Let's go home." Remi said with a smile that broke through his tears, l
brilliant sunrise over the ocean.

tal Dimitrios took the offered hand and brought it up to kiss the knuckles.
"Let's go home."

ngering The drive was quiet, but it wasn't an angry or uncomfortable silence. I
r come silence full of thought and reflection. Remi seemed tired to Dimitrios.

k out knew that the omega had two really horrible days in a row. As the alph

feet pondered the email Remi had shown him, he felt his earlier anger returning though he gave no outward sign of his thoughts.

cry. The alpha hoped that the administration would launch an investigation the culprits and punish them. Remi hadn't done anything wrong, and the scent idiots had humiliated him, not only to the other students, which was bad enough in itself, but to the staff. Those professors and instructors were the people who Remi looked up to. They were his mentors, who would help guide him along the road to his dream. It was more than just a petty squabble about Remi's stupid ex. It was now something that could severely affect that omega's future.

y of Dimitrios wasn't going to allow anyone to mess with his little vanilla beta anymore. Remi was special and if those motherfuckers wanted to play and try to ruin Remi's reputation, they were going to learn the hard way. Remi had more power on his side than they could possibly imagine.

it Dimitrios Cirillo was a goddamn billionaire and he protected what was his. Dimitrios held Remi's hand in his right, while he drove with his left, as one navigating the streets to his apartment. Only once he parked in his space did the omega finally look over at him. His scent was less sad now, but there was still that slight hint of rain within his vanilla scent and it had Dimitrios, the alpha, agitated.

like a Remi had been through so much in such a short span of time, and it was a testament to his strength that he'd been able to pull himself back together so quickly, even if he was still upset and struggling. Dimitrios reached across the console and cupped Remi's soft cheek in his hand.

it was a "Let's get you upstairs and into a nice, hot bath. I'll get some of the staff to help me get all your things to the apartment."

ia "I can help." Remi was frank and honest as he looked at Dimitrios.

n, “I know you can, Baby. I really do know, but you had a really tough couple of days and I just want you to relax for a little while. Let me take care of things for now, and tomorrow you can set everything up in your new room and make your nest wherever you want it. But just for tonight, let me let my way a little and spoil you, okay?”

the Remi just nodded and Dimitrios hated to see those tears in his eyes again. He pressed a soft kiss to the omega’s pouting lips and pulled back, turning the car and hopping out. He helped Remi out of his side and held his hand as they walked to the elevator.

Once inside, and with the door closed, the alpha pushed Remi up against the wall, which had the omega smiling. But Dimitrios didn’t ravish him the way he normally would. He just pressed kisses to his lips and cheeks and soothed him gently as they ascended toward the top floor, and when they arrived he pulled Remi out into the hallway. He wrapped his arms around him from behind and held him as they walked in step together, somewhat awkwardly, but Remi’s scent sweetened, showing his contentment with the attention. Inside the entryway, Dimitrios kicked off his own shoes and knelt to help Remi out of his before taking his coat, scarf, and gloves that he’d insisted on bundling him in before they left. Remi didn’t fight the alpha’s guidance, allowing himself to be stripped of his layers and led farther into the apartment. When they reached the bedroom and the alpha was clearly leading him toward the bathroom, Remi stopped moving. Dimitrios paused and looked back at him with confusion.

Remi wasn’t ready to take a bath yet, he wanted Dimitrios again. He was feeling vulnerable and wanted the physical comfort of intimacy. He looked up into the alpha’s eyes pleadingly and stepped back toward the bed, pulled off his shirt and dropping it to the floor, making quick work of his pants

couple socks as well until he was naked. He stepped backward again until his
of your came in contact with the bed. He crawled back up onto the bed, not bre
oom his eye contact with Dimitrios.

ave Dimitrios couldn't look away as Remi shifted himself back onto the be
leaning his weight on one arm, the omega bent his knees up and opene
in. He legs, exposing the base of the turquoise plug that was still resting insid

; off The alpha bit his lip as he watched Remi's delicate hand slide down be
and as his legs to touch the base, his small fingers bracketing on either side,

caressing against his stretched rim. Remi had never seduced him so bla
ist the and the boldness of the action had Dimitrios' cock swelling with intere

e way "Daddy... will you fuck me before I take a bath? I want you inside me
ented again..." Remi's voice was so raw and sensual, but as he added the las

ed, he it gave away his real emotions. "...please?"

m Dimitrios looked deep into his eyes and saw the need there, for comfor
ardly reassurance, but also the need to be relieved of the burden of thought a

m. responsibility. Dimitrios almost wanted to say no, just because he knew
elp had to be sore, tired, and emotionally exhausted, but he knew that Remi

ted on needed this.

e, Dimitrios reached for his belt, unfastening it wordlessly and saw Remi
little bit, which made him realize that there had been a sense of nervou

leading about him. The omega had been afraid of rejection. Even if they'd had
l active sex life, Remi wasn't usually so brazen.

"Of course, pretty boy. I'll fuck you as many times as you need." Dimi
as still quickly pulled off his tie and unbuttoned his shirt and slacks, removing

oked clothes entirely before stalking toward the bed where Remi was spread
ulling for him. "You're so pretty like this, Baby. So honest and needy. I like i

ts and you tell me what you want." Dimitrios ran his hands up Remi's creamy

bottom all the way to his inner thighs. “I’d give you anything if you asked for making you know that, little one?”

“Really?” Remi asked, breathlessly as his hips shifted, trying to get the alpha on his thighs to touch him where he wanted.

“Of course, sweetheart. Tell me what you want. Anything in the world I’ll buy it for you. Anything you want done to you and I’ll do it right now. Tell me what you want, little one.”

Remi could tell that Dimitrios wasn’t kidding. His face and demeanor were instantly, perfectly serious. He really would buy him whatever he wanted, do whatever he wanted. But Remi had nothing he wanted in particular... except make one thing. There was something he wanted Dimitrios to do to him. He tilted his head slightly, and tilted his chin upward but still kept his eyes on Dimitrios. The angle revealed dark purple hickeys that Dimitrios had previously sucked into his pale skin.

“You said that I was yours... Mark me up, alpha. I want everyone to see Remi not ashamed of being with you. You’re my perfect, handsome Daddy. I want you to mark my neck, my wrists, my thighs... everywhere. Let them judge me for it. I don’t care. They know nothing.”

Dimitrios let out a low, gruff sound of approval at those words, a deep rumble replete with raw desire. He looked at Remi with a desperate, hungry gaze as he slid his hands down Remi’s legs to his ankles, bringing them to his mouth. He started with the right side, pressing his lips against the inside of his ankle as he gazed down at the omega. He parted his lips and licked the spot before sealing his lips against the skin and sucking at the flesh, drawing up a hickey on the spot.

Remi gasped and whimpered, not able to pull his gaze away from Dimitrios’ own penetrating stare. The alpha sucked mark after mark into his skin,

it. Did on the insides of his ankles, then the soft places at the backs of his knees around and up in a scattered line all over his inner thighs, first the right hand then the left.

The alpha maintained their eye contact as much as he could while sucking and leaving dark marks into his skin. By the time he reached his hips, Remi knew that the alpha's lips must already be tender and tingling, as he could see that they were slightly swollen and flushed red. However, Dimitrios made no complaint, and never paused in his mission.

Whatever Dimitrios continued up Remi's body, placing a mark on the sharp curve of each hip bone and one right over the lowest point on his abdomen, just above the base of his cock. The alpha had to hold his erection down out of the way to seal his lips against the spot, and as he did, he gently stroked the length of the shaft in his hand, and Remi gasped and arched under him. Dimitrios placed hickeys above and below his belly button and under each nipple, then on his shoulders, just at the juncture above his armpit, the tender place on the inside of his elbows, and his wrists.

Dimitrios marked every one of Remi's scenting spots.

Once the alpha finished the front, he turned Remi over and straddled him, starting at the back of his neck. Dimitrios placed dark hickey after dark hickey down the length of Remi's spine every few inches, ending the last one, mere inches above the pink hole that was clenching and fluttering around the plug. He marked each jutting shoulder blade, and several on the round asscheeks, though as he sucked those, he dug his teeth into the soft flesh just hard enough to leave faint bite marks.

Dimitrios peppered a few more over the backs of Remi's thighs before turning him back over and looking down at the omega who was a shivering, panting mess with tears streaming from his eyes. The alpha knew they

es, tears of pleasure. The scent of rain was gone. He parted Remi's thighs, t, then making sure to press his fingertips into the dark hickeys littering the pale flesh.

ing the "You want me to fuck you while I mark up that pretty neck of yours?"

he Remi's mind was all over the place, his body tingled and he could feel ey heartbeat in the places where Dimitrios had sucked the marks into his skin. His cock was hard and leaking, dripping pearly drops of precum onto his belly, his entrance continually clenching around the plug inside him. He e of turned his head to expose as much of his neck as possible.

above "Yes... please, alpha."

e way Dimitrios felt a deep, primal satisfaction at the view of Remi with all the king reddish-purple marks covering his body. It was something visceral and aced fired up his alpha instincts. He needed to care for this omega. Remi ne on his him.

inside Dimitrios knew that Remi didn't just need any alpha. He needed Dimitrios specifically. He doubted Remi would allow any other alpha near him in current state. The omega trusted him deeply, and that brought out the im, possessiveness that always seemed to simmer just under the surface of skin when he was around Remi. It spurred on that inner voice in his head ast chanted '*Mine.*'

Dimitrios gently squeezed the supple flesh of Remi's thighs as he pushed his legs farther open, delighted at the omega's flexibility as he climbed up the bed and rested on his knees between Remi's spread legs. He slid his hands down, using one to gently remove the plug resting inside the omega. A rush of slick and cum gushed from Remi's entrance as soon as the barrier was removed. Dimitrios watched as the soft pink hole clenched around him were nothing for a few moments, until Remi whined. Dimitrios saw the omega

face drawn in lines of need. His brows were pulled down and tense, his
slightly parted as his chest heaved with his breaths. Dimitrios decided
Remi looked like an absolute dream with all the dark hickeys littering
skin.

“Aww... Is my little one feeling empty? You need Daddy to fill you up
again, pretty boy?” Dimitrios said, angling his cock down and gently p
against Remi’s hole.

“Yes! Fuck yes.” Remi gasped, as his hands fisted into the bedding
underneath him.

Dimitrios pushed inside with one smooth motion, being accepted into t
slick heat of Remi’s body. No matter how many times he felt it, the tig
and warmth of the omega always took his breath away.

As he bottomed out, Dimitrios leaned down and pressed a kiss to Remi
slack mouth. He started to move shallowly as his mouth moved it’s wa
down Remi’s jaw and neck to nip and suck at his collarbones, leaving
hickeys in his wake, including a particularly large one right in the cent
over the hook of his clavicle that would be visible even in a t-shirt.

Dimitrios had to curl himself forward to be able to add one over his ste
ad that right in the center of his chest before moving up and burying himself in
Remi’s neck. The omega was writhing and moaning underneath him, a
with each new mark, he seemed to get tighter, closer to his release.

The alpha slid his arms up underneath Remi’s body, trailing his right h
the notches of his spine until he could reach the back of his head. He ta
his fingers in Remi’s soft, blond hair and pulled, making the omega arc
neck back almost painfully as Dimitrios latched onto the offered skin,
several more marks, between which he growled quiet, perverse words
praises.

s lips “That’s it, Baby... uhn... You’re so close. I can feel it. So tight... mm
that I’m about to knot you, Remi.”

his soft It was the use of his name that took Remi that last little step toward his
release. Dimitrios didn’t usually use his name during sex, preferring hi
p names, which Remi loved of course. But it was a pleasant reminder to
ressing his name in that deep rumbling growl.

Remi’s hands released the comforter and wrapped around Dimitrios' b
he came, nails digging into the alpha’s skin and making long scratches
his shoulders as his legs wrapped around his hips, squeezing him close
the pushing him as deep as he could go. Finally, the omega screamed out h
htness release, clinging onto the alpha with all his strength.

Dimitrios was in heaven as Remi wrapped his small body around him,
i’s locking around his hips and pulling him in just that little bit deeper. Th
y fluttering, massaging clench and release of Remi’s orgasm had Dimitri
several spilling himself into the omega’s willing body, his knot forming as he
er, relentlessly sucked into the sweltering, sleek sheath of Remi’s ass.

It took a few minutes for them both to come down from their highs, sti
rnum, wrapped together, Dimitrios' arms squeezing Remi, Remi’s arms and l
n doing the same. They scented and purred together as they pressed soft
nd against sweat-slicked skin, until Dimitrios' knot went down and he was
to gingerly pull out.

and up Dimitrios felt a little pang as Remi let out a soft hiss of pain at the pull
angled cock sliding out of his abused entrance. Dimitrios gave him a gentle ki
ch his apology and bumped their noses together which made Remi hum softly
adding nuzzle at him for a moment before the alpha sat back on his heels. Din
and looked down at the omega and wanted to take a picture, something he

n... look at every single day because the scene below him on the bed was r
short of a work of art.

Remi's golden hair was ruffled and disheveled in a messy nest atop h
s pet head. His long lashes were wet and tangled with pleased tears that ha
hear tracks down his face. Remi's skin was flushed and shimmering with ra
drying sweat that had goosebumps rising on his flesh. All over his bod
ack as dark reddish possessive marks, some dipping closer to a deep purple, l
down ones on his wrists and clavicle. His belly and chest were streaked with
r, pearly evidence of his release, and between his legs he was wet and
his shimmering, Dimitrios' creamy seed leaked from his darkened, abused
Remi looked thoroughly used, but he was completely relaxed, a small
legs tugging at his lips as his eyes closed and he rested his head back again:
en the bed underneath him. It was such a trusting thing to do, relaxing comple
ios with his legs still wide open and neck on display, arms resting ineffect
was up over his head.

“Look at you...” Dimitrios murmured quietly, tracing his hands over tl
ll omega's exposed skin, circling around his possessive marks with feath
egs fingertips. “Look at how pretty you are right now.”

kisses Remi's eyelids cracked open and he blinked a few times to clear his vi
s able he studied the alpha above him, his eyes finding the dark hickey that h
sucked into the tan column of Dimitrios' throat, just over his scent glar
of his hadn't asked permission, but Dimitrios hadn't said anything when he'c
ss of it, so he assumed that the alpha was okay with it. They were supposed
y and boyfriends in the eyes of the public, so he guessed it wasn't so unusual
itrios Remi knew he probably looked like he was the omega to a truly posses
could alpha at the moment. Most alphas only marked their omegas so thorou
when they were approaching their heats and had to go out in public. Re

Nothing was used to seeing Aiden arrive at school covered in hickeys when his car was approaching. It was actually pretty common for omegas to have a few hickeys, particularly if they spent large amounts of time away from the pack and left alphas during the day, and even more especially if they didn't bear a mark.

Why were "Am I?" Remi asked.

Like the Remi's movements were languid and slow, clearly he was tired as he looked up through heavy eyelids. He stretched his body out with a groan, still looking up at Dimitrios as he yawned in a way that made the alpha think of a sleepy kitten.

Smile "So pretty, Baby... Beautiful. Perfect."

Just the "Show me."

Completely "What?" Dimitrios' brows drew down in confusion.

Usually "Get your phone and take my picture. Show me how pretty I am... How pretty you made me look."

He Dimitrios let out a soft growl, fingers dragging against Remi's skin for a softer moment longer, pressing into any hickeys he could find. He scooted back to the bed and quickly grabbed his slacks, pulling out his cell from the pocket and returning to his place between Remi's legs. He opened his camera and took a series of pictures, some close up, some farther away so Remi could see the whole effect of his milky skin dotted all over with his marks. He walked to the gallery and flipped through them quickly before offering the phone to be Remi.

Well. "Here, Baby. Look."

Assive Remi took the phone and gazed at the picture on the screen. It was overwhelmingly completely stunning. He looked at the stunning creature Dimitrios had captured in his photos. *Was that him?* Was that what he looked like to

heat alpha? He flipped through the pictures, looking at the closer shots of his
lot of he was a beautiful disaster.

air Remi blushed deeply as he came to one that was a close up of his lower
erating his open thighs littered with marks, his skin glistened with slick and pe
white cum leaking from his pink hole. It was downright pornographic,
couldn't look away.

linked "That's... me?"

Dimitrios watched Remi study the pictures. Remi seemed to be in awe
k of a himself. He wondered how the omega viewed himself normally that th
so surprising to him.

"Yeah, Baby. That's you."

"But I'm... so sexy."

"You're always sexy." Dimitrios said as he ran his hands over Remi's
w pressing his thumbs into the omega's hip bones, right over the twin ma
there.

just a Remi's face broke into a brilliant smile, but he glanced away with clea
ck off embarrassment and shyness.

cket "Thank you." The omega whispered as he handed back the phone.

and "I'm just being honest." Dimitrios held up the phone and wiggled it. "I
uld see want me to delete them? Or I can send them to you if you want them."

ent to Remi shook his head. "No. You can keep them. I want you to have the
to trust you."

Dimitrios understood what Remi was offering, especially after what ha
happened at his school that morning. Remi was giving him ammunition
d and he could use against him if he wanted to, but he was also giving him hi
that he wouldn't misuse it.

the "You can trust me, sweetheart."

is face, Just as Remi was about to speak again, the omega's phone started to ring from the pocket of his jeans on the floor. Dimitrios pulled away and for half, quickly, handing it back to the omega who answered the call at once and held the phone to his ear. Remi sat up as he spoke and Dimitrios, positioned himself beside the omega. Again, Dimitrios could hear the conversation played out.

“Hello?”

of “Good afternoon, may I speak with Remi Laroche?” A cool female voice was asked.

“Speaking.”

hips, “Ah, yes. Mr. Laroche, I am the student liaison here at the New York Culinary Institute. I'm calling to inform you that there was an email sent to a number of our staff and students of a very inappropriate nature. The emails made some claims about you and contained several images that we have assured by very reliable sources are not genuine, but photoshopped.

r However, it is my duty to inform you of this email's existence.”

“I knew about the email already. Have you caught the perpetrators?” Remi asked, shoulders tense.

Do you “No sir. The message was sent anonymously, so we have no way to know who sent it.”

m... I “And from your tone, I can assume you don't care. You obviously haven't made any effort to find out and yet are claiming that you have no way to discover the truth. But that's clearly a lie.”

n that “Mr. Laroche, I assure you that if there was a way to discover the truth, we would do everything in our power to-”

“Bullshit! You aren't doing anything because you don't care or because you already know who did it and they have parents wealthy enough to make

ng worth the school's while to look the other way." Remi snapped.

und it "Again, I assure you, that is not true. We don't play favoritism with our
nd put students, regardless of how wealthy their parents are."

l "Fine. Then I'll just hire a private investigator to find out and press for
n as it charges with the police for slander, libel, and defamation of character,
maybe I'll just sell my story to the newspaper. I'm sure they'd love a s
on a university who allows their students to break the law right under t
ice noses and does nothing to stop them. Good stuff. I'm sure it will be he
news all over the country."

The voice on the other end of the line dropped their polite tone and sp
with humorless amusement, as though speaking to a petulant child. "M
nt to a Laroche, that is completely unnecessary. It was a perfectly harmless ru
nail simple prank. I don't think any of that will be needed."

ve been "It's not harmless for everyone to think I'm a prostitute, or to spread a
fake porn of me. It's not a prank. It's harassment and you're looking th
way for some reason and all I can think is money is motivating you. So
lemi handle things on my own."

Remi hung up the phone and threw it down against the bed, making it
ow away across to the other side as the omega reached up to hide his face
hands and let out a long sigh.

en't Dimitrios had never seen this side of Remi before. The omega had bee
to strong, sassy, and completely in control as he'd berated the woman ov
phone. He had to admit he was impressed. As someone who regularly
l, we do things like that for his role as CEO, he understood how hard it was
your head level in a crisis, especially one of a personal nature. But he v
e you also pissed. Remi wasn't wrong about the fact that the administration c
e it

seem to care whether he was being harassed at school or not. He reached out and ran a hand down the omega's back comfortingly.

"Do you want me to find out who sent that email?" Dimitrios asked and turned his face to look at him.

"How?"

Dimitrios took Remi's chin between his fingers and tilted his face up so they were looking right into each other's eyes.

"Baby... I think you forget who I am. I own a multi-billion dollar tech company. I can find out anything you need to know online. I spent my college years hacking into various places just because my friends and I thought it was fun. Believe me. I can find out who did this."

"Okay... What do you need?"

"Just forward me the email. I won't let them interfere with your dream one. Trust me, and let me take care of this for you."

Remi reached across the bed and grabbed his phone. He forwarded the photo to Dimitrios and for some reason felt almost a little guilty for invading people's privacy, even if they had spread rumors about him, but he dismissed the feeling. They had started it after all. He was just finishing it.

"Done."

Dimitrios clapped his hands once as if to clear the air and looked at Remi with a kind smile.

"How about a nice bath now? You can have a good soak and I'll get all the things moved up into your room."

Remi nodded and Dimitrios stood, helping Remi from the bed and ignoring his protests of "*I can walk!*" He scooped him up into his arms and carried him into the bathroom.

"Hush now. Let me spoil you."

ed over Remi just smiled indulgently at the alpha and allowed himself to be carried into the bathroom and set on the counter in the routine that had become so familiar. He swung his feet and giggled as he watched Dimitrios test the water and filling the tub, adding some kind of bubble bath to it from a bottle that Remi didn't remember seeing before.

o they He felt so light, like nothing could bother him. Dimitrios said he would take care of his problem and the omega knew that he would. Even if he didn't, it didn't even matter anymore. Remi wasn't going to let a bunch of lies get in the way of his future. He had goals and he was never giving them up.

["Bath's ready, Baby." Dimitrios helped Remi down off the counter and carried him over to the tub, where he helped him in and got him settled before stepping out to put on clean clothes. His ones from earlier were still stained, little with Remi's blood in places.

The alpha closed and secured the doors to both his bedroom and bathroom before leaving, knowing others would be coming up with him when he returned. He headed to the elevator and took it down to the lobby.

missed The receptionist quickly retrieved the manager, who was more than happy to volunteer a few of his staff to help move the things from his car up to his apartment. It only took one trip to get everything upstairs between Dimitrios and the four alphas who had been pulled from other duties to assist him.

There were a few things that Dimitrios did not allow the others to touch, including as the box with Remi's plugs and toys in it, the bag full of underwear, and nesting items. It was clear that the items belonged to an omega, and the particularity with which Dimitrios conducted the carrying made it clear to others that they should try not to get their scents on anything they carried. They loaded things onto rolling carts before taking them to the elevator. Dimitrios could smell sex as soon as the door to his apartment was open.

ried but he ignored it and though he noticed the other alphas pause for a moment they all seemed to be trying to breathe through their mouths and ignoring the scent. Dimitrios knew only too well how alluring Remi's scent was and he was pleased at their professionalism. It only took a few moments to unload everything into the room and Dimitrios saw the alphas out, tipping them to take a few hundred dollars for their time and discretion.

He found Remi relaxing in the tub when he returned to his bathroom, the omega was resting his head back and seemed on the verge of sleep. When Dimitrios entered, Remi's nose gave an adorable twitch and his eyes slowly cracked open. He smiled as he looked up at Dimitrios, and the alpha could help the answering smile that he gave in return. Remi's neck and shoulders were covered in hickeys and the alpha's eyes devoured the dark places marred the otherwise perfect skin with a deep satisfaction.

"Hey, little one. You ready for me to bathe you and get you some rest?"
"Yeah."

Dimitrios did exactly that. He bathed the omega and dried him. Dressed in a soft white hoodie, navy panties with little white moons on them and a pair of the thick, navy thigh high socks he'd bought for him before settling him in bed. He pressed a kiss to Remi's lips and stood up, looking down at the adorable sight of the omega in his bed.

Remi was staying in his apartment. That thought gave him such a deep and his satisfaction that he couldn't put it into words. He'd been worried about Remi's old apartment, afraid it wasn't safe for him. But the security at the place was excellent. The omega would be safe here.

"Do you have to go back to work?" Remi asked quietly, looking up at him with longing.

Honestly, Dimitrios should go back to work. But he wasn't going to. He

moment, the damned co-owner and if he needed a day off, he was sure as hell go
the take it.

and was “No, Baby. I’ll stay here. Do you want to be alone or do you want me
with you?”

from each “I want you to lay with me.” Remi hesitated a moment, looking shy but
Dimitrios waited for him to say whatever it was he wanted. “Can you get
the white teddy bear from my nest things?”

when “Sure, Baby. Just a sec.”

slowly It wasn’t hard to find the little white bear among the items piled on Re
couldn’t new bed. It had a sky blue ribbon tied around its neck and looked old, li
olders Remi had owned it since childhood. He picked it up and carried it back
that room.

The omega’s eyes filled with tears the moment he saw it and he reached
” of the covers with his sweater paws and took it into his arms, wrapping
soft thing up in his embrace and squeezing it, burying his face in it with
and him whine. He peeked up at the alpha and Dimitrios thought he’d never seen
and a something so cute and sad as Remi tearing up while he hugged his child
ling teddy bear.

from at The alpha didn’t say anything as he got undressed again and walked ar
to his side of the bed, slipping into the sheets. Remi turned over at once
they just looked at each other for a while, studying the lines of the other
t face in the silence. Dimitrios could see Remi working up to saying something
his but he didn’t want to pressure him. He waited.

Finally, Remi said quietly “Thank you, Dimitrios. Really. Thank you so
him much. I don’t know what I’d have done without you. I really don’t.”

“You’re welcome, sweetheart. I’m just glad I could help you. You can
be was here as long as you want. Don’t feel any pressure. I want you here, little

ing to So just relax. You can go at your own pace now, you don't have to stre
about anything. Just focus on school and let yourself rest for a little wh
to lay He reached forward and softly petted the side of Remi's cheek. "Now
some rest, Baby. We can talk more later."
it Remi nodded and rolled over, facing away from him but scooted back,
get me clearly wanting to be the little spoon. The alpha obliged his silent requ
wrapped his larger body around Remi. He wasn't tired, but that didn't
He was stressed, and his alpha instincts were going haywire, needing F
mi's close and not wanting to leave him when he was so upset. They laid lil
like until Remi fell asleep, resting peacefully.

κ to the

OceanofPDF.com

d out

g the

h a soft

n

dhood

ound

e and

r's

nething

o

stay

le one.

So just relax. You can go at your own pace now, you don't have to stress out about anything. Just focus on school and let yourself rest for a little while."

He reached forward and softly petted the side of Remi's cheek. "Now get some rest, Baby. We can talk more later."

Remi nodded and rolled over, facing away from him but scooted back, clearly wanting to be the little spoon. The alpha obliged his silent request and wrapped his larger body around Remi. He wasn't tired, but that didn't matter. He was stressed, and his alpha instincts were going haywire, needing Remi close and not wanting to leave him when he was so upset. They laid like that until Remi fell asleep, resting peacefully.

OceanofPDF.com

CHAPTER 4

OceanofPDF.com

CHAPTER 4

OceanofPDF.com

HACKED



When his phone went off, Dimitrios wanted to break the damned thing because Remi woke up with a little gasp and Dimitrios had to search the blankets around them to find the offending device. He was going to turn it off, but it was Leon, and he knew his business partner wouldn't call if wasn't urgent. He looked at Remi who was blinking sleepily up at him. "It's okay. You can answer it."

"Sorry, Baby." Dimitrios answered the call and put the phone to his ear. "Leon. What's up?"

"Sorry Dimi. I know you're busy right now. But the cops are here want to talk about the thefts, and unfortunately that means I need you here. I'm sorry man. If it was anything else I would have handled it, but they need both."

Dimitrios looked at Remi who had clearly heard all of that. The omega mouthed the words, "Go. I'll be fine."

"Alright. I'll be there as soon as I can." He hung up and tossed the phone to the side, turning to Remi. "I'm sorry Baby."

“It’s okay. I know you have work... but can you scent me again before go?”

“Of course.”

Dimitrios scented Remi thoroughly and when he offered the bear silence with pleading eyes, he scented that too. By the time he was up and dressed, Remi was dozing again in the bed. He placed a gentle kiss on his forehead and left, wishing he didn’t have to.



Dimitrios arrived at the office to find Leon and two police officers in his partner’s office. It took him a total of about five minutes to realize that they didn’t need him at all. Leon could easily have answered all the questions they were asking and that pissed him off. He’d left Remi alone because he thought that they needed him for a specific purpose. Leon seemed to be in the same boat because his partner was giving the pair across from them a very strange look, though neither alpha brought it up. There was no use making a big deal out of something that was already done. Once they were gone, Dimitrios walked back and let out a rough sigh of frustration.

“Is Remi alright? I can only assume he’s the one who called you? I could hear his distress calls from across the table.” Leon asked.

Dimitrios roughly rubbed his eyes and looked at his friend, his mind still playing the scene of finding Remi in his apartment completely hysterical and covered in blood.

“He’s alright now. There are just some people at his university that really fucked with the wrong person...”

“What happened?”

Dimitrios gave Leon a shortened version of events and by the time he finished speaking, any hint of humor was gone from his friend's face. Another alpha was clearly pissed. Dimitrios could smell the sharp tint of anger in his usually serene pine scent.

"Do you want me to contact our lawyers for you?" Leon asked, a hint of growl in his voice.

"No. Not yet. I'm going to try and handle this on my own first. I'm going to find out who sent those emails, and then I'm going to make them pay."

"Good." Leon looked at Dimitrios seriously and folded his hands on his chest. He gave the alpha the look that said a serious talk was coming. It was rare for them to have a true heart to heart, since they both usually communicated in clipped sentences, grunts and insults. "I have to say Dimi, I like Remi for you. I only met him the one time, but I've seen how much better you've been since he came into your life. I think he's good for you, and I hope that works out because I've enjoyed having my best friend back, instead of a sleep-deprived zombie that's been walking around wearing his clothes." Dimitrios gave his friend a smile and he realized that Leon was right. He hadn't felt so alive in *years*. He'd been drifting through life with no direction except going to work and going home. But he felt so much more like he was alive and ready to move toward the future. Toward a future he wanted. Like Remi had woken him up.

"Yeah. I think he's good for me too."

After his heart to heart with Leon, Dimitrios found his way down to the 16th floor. Technically floors 12 through 18 were all R&D related, but that was where most of the offices were. Dimitrios was good with computers, but he hadn't done any hacking in a long time.

He walked through the area which was far different than the offices ab

was with larger spaces for different kinds of building and testing. The whole
The smelled like metal and a little bit like singed electronics. He found the
anger he was looking for with its placard hanging slightly crooked. Rajesh N
Head of Research and Development.

of a Rajesh Nayar, or Raj as his friends called him, was one of Dimitrios' o
college buddies. They had been very close during those days. One of th
ing to things he was looking forward to most about moving to this departmen
' being close to all his old college friends who he'd hired when they'd fi
is desk, started up. He'd worked with them all a lot more back then and it had g
are for less and less over the years until he'd been pulled into the CEO positio
ed in As soon as he stepped through the doorway he was greeted with a loud
for that instantly made him smile.

re been "Dimitrios Cirillo!"

this He was pulled into a tight hug which he returned, patting his friend on
the back.

." "Hey, Raj. How's it going?"

He Raj's shout had alerted the people in the surrounding offices, and befor
rection the beta's office was packed with people all scrambling to greet Dimitri
himself, All his old friends. Zaire Toussaint, Christopher Harper, Skye Acevedo
It felt Memphis Olsen. The little office was packed with his friends who all g
Dimitrios happily. It was great to see them all again. It felt like he had
them in forever, but it also didn't feel like any time had passed at all, a
&D on immediately started to give him grief about smelling like an omega and
but 16 sporting a hickey on his neck, the edge of which was just visible over l
rs, but shirt collar.

ove "So... who's the lucky omega? I can't believe you haven't introduced
your girlfriend... boyfriend? Whatever. You are in so much trouble!"

le area Christopher said, punching Dimitrios in the arm.

office “I’m just glad you found someone.” Zaire added in his usual even tone
ayar, always the peacemaker among them.

ld “When’s the mating ceremony? Should I get my tux pressed?” Memph
ld laughed as he added in his two cents.

ne “My little Dimi is all grown up. I remember when you were too scared
it was to omegas at parties. Now you’re getting mated. So sad.” Skye sarcasti
rst wiped a tear from his eye.

gotten “Screw all of you! I’m not getting mated and this right here is why you
n. haven’t met him. I don’t need you scaring him off. Now, listen up.” Di

l yell said, catching all their attention. “I’ve got two things to talk to you all .

First, I want to tell you all that I’ve hired a new CEO and that I’ll be m
down here sometime in the next few months to work with you guys ag

the This was met with cheers and questions, but Dimitrios just held up his
and they quieted. “Second thing... I need some help getting some
information. Off the record, if you know what I mean.”

re long Raj looked at Dimitrios a little worriedly and asked, “Is this for busine
rios. It was a fair question. It wouldn’t be ethical for him to ask them to help
, and hack into other companies for business advantages. But Dimitrios wou
greeted do that. Corporate espionage wasn’t his game.

1’t seen “No. It’s personal. Very, very personal. I’m not asking you as your bos
s they as your friend.”

l “We’re in.” Five voices answered at once.

his Once he told them that it had to do with his boyfriend, they immediate
hopped to work. They were all loyal friends and knowing that someone

us to tried to hurt Dimitrios' omega pissed them off. Dimitrios had dated a fe
times over the years, but none of his friends had ever witnessed Dimitr

letting someone scent him so heavily or mark his neck, both of which v
; signs that he took this relationship seriously.

It took a few hours of working together, all gathered around a single
his computer to get all the information that they needed, changing places e
once in a while to let the others take a turn. By the time they were thro
to talk they had IP addresses, emails, chat logs, and messages confirming exa
ically who was involved in the attack against Remi.

Just as they thought that they were done, another string was pulled and
1 unraveled more of the story. Dimitrios discovered that Remi had been
mitrios all along.

about. Zaire found a deleted email trail between the Dean's office and the stu
oving affairs department identifying the guilty parties based on an anonymou
ain." from a student who had heard the group talking and made a report to o
hands the university councilors.

Clearly something had happened offline between the Dean and the stu
which led to the parents of the offending students getting involved. Di
ss?" was not surprised that when faced with consequences, the idiots had ru
p him their mommies and daddies to clean up their mess. Dimitrios was not a
ldn't though, because every new email only dug the pit deeper for those who
was preparing to bury.

ss, but As it turned out, not only had the Dean already known what his studen
done, and who was involved, but he was actively covering it up. Dimit
scoffed at the ridiculously small amount that the Dean had accepted as
ly bribe, less than a hundred thousand all together. Beneath his anger, it s
e had amused him to know that these morons had no idea who they were me
ew with.

ios "Here. Everything you need is on there." Raj said, handing Dimitrios a

were drive.

“Thank you guys. Really.” Dimitrios said sincerely.

They all waved him off, insisting it was nothing, but Dimitrios was grateful. The alpha knew that he wouldn't be able to relax until the ones who had hurt Remi had been dealt with. He was going to show them what a big mistake they had made hurting his little one. His mind was still full of photoshopped images, irritating the possessive, alpha part of him. No one should be looking at Remi sexually except Dimitrios.

The crux of their rumor-mongering was that Remi was sleeping with other alphas for money. Well, Remi was sleeping with one alpha, and sure, Dimitrios was older than him, and it was true that he was paying the other alpha. However, none of those things were anyone else's business.

If those fools wanted something to gossip about then Dimitrios would damned well give it to them. Dimitrios knew he was a handsome alpha, that he was vain about it, but he was strong, tall, good-looking, and rich. Dimitrios was a desirable partner on a purely surface level, and it was about time he used those traits to his advantage. So, he began to concoct a plan in the alarmed of his mind.

For the moment however, Dimitrios had a very pretty and needy omega waiting for him and it was time to get home to his little one.

ts had
rios



a
lightly
ssing

Remi had been rising up and sinking back under the surface of sleep for a while, but the distant sound of Dimitrios unlocking and opening the front door pulled him into full wakefulness. He could see that the sky outside was the red-orange of sunset, meaning that he'd slept for hours.

flash

The omega rolled clumsily out of bed, almost falling on the floor, but just managing not to kill himself as he scrambled to get out into the living room. Remi made it through the door just in time to see Dimitrios come around the corner from the entryway and into the living room while loosening his tie. Soon as the alpha noticed that he was there, Dimitrios' face broke into a wide smile.

Dimitrios hadn't expected such an adorable sight immediately when he walked in, but it was a welcome one. Remi was clearly just out of bed, with his blond hair a messy nest atop his head and his white bear still hugged in his arms. He looked so soft and sleepy with his oversized hoodie and long hair on one side pushed down a little, revealing a few of the copious hickeys on his neck and thighs. Suddenly, all Dimitrios wanted to do was push Remi back into the bedroom and get him naked so he could inspect every mark he'd left on his body.

"Hey, pretty boy. Did you just wake up?" Dimitrios said, setting his briefcase aside and opening his arms.

Remi giggled and instantly ran to him, colliding gently with his body as he wrapped his arms around the omega. Remi was still warm from the bed, and he smelled sweetly of vanilla as Dimitrios turned his face down and pressed a kiss to the top of his head. The alpha allowed himself a few moments of contentment, holding Remi against his body, swaying back and forth and feeling strangely giddy and complete as he held the omega in the middle of his apartment. No. *Their apartment.*

Dimitrios was feeling a bit overprotective at the moment, knowing exactly what had happened with the administration of the school and how they were colluding against the omega in his embrace. He just squeezed Remi a little tighter, as though he could shelter him from everything bad.

ust Gods, Dimitrios was already feeling incredibly domestic with Remi in room. home. The alpha hadn't realized how nice it would feel to come home and the someone waiting for him.

tie. As "Yeah, I just woke up. Did you get everything settled with the police? a they catch the bad guys?"

Dimitrios smiled into Remi's hair and laughed at the words *bad guys*.

2 "Yeah, Baby. They caught them. They're bringing them back to New York where they will be tried for their crimes. We might even end up getting 1 his of our money back."

socks, Remi shifted back to peer up at him with a look of happy surprise.

n his "That's good! I'm glad they didn't get away."

the Just as Dimitrios opened his mouth to reply, Remi's stomach gave a low growl and they both looked down, then back at each other and laughed

n his "Have you eaten at all today?" Dimitrios asked, his mirth subsiding asiefcase took its place.

"Uh... No. I didn't really have a chance with everything that was going is he Dimitrios scolded himself internally for not thinking of it earlier. He'd d and so distracted that he had neglected something so important.

essed a "Well, let's get that fixed up. It's gonna be takeout tonight probably since of just kitchen is barren, but we'll go to the store this weekend and get some angely groceries."

it. Dimitrios ordered food and then pulled Remi into his home office. He his desk and pulled the omega into his lap. The alpha sighed, and wish ctly didn't have to bring up unpleasant topics, but Remi needed to know what were going on.

ittle "As promised, I looked into the email you forwarded me. I don't think you'll be surprised to hear that it is all connected." Dimitrios opened th

his and started to explain their discoveries to Remi as he clicked through, to showing the omega the evidence he had collected. He paused on a series of pictures from the university's database. "These are the students that I can prove had involvement in creating and spreading the email about you. Do any of these names or faces look familiar to you?"

"They are the ones who always bully me about Cade. So *it was* them?" York asked as he gazed at the screen.

"Yes. I found the original source of the photoshopped images as well." Dimitrios presented the three images that Remi's face had been edited into. The omega in the pictures had dark hair and eyes and looked nothing like Remi.

"I also have chat logs and emails all confirming that these six students are the ones involved." Dimitrios flipped through a few different files as he spoke, letting Remi glance over them. "But the most interesting, is this: we have evidence that you were right. The Dean accepted money from the parents of the students involved to keep them out of trouble. That is not just unethical, it's illegal."

"So I was right!" Remi exclaimed as he leaned forward to read the text on the screen.

"Yes, you were."

"So... What do I do now?" Remi asked, turning away from the monitor and looking at Dimitrios.

"I was hoping that you would allow me to schedule a meeting for us with the Dean, your professors, and the students and parents of the ones involved in this incident. I would still like to take care of this for you, if you'll allow me to take the lead this time. This is going to probably get a little ugly and I have some files

fantastic negotiator... or, at least I'm intimidating and rich and that uses of works."

Remi thought about it for a few moments, weighing his options, but in the end he realized that Dimitrios would be much better at dealing with this scenario. The alpha had years of business experience and Remi, while intelligent and capable, had no idea what to do, even if he had all this information.

"Okay."

"I promise I'll fix this for you. I won't let anyone ruin your dream, little Remi smiled at the alpha and wrapped his arms around him, hugging him hard as he could. "Thank you, Dimitrios."

"You don't have to thank me, sweetheart. But you're welcome anyway Remi turned around so he could straddle Dimitrios in his office chair, pressing himself firmly in the alpha's lap. The omega reached up and stroked over the alpha's handsome features for a moment before he cupped his jaw and kissed him. Remi kissed Dimitrios' lips and moved along his cheek and jaw, his lips were close enough to whisper in the alpha's ear.

"You know you're my hero, don't you? Every time it feels like everything is falling apart... there you are, keeping me from tumbling down or helping me pick me back up. You're so special to me, Dimitrios. Even someday when all of this ends, and you find love and a mate and move past me... You'll always be special to me."

Dimitrios wasn't sure what to say to that. It was strangely bittersweet to know that Remi felt so much for him, and yet it felt like their relationship had an expiration date. The alpha couldn't shake the feeling that it was inevitable. I am a going to end. He'd gotten a sugar baby because he wanted a no-strings attached relationship, but would it be so bad to put some strings on this

ally Dimitrios didn't know what Remi wanted for the future. It was too soon to think about some distant possibilities with so much happening in the present. The alpha pushed those thoughts to the back of his mind and focused on the omega in his lap. He reached around Remi and hugged the omega tightly against his body.

new "You're special to me too, Baby. So special. I've never met anyone like you. As for the future, we'll see where it takes us. But one thing I can tell you for sure, I'll never ever forget a single moment of time I spent with you, and I never regret any of it, little one."

im as Dimitrios turned his face to kiss over the barrage of hickeys on the side of Remi's neck, his hands sliding up the omega's thighs to his hips, slipping under the hoodie. But just as Remi started to squirm pleasantly in his lap, a knock at the door and Dimitrios groaned, having forgotten to answer the food delivery. Remi giggled and slid off his lap, obviously intending to go to the door when Dimitrios hopped up and cut him off. No way in hell was Remi answering the door wearing only a hoodie and thigh-high socks. "I've got it, Baby."

ing is Dimitrios shooed Remi away toward the sofa while Dimitrios went to get their dinner. The alpha returned with food and they ate from the containers on the table. The atmosphere was comfortable, all things considered. They were always mostly quiet, just eating and letting their own thoughts wander over the events of the day. It had led to a huge change in their lives. Remi moving into the apartment was unexpected and surprisingly welcome for Dimitrios, who was often lonely in his solitary apartment, despite what he would have the rest of the world believe.

- After dinner they wound up on the sofa, Remi in Dimitrios' lap as the alpha held him and petted over his hair and back softly. It was peaceful. Dimitrios

Remi just wanted to soothe the omega and make him feel better. The distress
resent. The anger were gone from his scent, replaced by his normal sweet vanilla be
in the scent, but that wasn't enough to completely assuage the alpha's worrie
tly to "How are you feeling, Baby? Are you gonna be okay to go to your clas
tomorrow?"

Remi pondered the question. Was he okay? He thought about the even
ou for the day and his confrontation with Cade and his group of tormentors. C
nd I'll he felt too old to still be dealing with bullies. It was like being a teenag
over again. But as Remi looked down at his own hands in his lap, his e
e of found the dark hickeys on his thighs and he felt warmth rush through h
ing the knowledge that he was so thoroughly marked and scented that othe
ap, alphas and even omegas would probably be put off by it.

There was a part of Remi that wanted Dimitrios to cum on him again. T
ig to alpha's scent had never been so intense as it had for the couple days
hell following the last time. It had been almost stiflingly strong the followi
cks. in particular, and he kind of wanted that back. But he figured there wo
time for that later and focused on Dimitrios' question.

"I'm... okay. I think that I'll be okay to go to class tomorrow. I was
ners onembarrassed and angry and I just let myself get out of control. But I kn
y were will be better now. I know you're going to help me and you'll fix it." F
e fingers tangled together in his lap and he glanced up at Dimitrios. "A l
ng in part of me is kind of happy. I'm glad I told Cade how I felt and how ge
n you make me feel... Sorry to drag you into my spat with my ex. But I'
the hoping he'll finally understand that I don't want him. I just want you."

Dimitrios reached up and gently took Remi's jaw in his hand, holding
alpha eye contact.

Dimitrios "I'll be honest, little one. I hated that he was still pursuing you. I don't

and being in the middle of this. I don't want anyone touching you, looking
an lusting after you except me. Maybe it's too possessive, but I can't help
s. just want you all for myself, pretty boy. I didn't want to make things h
sses for you, but I would gladly tell that pup myself that I don't want him n
you. Because you're all mine."

ts of Dimitrios leaned forward and Remi met him in a kiss that was both sw
Gods, possessive. The alpha held his jaw and kissed him like he owned him,
er all his tongue into Remi's mouth and plundering it like he was tasting the
yes sweetest nectar. Remi relaxed and went completely pliant under his
um at commanding kiss.

r Something about Dimitrios loosened every part of Remi until he was ju
docile, pleasant tingling and submissive compliance. Before Dimitrios,
The had no idea that sex and kissing could feel like this. He didn't know if
omegas felt this when an alpha touched them, but it was something po
ng day and irresistible that existed between them and Remi knew—without kno
uld be how—that no one else could ever make him feel like this.

When Dimitrios moved from his mouth and down over his jaw toward
neck, the hand on the omega's jaw sliding around to hold the back of h
ow I head, Remi moaned at the feel of the alpha's warm breath and tongue o
Remi's sensitive, tender skin that was covered in dark hickeys. He wanted to g
ittle Dimitrios something, he wanted to do something for the alpha in return
od that he'd done for him.

m "Dimitrios?" Remi half-moaned.

"Yeah, Baby?" The alpha spoke against his neck, nose pressing into th
their marks there.

"What... What can I do for you? How can I make you feel good? I wa
mind give you something... anything you want. I'll do it."

at you, Dimitrios smiled against the skin under his lips. Remi was so sweet. But it. I alpha really didn't need anything, or at least what he needed, Remi was already giving him.

ear "I just want you, Baby. Just having you here with me is enough." Dimitrios nuzzled and bit playfully against the bruised skin on Remi's neck, making the omega whimper and tremble in his hold.

sliding "What do you want, little one?" Dimitrios asked as he slid a hand between Remi's legs and gently cupped him through his panties, where he was getting hard. "Tell Daddy what you want. What does my pretty boy want tonight?"

ust Remi had no idea how this had gotten turned around on him. He'd been trying to do something for the alpha, wanting to please him somehow, but now Dimitrios was husking his deep voice in his ear and gently massaging him through the thin cotton of his underwear.

owing "Daddy..." Remi whined, petulantly. "I asked you first."

Dimitrios laughed at that. He usually didn't get such attitude from Remi when he was aroused. It was adorable to see just a hint of brattiness seep into the omega's typically compliant demeanor.

on the "How about you ride my face, little one? Hm? Would you like that? I will give you love it." Dimitrios spoke his words against Remi's ear, flicking his tongue for all out to lick at the lobe. "Then I could cum on you again... get you all nice and scented so everyone knows your alpha marks you so well."

At the words *your alpha* Remi shivered and felt slick gather between his legs. "Yes. Yes, that's what I want."

Remi spread his legs wider for Dimitrios' hand that was still massaging and cupping him. He couldn't stop the soft whimpers that broke past his lips. He shifted his hips up against the large, warm palm.

ut the “Oh? Do you like that, Baby? Does my omega like being a good boy for
s alpha?”

“Fuck... Dimitrios, please.”

itrios “Answer the question, pretty boy. I want to hear you say it.”

ing the “I like it.”

Dimitrios tutted quietly and pulled Remi’s earlobe into his mouth, biting
reen just hard enough to cause a sting and make the omega cry out.

rapidly “You like what? Be specific, sweetheart.”

ant “I like being a good boy for my alpha.”

Remi’s whole body was tingling, his nipples taut and tender as the soft
n of the hoodie grazed over them, the hand cupping him warm and solid.

and Waves of heat and cool rushed over his body, flushing his skin and lea
ging goosebumps in their wake.

“That’s right.” Dimitrios praised.

Dimitrios slid an arm under Remi’s knees and one behind his back, be
ni once standing effortlessly. Remi was sure he’d never get over the swooping

o the sensation in his belly when Dimitrios lifted him like he weighed nothing
was carried into Dimitrios’ bedroom where the alpha set him on his feet

would Remi had only a moment to regain his balance before he was manhand
gue roughly to bend over the bed. Remi felt his sweater being pushed up at

ice and panties pulled down, bunching the tops of his thigh high socks. Remi
whimpered when he felt Dimitrios’ body press up behind him, before t

his legs. fingers slid into his hole and Remi gasped at the sudden intrusion. He c
both hear and feel Dimitrios’ breath against his ear and cheek as the alp

; and loomed over him.

os as he “You’re already so wet for me Baby. I bet I could fuck your pretty pin
right now and you’d take it so well. You always take me like you were

or his for it.”

The omega gasped as Dimitrios curled his fingers just right to press against his prostate and Remi jerked forward as if to get away from the intense sensation, but there was nowhere to go. He was trapped underneath Dimitrios and that knowledge only made him burn hotter. He felt a new wave of slick sliding around Dimitrios' teasing digits.

“That’s it, Baby. You’re such a filthy little thing, aren’t you? You love your alpha talks dirty to you. You want this just as much as I do, don’t sweetheart?”

lining “Yes... ah, fuck... yes. I love it! Please...”

“You still gonna ride my face like a good boy? You gonna let me swallow your sweetness up until you can't take it anymore and cum on my tongue. You gonna be Daddy’s good boy?”

“Yes Daddy! I’ll be good I swear... I promise I’ll be good.”

fore “I know you will, Baby. You’re always good.”

Dimitrios slid his fingers out of Remi’s hole and the omega whimpered. He had a sudden feeling of emptiness, wanting to be full again. But before he could make any verbal complaint Dimitrios pulled him up to stand.

lled “Arms up.”

and his Remi raised his arms and Dimitrios pulled off his hoodie, leaving him with his thigh high socks. The omega looked down and felt like there was something more lewd about just wearing the socks than being completely naked. Dimitrios seemed to agree, and he ran his hands over Remi’s hips. He brushed his lips against his ear, voice low and rough.

“Look at you in nothing but socks and hickeys. You’ve never looked so pretty, little one. Now, get up on the bed, I’m dying to taste you.”

made Remi did as he was told and scrambled up onto the bed. He turned around

still up on his knees and looked at the alpha who was still fully dressed against business clothes, his shirt sleeves rolled up and tie loose, the first few buttons of his shirt open. Dimitrios looked very much like the powerful alpha that he was. Though the obvious bulge in the front of his slacks and the wavy disheveled hair made him look downright feral. Authority flowed from him like breath, and it made Remi's inner omega preen smugly that it was his body that made the alpha so aroused. He shivered at Dimitrios' daring penetrating stare that slithered over his body, taking in every inch of his exposed skin.

Remi moved his hands to his own hips, watching the way Dimitrios' eyes followed the movements. He slid them back up over his waist to his nipples, gently touched his nipples, gasping at the sensation and feeling his cock twitch where it throbbed at the juncture of his hips.

Remi studied Dimitrios as he ran his hands over his own skin, touching the little spots of pain where his skin was dark with the marks the alpha sucked into his pale skin. He slowly slid his hands back down his body until he reached his inner thighs, running his fingertips through the slick that gathered there, before lifting them to his mouth to lick it off his fingers, letting out a soft moan.

"I taste good, Daddy... don't you want to taste me?"

Remi reached out a small, soft hand toward the alpha, the tips of his fingers glistening in the low light. Dimitrios stepped forward and grabbed Remi's wrists and the wrist, pulling him forward so he had to catch himself against the alpha's strong chest. Dimitrios licked over the fingertips that Remi had offered, then pulled back with a soft growl.

"Careful, Baby or I might just eat you all up."

"Daddy..."

l in his Dimitrios released Remi and the omega wobbled for a moment on the buttons before he found his balance again. The alpha stripped his clothes off quickly and unceremoniously before climbing up onto the bed beside the omega. He laid himself back and patted his chest.

him “Come here, Baby. Straddle my chest.”

him, Remi crawled toward Dimitrios and threw a leg over his torso, facing backward, and bracing his hands between his legs on the alpha’s chest. It was embarrassing to have Dimitrios so close to his entrance, being able to see him up close, but it also sent a shiver of awareness through his entire body. Remi felt a rush of hot breath against his ass.

and Dimitrios grabbed his hips with his large hands and guided the omega toward his mouth, before shifting his grip so he could use his thumbs and heels of his hands to pull him open and allow more access.

all “Look at you, little one... Fuck you’re so wet. Is that all for me? You’re ready for me to eat you up?” Dimitrios asked before running the tip of his tongue over Remi’s hole, making him spasm and release another little bit of slick that dripped down onto the alpha’s chin.

“All for you... just for you, Daddy.” Remi moaned, curling his hands around the alpha, scratching his nails against the alpha’s chest weakly.

“Good boy. Now settle back on me, ride my tongue Baby.”

That was all Dimitrios could say before he guided Remi down all the way into his mouth. He immediately started to lap at him like a puppy, tongue sweeping over Remi’s flat. He ran it back and forth over his hole, sucking and licking at him. Remi moaned and quivered above the alpha, hips automatically wanting to rub against the hot wetness of the probing tongue and lips. He followed his body’s instinct and gently started to roll his hips, mouth falling open to let his sounds fall freely from his parted lips. The softness of the alpha’s mouth

bed very much like being french-kissed, and Remi trembled and whimpered quickly sensation.

ga. He Eventually he felt Dimitrios' tongue press harder, more insistently and finally, it pushed inside him. The feeling of his hole parting over the slick tongue had Remi crying out, hips moving faster, nails clawing at away firm chest under his hands as his leaking, pale cock bobbed obscenely, occasionally rising up to kiss against his belly with a wet 'smack'.

see him Dimitrios couldn't breathe, but that didn't matter. Who needed oxygen as he your mouth was being flooded with vanilla slick and your tongue was squeezed and massaged by your omega's tight, fluttering hole? He pushed down two fingers into Remi's entrance alongside his tongue, curling them to and the against his prostate as the omega started to twitch, close to his orgasm.

The alpha managed a few quick breaths through his nose here and there that his lungs were burning with the need for oxygen. He disregarded it, he his Remi was close, so close as his whines increased in pitch and he started rivulet tighten up around the fingers and tongue inside him.

and "Oh... Fuck, that's it... Right there, alpha... Fuck, fuck, fuck..." Remi ground out through clenched teeth.

Remi was so incredibly close to his release. The tongue and fingers inside him felt so amazingly good and he was in heaven. He just needed a little way to to get him over that edge. Remi reached one hand up to pinch and tug at soft and nipples, giving him just that extra little jolt of pleasure he needed. He let Remi head fall back as his spine arched and finally reached that peak.

love Remi's hips stuttered and his cock jerked wildly as he came both on his abdomen and on Dimitrios underneath him. His hand fell from his own to let his to brace his weight against the alpha below him, sliding a little on his cock as he felt release. He managed to lift his hips up from the mouth that was still laying

d at the at him, thickly swallowing the result of his labors but Remi was too se
to continue.

then Dimitrios gulped down breath after breath of air as Remi lifted himself
pha's his face. Even still he wanted the omega back already. Feeling Remi's
the pleasure up close was magnificent. Tasting him as his slick flowed into
mouth, down his chin and neck as the omega's orgasm neared. Absolu
perfection. The feel of his slight weight shifting and rolling against his
when as he'd taken his pleasure had Dimitrios already so close to cumming t
being balls were drawn up and aching, the tip of his cock leaking pre-cum.

hed Remi was shaky as he climbed off of the alpha, and Dimitrios sat up at
press to help him rest back against the pillows. He looked at the omega who
still gently trembling as he laid back, looking so debauched with his
e, but glistening thighs, sticky belly and assortment of hickeys.

knew "You still want Daddy to cum on you, Baby? Want me to mark you up
d to with my scent so everyone knows you're mine?"

Remi's eyes blinked up at him slowly and the omega smiled, clearly st
i floating a little on his orgasmic high.

"Yes... Please cum on me. I want it... Need it so bad."

side Dimitrios shifted forward until he was straddling Remi's thighs, the on
le push underneath him, face and chest level with the alpha's cock where he w
at his propped on the pillows. He took himself in hand and gave a few slow s
et his Even though his hand was dry, Dimitrios had been leaking pre-cum ste
enough that after a few passes, he achieved a relatively smooth slide.

s own The alpha looked down at Remi and the omega stared up at him. That
1 chest powerful connection between them surged forward as they looked into
own other's eyes and there was no shame or embarrassment. This was a mu
pping need. They were so perfectly suited together, their needs and desires li

sensitive exactly. Dimitrios had never had an omega allow him to do this before he couldn't remember ever really wanting to either. But with Remi... he had wanted everything. There wasn't a single part of the omega that he did not want to mark or claim.

On his hand Dimitrios' hand started to lose some of its slide as the sparse pre-cum dispersed and he let out a small sound of frustration. Remi reached up and took the alpha's wrist in his hands, leading it down between his legs, pushing it up against the syrupy wetness there.

"Here Daddy... use my slick." Remi said, shifting his hips to rub himself against the palm between his legs.

As Dimitrios let out a low, rumbling purr as he looked down at Remi and his hand back, now glistening and wet with the omega's slippery, honey slick. He wrapped his hand back around himself and started to stroke again, now faster, concentrating on the head as his orgasm started to mount. When he felt Remi's soft hand reach up and cup his sac, he groaned. The omega played gently with the twin weights as he gazed up at him and Dimitrios' hand continued his rapid pace.

"That's it, alpha... I can feel how full these are... so ready to spill all come for me. Mark your omega. Show everyone I'm yours."

As Dimitrios felt the pressure in his lower belly coalescing into a little ball of tension ready to snap as he clenched his jaw and growled at the omega's words. *His* omega. Remi was his. He looked down at the omega's pretzel and felt that dark possession inside him, wanting to claim.

"*Mine.*" Dimitrios rumbled as he looked down at Remi.

"*Yours.*" Remi said firmly, closing his eyes and tilting his head back. "Show me."

Coming up Dimitrios came with a long moan, his cock twitching and kicking in his

, but he managed to aim pretty well despite the pleasure rocketing its way down his spine and bursting from him. Streaks of white, pearly seed landed around Remi's face, neck, and chest, a little bit down on his belly and mixed with his own.

Dimitrios lethargically pumped himself through his orgasm until he was spent and breathing hard. Despite wanting nothing more than to just crash onto the bed and sleep, he reached forward and used his fingertips to slowly massage his cum into Remi's skin, wanting to press his scent in as deep as possible and leave him so thoroughly scented that it would immediately be obvious that Remi had an alpha. He found himself focusing most intently on the places where Remi was marked, like his neck. He slid his hands through the cum on the omega's chest and then massaged the wetness into Remi's inner thighs, marking his scent on his most intimate areas until he was satisfied.

Remi purred uncontrollably loud as Dimitrios smoothed his release over his skin. He could practically *feel* himself being scented, like the alpha's cedar and chocolate aroma was being pressed directly into his skin, creating a barrier of scent between Remi and the world. He loved it.

Remi's whole body vibrated with his purr, rolling out on each exhale like a very happy kitten, and when Dimitrios was done massaging his cum into Remi's skin, the omega reached forward and took the alpha's hand, gripping it gently as he sat up, bringing it to his face so he could press his tongue against the palm. He kissed the center of the alpha's hand with lips and tongue, tasting the saltiness of his seed there and only intensifying his purr as he licked one hand, and then the other. It was like he was grooming the alpha, another catlike gesture that Remi couldn't resist as he started to gently stroke the alpha's hand,

own and bite the hand in his hold, wanting to be petted and praised, gently across whining for attention.

with his Dimitrios didn't know how Remi could be simultaneously the most erotic creature on the face of the planet and also completely adorable. Watching as feeling Remi lick the remaining cum from his fingers and palms had collapse Dimitrios desperate to just look and listen to his happy purr. But after a lowly minute, Remi's licks turned to sharp little bites and nibbles as he whined p as started to fuss, looking up at the alpha with longing eyes.

y be Dimitrios reached the hand that Remi wasn't biting up to the omega's tly on and stroked over his skin, feeling his thumb catch on the rapidly-drying rough there. He looked down at the omega who met his eyes guiltily and released his fingertips from between his teeth, pressing a kiss where he'd just bitten him.

“Let's get you cleaned up, pretty boy. We both have things to do tomorrow his Remi stared up at Dimitrios and could see the exhaustion weighing him offee down. Suddenly the omega felt himself getting protective, wanting to stand a wall the alpha and care for him. He'd been so good to Remi today. The omega knew how important Dimitrios' work was to him, and yet he'd dropped like a everything to come and help him.

to It hadn't been an exaggeration when Remi told Dimitrios that he was flipping hero. He really was, and Remi wanted to return some small part of the ie into to make the alpha calm and relaxed so he could get the sleep he desperately needed. Dimitrios was a strong alpha and he took amazing care of Remie everyone needed care sometimes. Everyone needed to be appreciated and pha, praised, and if anyone deserved it, it was his perfect, handsome Daddy nibble Remi just nodded and got out of bed, following Dimitrios into the bath actually able to walk for once. The alpha started the shower while Rem

pushed his tall socks down and tossed them into the hamper. As soon as he stepped inside the glass box of the shower, Remi stepped up behind Dimitrios and wrapped his arms around him, resting his cheek against the alpha's head and held him there for a moment while he spoke.

"Let me take care of you tonight. You took such good care of me today as an alpha. Now let your omega comfort you a little bit."

Dimitrios felt the breath punch out of his lungs at the words. He hadn't realized how tense and tired he was until that moment. He was used to facing his feelings, having dealt with them alone for years, but his own comfort was usually pushed to the side for more expedient purposes, like work and other responsibilities. He hadn't had someone care about his well being probably since he was a child. His past relationships had all been with people who expected him to always carry the burden of caring, without receiving anything in return besides sex... which up until Remi had never truly satisfied him. There was a tiny part of him that told him that alphas didn't need care, that he should be strong. He should be the one who was steadfast and resolute against the world.

"You don't have to do that, sweetheart."

Remi loosened his grip and stepped around him so he could look up at his alpha, hands reaching up to push his wet hair back from his face before moving to cup his strong jaw between his hands.

"I want to. I want to take care of you. You told me that I don't have to be strong when I'm with you. Well, you don't have to be strong with me either. If you're tired... if you're sad... if you're angry or jealous or frustrated... can tell me. I would never judge you. I would never expect you to carry everything on your own. I know there are things I can't help with, like cleaning the room, but I can help you with this. I can help you rest and relax so

is they when you need to be strong, you'll be ready." Remi reached for the
Dimitrios washcloth and bottle of body wash, squeezing a dab onto the cloth. "Let
me do this for you."

"Okay." Dimitrios' word was quiet, but it was also a surrender.

The alpha felt himself relax as the omega gently washed his body, sliding
the sudsy cloth over every part of him, not hesitating at his privates and even
kneeling down to wash his legs and feet. It was strangely like being
worshiped, like Remi was showing his appreciation for him with his quiet
gentleness and tender touch.

When the omega was done with the washcloth, he massaged shampoo
into the alpha's hair, nails scratching at his scalp and making him purr as
contentment washed over him. The gentle scrape against his head was
pleasure, but not sexual. It was just a nice, sweet feeling that made his
muscles relax and eased all his stress until he was calm, and nothing but
the slippery feel of Remi's soft skin and hands registered.

Dimitrios washed Remi in return, gently removing the drying spots of
foam from his skin and hair, tracing over his hickeys while appreciating his
body with his hands. Once they were both clean, they spent a few minutes
just standing under the warm spray of water, enjoying the feel of their
bodies wetly slipping and sliding against each other. It was a domestic and intimate
kind of bonding, holding each other and feeling complete contentment.
Eventually they made their way out, brushing their teeth and dressing
themselves. Dimitrios in his boxer-briefs and Remi in plain pink panties and the same
white hoodie. They changed the bedding, plugged in cell phones, set alarms
and settled between the sheets.

In bed, Remi wiggled right into Dimitrios' space, practically laying on
him. The omega wasn't sleepy, still rested from his afternoon nap, so he

traced soft fingertips over Dimitrios' handsome features and carded his
et me fingers through his dark hair, scratching at the scalp again. The alpha s
to purr languidly, clearly already on the verge of sleep. Remi quietly
whispered all the soft, praising words that had been building inside hin
ing the soothing and appreciating the alpha, easing him into sleep.

en “You’re such a good alpha, Dimitrios. You really saved me so many ti
You make me feel so good. You take such good care of your omega. Y
driet strong and gentle and kind. I’ve never met anyone like you. You’re so
into special. My strong alpha, so generous and loyal... Everything an alpha
should be. Sleep now, get some rest.”

Remi started to hum a soft lullaby, petting Dimitrios' hair and face with
tender hands until the alpha fell asleep and Remi curled himself up aga
his side, warm and content with how thoroughly scented he felt. It took
at the while but eventually he too fell asleep in the quiet of the shared apartm
the only sounds, the soft breaths of the couple sleeping peacefully.

cum

lithe

ites

skin

imate

there.

for bed.

me

larms,

top of

ie

OceanofPDF.com

traced soft fingertips over Dimitrios' handsome features and carded his fingers through his dark hair, scratching at the scalp again. The alpha started to purr languidly, clearly already on the verge of sleep. Remi quietly whispered all the soft, praising words that had been building inside him, just soothing and appreciating the alpha, easing him into sleep.

“You’re such a good alpha, Dimitrios. You really saved me so many times. You make me feel so good. You take such good care of your omega. You’re strong and gentle and kind. I’ve never met anyone like you. You’re so special. My strong alpha, so generous and loyal... Everything an alpha should be. Sleep now, get some rest.”

Remi started to hum a soft lullaby, petting Dimitrios' hair and face with tender hands until the alpha fell asleep and Remi curled himself up against his side, warm and content with how thoroughly scented he felt. It took a while but eventually he too fell asleep in the quiet of the shared apartment, the only sounds, the soft breaths of the couple sleeping peacefully.

CHAPTER 5

OceanofPDF.com

CHAPTER 5

OceanofPDF.com

WINE-COLORED LIPS



The sound of two alarms going off had Remi and Dimitrios scrambling for their phones. Once the annoying beeps were silenced, the two flopped onto the bed with twin sighs. Mornings always came too early, especially in winter, when all they wanted to do was stay in the warm covers, preferably with another warm body to curl up with. But after skipping out of both lessons and work the previous day, they had to get up and get ready.

Remi rolled over and climbed on top of Dimitrios, straddling him and resting his head against the alpha's chest. As always, Dimitrios was warm and Remi's body welcomed his heat, soaking it up like a sponge as he snuggled himself down firmly with a little sound, like a quiet *'humph'*.

Dimitrios just groaned softly and wrapped his arms around him, feeling equally grumpy about being woken in the early hours when all he wanted to do was roll over, squeeze Remi in his arms and sleep for at least three more hours. But before they knew it, the snooze button had run out and they were hit by their alarms on their phones again.

"Mmm... We need to get up." Dimitrios rumbled in his deep, sleep-hungry voice.

“Ugh. Do we have to? I’ll suck your dick if we can stay in bed the rest of the day.” Remi grumbled, voice muffled against the alpha’s chest.

“I’m pretty sure you’d do that anyway.” Dimitrios laughed.

“Don’t expose me like this. It’s too early.”

“How about I start coffee and you start getting ready? I’ll drive you to work again.”

“Fine.” Remi groaned. “But you just lost out on an amazing blowjob.”

Remi rolled off of Dimitrios and started to crawl toward the edge of the bed. Dimitrios watched his ass flash from beneath the hoodie, encased in soft cotton. He loved his sass. Apparently Remi wasn’t a morning person at all with that came his feisty attitude.

“Aww... Come on, Baby. You’re not gonna help me out with that soft mouth?”

Remi paused at the edge of the bed and looked over his shoulder at the alpha, suddenly more interested. “Wait... Really?”

Dimitrios laughed gruffly. “No, I was just testing you.”

The omega reached over and pulled all Dimitrios' blankets off and slapped his thigh, glaring at him and looking like an absolutely adorable mess. Remi groaned at his bed head and puffy sleeping face.

“Now you’re definitely not getting it!” Remi taunted and pulled his hoodie off, dropping it to the floor and walking off toward the bathroom with an extra little sashay in his hips that Dimitrios couldn’t help but admire.

“I’m sorry! Wait! Come back!”

“No! You had your chance! Now you have to wait until tonight.” Remi walked back through the bathroom door.

Dimitrios laughed and rolled out of bed, actually feeling amazing as he stretched his body out with a groan. He heard the toilet flush and then

g for
back
lly in
ably

resting

gled

g
ted was
hours.

itting

sked

of the faucet for a while before Remi emerged again, still in just his underwe
Dimitrios got up and walked over toward the omega he could smell mi
knew he'd brushed his teeth. Dimitrios pressed a kiss to the top of his l
"Morning, Baby."

school "Morning. How did you sleep?"

"Good, thanks to you, little one."

Remi smiled at the words and pushed Dimitrios off toward the bathroo
e bed. a little laugh.

ft pink "I'm glad. Go brush your teeth. I'll make coffee. I'm gonna have to fir
nd makeup and things in my stuff anyway."

Remi bent and picked up Dimitrios' discarded button-up from the prev
, pretty night and slipped it on as he walked out of the room. Dimitrios watche
go, and felt a little shot of pleasure at seeing the omega wearing his shi
alpha, heavy with his scent. *The boyfriend shirt. A classic move.* Remi was re
pushing it already this morning. But two could play at that game.

Dimitrios cleaned himself up and quickly styled his hair, just doing his
ped routine of dampening it and pushing it back out of his face with a little
with product to keep it from hanging in his eyes too much.

In his closet, Dimitrios thought about his plans for the morning and sm
odie up as he picked out a black button up, black suit and black tie. He knew h
with an looked good in all black. There had been an article in Vogue a couple
back about business fashion and they'd pointed out an all-black look h
worn to some party or other as an example of "*elevated monochromati*
i called slipped black steel cufflinks on and turned to quickly search through R
side of the closet, looking for something in particular. He selected an o
e and laid it on the bed before heading out to the kitchen.

the The alpha found Remi in the kitchen, singing something under his brea

ar. As swaying his hips to the soft melody as he stirred a cup of coffee. When
nt and omega turned around and saw him, he froze, cup and spoon still in han
head. eyed the alpha up and down with parted lips.

“Oh... Wow.”

“You took the words right out of my mouth.” Dimitrios said, looking a
in just his panties and Dimitrios' own oversized shirt, left hanging open
m with Remi took a sip of his coffee and looked at Dimitrios from under his la
The alpha looked amazing. Remi had never seen anyone in an all black
id my before, but he looked powerful and elegant. He was the epitome of
sophistication and class. Remi couldn't help but to stare and again feel
ious that this amazingly handsome alpha was bedding him, that *he* was the o
d him that Dimitrios wanted. He leaned up against the counter and forced him
irt, still try and play it cool, though he was sure the evidence of his rising arou
ally already visible in the front of his panties.

“Coffee's ready.” He said.

usual Remi stepped aside to give Dimitrios access to walk forward and make
bit of own mug of coffee. The alpha didn't go for the caffeine however, choc
instead to bracket his arms on either side of Remi and trap him against
irked counter.

e “I didn't get a kiss this morning, or a blowjob. Is that how you treat yo
years alpha?” Dimitrios asked playfully, looking down at Remi who was sm
e'd back at him.

ic”. He “You're right. I'm such a mean omega... Are you gonna spank me?” F
emi's asked, taking a sip of his coffee.

outfit “Somebody's in a bratty mood this morning.” Dimitrios said, gripping
Remi's jaw painfully and leaning down to give him a hard, punishing l
ath and tasting both his toothpaste and the coffee that the omega was drinking.

Dimitrios growled into the liplock and Remi's body went lax, the omega letting out a quiet whine as his hands tried to set aside his mug. Dimitrios plucked it from his hands, pulling away and setting the coffee aside. He reached forward and gripped Remi's hips, spinning him around and putting Remi with a hand between his shoulder blades until he bent forward over the counter. Remi gasped as two quick smacks rang across his right cheeks, then the left one, just enough to have a lingering sting. Dimitrios leaned his body over Remi's and spoke calmly into his ear.

"Are you going to keep being a brat? Or are you gonna be a good boy and smug me?"

The alpha's voice said that either option was fine and he'd enjoy them himself to equally. Dimitrios pushed his hips forward and Remi whimpered at the sensation of the hard ridge of his sex pressing against his ass. The omega arched back to present himself better.

"Good. I'll be good."

"Good." Dimitrios pulled away completely and Remi shivered at the loss of heat, body going weak as he braced himself on the counter with his hands. Remi looked over at the sound of a cabinet opening and saw Dimitrios grab his mug and start to pour himself coffee.

"Alpha? Aren't you going to fuck me?" Remi asked incredulously.

"No. Not until tonight. You have school and I have work."

Remi gave him such a look of betrayal that Dimitrios had to smile as he watched Remi push himself up straight on his shaking legs. Dimitrios set the coffee aside and turned toward Remi. He picked the omega up easily by the waist and set him on the counter, stepping into the little space between his legs and pressing a soft kiss to his lips.

"Don't be upset, Baby. I promise I'll make it up to you tonight. But we

ga things to do. I picked you a pretty outfit and laid it out on the bed for y
ios Will you wear it for me today?”

e Remi felt his stomach swoop at the knowledge that Dimitrios had pick
shing something to wear. It made him feel soft and squishy, erasing his form
: irritation at Dimitrios' refusal to fuck him against the kitchen counter.

æk, “Of course I’ll wear it for you. Anything you want.”

d his “Then I want you to wear that wine color lipstick I picked for you. Do
remember?”

for “Yeah...”

“Will you wear it for me today?”

both “Anything. Whatever you want.”

æ feel “Good boy. Now, go get dressed so I can get you to school on time.”

his Remi quickly downed the rest of his coffee and flounced off to find his
makeup so he could get ready. As he walked into the spare room that h
knew was supposed to be his, he realized that this was the first time he

oss of actually been inside it. It was on the same side of the apartment as Din
nds. and had a wall of windows along one side, just like the alpha’s room. ¶

grab a walls were painted the same dark gray and the bedding was all black o
king-sized bed centered against the wall. It was pretty sparse, but it wa

Remi could picture a few ways to make it a little more personal, most o
which was to set up his nest, which he needed to do soon, because not
e his nest set up was making him antsy.

set his For the moment he just grabbed his makeup and hair supplies and head
y the back to Dimitrios' bathroom. He knew there was a guest bathroom, but

his liked using Dimitrios' because it was big and it smelled like the alpha a
was comfortable there. In the alpha’s bedroom, he saw on the bed, the

æ have Dimitrios had picked for him.

ou. Black skinny jeans and a loose, thin, wine-colored top that had a wide
and loose sleeves. Remi raised his eyebrows at the choice and shrugge
ed him getting dressed. Once he was in front of the mirror and could see himse
er understood at once why Dimitrios had picked the shirt. The wide colla
showed all the hickeys that peppered his neck, collar bones and should
and the color complimented the reddish-purple of the marks perfectly.
you could only imagine how downright obscene he was going to look once
the dark lipstick on. But he would do it for Dimitrios, and besides, he v
certain that he'd look pretty.

Remi used his ancient old straightener plus a bit of product to accentua
natural wave that sleeping with wet hair had given him so that his blon
looked messy and tousled in the best possible way before adding his m
s He embraced the black and wine theme, smudging the edges of his eye
ie and adding a barely-there hint of shadow below his lash line.

'd Dimitrios arrived right as Remi was about to apply the liquid lipstick, t
itrios' little doefoot just an inch from his lips, he spotted the alpha leaning in
The doorframe behind him. Dimitrios made no move to stop him or say any
n the just watching. So Remi continued his makeup application, carefully sw
s nice. it over his lips until they were dark and velvety. Remi knew from the
of packaging and from his experimenting with it on his own before that it
having dry down matte and stay in place once it was set.

Remi took in his completed appearance and couldn't help but notice th
led Dimitrios had known exactly what he was doing. Even with the dark li
: he and shirt, the hickeys on his neck, shoulders, and chest were the stars c
and he show. He looked thoroughly claimed, and he had to admit, he was pret
outfit this.

The dark outfit set off Remi's pale hair and skin, and as he reached up

neck adjust the shoulder of his shirt, the wide sleeve slid down to expose the
d, on his wrist. He was really showing off his alpha's marks in this and he
elf he to admit that a petty part of him loved it.

r Cade was in his first class of the day and so were the jerks that had spr
ers, rumor about him. This was the class where he and Cade were working
Remi their project together, and having the grounding reminder of Dimitrios
he had marks and scent and the outfit that he'd picked for him was incredibly
was bracing. He turned to look at Dimitrios, suddenly feeling a little shy, w
approval.

ite the "How do I look?"

d locks Dimitrios stood in the doorway, battling against his body and his inn
akeup. that told him to bend the omega over the counter and fuck him until he
liner screamed, and maybe add a few more hickeys to the ones all over him.
omega had been getting ready, Dimitrios' eyes had been watching the
he his nape, and the one just below that showed when Remi raised his hand
the the tension on the collar loosened. His little one was a sight with all his
ything, adorning that pale skin. The omega looked... absolutely drop-dead gor
zipping "You're the prettiest thing I've ever seen. You look like you're mine."

Dimitrios growled from his place in the doorway and felt pleasure as F
: would went pink.



at

pstick
of the
ty like

All bundled up in his navy coat and cream hat, scarf and mittens, Remi
the picture of innocence even with his dark, berry lipstick. He was enc
as he wiggled in his heated seat and giggled at the fresh snow that cover
everything anew.

to

mark “I love the snow. Even if I hate the cold, I love snow. There’s something special about seeing everything under that layer of glittering white, it makes everything seem so pure.”

read the “I guess I hadn’t thought about it. But it is pretty.”

on Dimitrios glanced over at Remi who was bouncy and joyous over something so simple as fresh snow. Remi truly had the most interesting duality of innocence at times, and at other times he was like an insatiable sex kitten wanting nothing more than to be debauched and taken apart, knotted until he was aching from it. It truly was Dimitrios’ favorite combination of traits.

Dimitrios pulled up outside Remi’s school building and watched as the werewolf seemed to drain from Remi’s face, replaced by his hard, cold mask. Dimitrios hated it. He didn’t want Remi’s school life to be miserable. He remembered the way the omega talked about becoming a chef and how happy it made him. He didn’t want him to lose that fire and that spirit. Dimitrios leaned over and kissed his wine-colored lips.

marks “You’re better than anyone else, little one. You’re my pretty boy and courageous. You let anyone make you feel lesser.” Dimitrios tipped Remi’s head up with a single finger under the chin. “Hold your head high. You’re the most beautiful omega in the world. Nothing can touch you. Right?”

Remi looked at him and he saw determination there and fire in his eyes.
“Yes, alpha.”

“That’s my omega.”

i was
hanting
ered
Dimitrios pressed a kiss to his lips and watched as Remi pulled back, giving him a blinding smile and hopped out, heading into the building at a jog almost slipping on the ice, making Dimitrios flinch and groan to himself.
careful... damn.”

While Remi had been getting ready, Dimitrios had been implementing

ng so own plan, checking a few things on his computer and then going throu
nakes Remi's backpack, stealing a small notebook that it turned out was full
neatly written little recipes and drawings. He had flipped through it for
moments, admiring Remi's handwriting and drawing skills in the little
ething illustrations before slipping it into his own coat pocket with a smirk. N
pure reached inside and pulled the little thing free, smirk returning as he dr
en who to find the parking lot.

til he

ts.



joy

mitrios

bered

de him.

er and

lon't

with a

autiful

s.

gave

and

lf, "Be

his

Remi made it inside the building and noticed again that people seemed
looking at him, but as he glanced at them they looked away quickly. R
just kept his spine straight and head high, not letting them and their int
his business get to him. He had resolved to himself that he wasn't goin
anyone else affect him anymore. It didn't matter what they thought. He
need their approval.

He found both Aiden and Phoenix outside the classroom, clearly waitin
him. Aiden acted normal, but Phoenix seemed antsy when Remi got cl
the alpha hesitated before reaching forward and awkwardly patting hin
the back. Remi raised his eyebrows and gave him a questioning look.

"Hey guys."

"Hey, Remi. How are you feeling today?" Aiden asked kindly, rubbing
back.

"I'm a lot better... Phoenix, what's wrong with you?" Remi asked, loo
the alpha who was slowly edging away from him.

"Sorry, Rem. It's just... WOW. You are *scented*. Like scented in all ca
bold and underlined. **SCENTED**. It's just making my alpha wary of to

gh you.”

of Remi felt pleasure at that news. He liked the idea that he smelled so much like Dimitrios that he would repel other alphas. Especially since he was working with Cade during this class.

ow he “Sorry... My boyfriend just went a little overboard. I was upset yesterday because of you know.”

“I know. But it’s still just... a lot. So I hope you don’t mind if I don’t tell you.”

“It’s okay. But I was going to ask...”

l to be “Notes?” Aiden interrupted and pulled a handful of neatly folded papers from his messenger bag to hand to Remi. “I already made you a copy from the classes you missed yesterday. Though we didn’t have any homework to do, thank god. So just review those and if you want to study together sometime this weekend we can. I’ll help you get caught up on all you missed.”

didn’t “Aiden! You’re my savior!” Remi threw his arms around his friend, but he pulled back quickly as Phoenix let out a low growl.

ng for Remi stepped back from Aiden and looked at his usually goofy friend, who had a hand slapped over his mouth.

ose, “Oh god! Sorry... again... You smell so much like an alpha. I didn’t mean to growl at you, Rem. Fuck, that’s my bad.” Phoenix said hurriedly.

his Remi just laughed at his friend who looked genuinely shocked at his own behavior. Aiden smiled fondly at his alpha and stepped closer to him and tilted his head up, silently offering to be scented by the clearly agitated Phoenix. The alpha took the bait at once and started to push his face against Aiden, making his woody scent bloom fresh over Aiden’s flowery one. When he pulled back, he was relaxed again.

uching “Better?” Aiden asked.

“Yeah. Sorry.”

uch Aiden just kissed his boyfriend and smiled indulgently up at him before
s three of them turned and entered the classroom.

Remi found that Cade was already at their table, and he braced himself
day, Dimitrios' earlier words as he walked over and set his bag on the table.
soon as he was close, it was clear that Cade could smell the strength of
rug scent rolling off of Remi. The alpha cleared his throat, looked over at him
and turned in his seat to address him.

“Remi... I didn't know if you'd be here today. I just want to say I'm sorry
rs out about yesterday. I had no idea they were doing all that. Seriously, I... (C
n all god...”

rk, Remi had just removed his coat and pulled his scarf off of his neck, revealing
:time the full spectrum of hickeys all over his neck and collar bones. Remi glanced
at him to see that Cade had looked away, staring down at the desk in front
it drew him, hands gripping the edge of the desk. As soon as Remi's coat was
removed, the scent of Dimitrios burst forth even stronger and Remi caught
who Cade trying not to react to it, though he had already scooted as far to the
of his seat as he could away from Remi.

ean to Remi suppressed the smile that tugged at the corners of his lips. He knew
shouldn't like the fact that he was making Cade uncomfortable so much
wn he couldn't help it. The alpha had been making Remi uncomfortable for
nd long with his endless pursuit that it felt good to turn the tables and let Cade
l get a taste of his own medicine.

gainst The omega pretended like he didn't notice his discomfort, and as Remi
. When spotted one of the omegas who had perpetuated the attack against him
walking toward their table, he met the other omega's eyes with a glare of
pure hatred. He watched as her glance flicked down to his neck and sh

and her lip curled. As she passed she hissed at him loud enough for people all around them to hear.

“Slut.”

Remi kept his composure and didn't react at all, just replying in a cool

As “Go fuck yourself, since it's clear no one else wants to.”

Several people laughed at the words and Remi particularly heard Phoenix's hyena-ish cackle. Remi grabbed his bag and started rifling through it, looking for his recipe book, but was unable to find it. He furrowed his brow and then shifted through his backpack with more force, feeling a shot of panic at the thought of his missing item. That notebook held all his recipes and personal notes, and when he searched he heard Cade clear his throat again and start to speak, which only revealing made Remi more frustrated.

Cade lanced “Anyway, what I was saying was that I had no idea they were messing with you. I'm so sorry. I really wish you would have told me I could have-”

Remi cut him off with a sharp glare.

Cade would see “Stop right there. Don't act like this is all about them. If you think that's on the edge it only shows that you don't understand my problem with you in the first place. You are the one who makes me uncomfortable. You constantly try to pursue me even though I've rejected you a thousand times. You approached me to work on this project because you wanted to try and get together with me, or so even though I told you I have a boyfriend. So how about we just... don't.”

Cade Don't talk to me unless it's about the project, don't touch me, don't pursue me anymore. That's enough. It's over.”

By the time Remi was finished, the alpha's mouth was slightly open, his eyes wide as if in complete shock. But as Remi raised a challenging eyebrow, Cade snapped his mouth shut and turned his focus to the front of the room.

Remi went back to looking through his bag, trying to find his notebook.

increasing panic. He glanced down at his cell to see that it was only five minutes to class starting and he couldn't find his most important notebook. There was a knock on the door and he heard it open, but didn't look up. He searched. As everyone in the class quieted however, Remi glanced up curiously to see if class was starting early and felt his heart pound when he saw Dimitrios standing just inside the door. Remi could hear the giggling and whispering of his little group of tormentors a few rows back. He saw the professor walk over to the unexpected guest in his class and address him. Their voices were audible over the hush.

"Yes sir, can I help you?"

"Yeah, my boyfriend dropped this in my car. I thought he might need it." Dimitrios held up a little notebook that Remi recognized at once.

What the hell was going on? Remi knew his backpack had been zipped. There was no way he'd accidentally dropped something out of it... and the realization dawned on him.

Dimitrios was doing this on purpose. He was doing this *for him*. The professor was showing everyone that Remi wasn't dating some old man. Suddenly, the professor's all-black suit, the shirt that showed off his neck, and the missing notebook came into focus. Dimitrios was showing himself off... for Remi. Remi wanted to cry at the amazingly sweet gesture, but he just watched the professor stand up front as everyone started to whisper, questioning who he was here for. "Who are you looking for?" The professor asked.

"Remi Laroche." He spoke the words clearly and loud enough for everyone's eyes to hear as he turned and looked straight into the omega's eyes. "Ah. I see you're here. I'll just drop this off."

Dimitrios didn't wait for approval before walking straight down the aisle to the table where Remi sat next to Cade. He could see the alpha's signature

he smirk tugging at one corner of his mouth and Remi felt absolute joy and
fondness bloom in his chest at what Dimitrios was doing for him. He was
making himself into a spectacle for these people to see, just for Remi.

The alpha stopped in front of him and held out the little notebook. Remi
looked up at him and was struck with the full effect of Dimitrios Cirill
billionaire, CEO, genius, and absolute sex god. It was like the dial on his
presence had been turned up to 100 and Remi was just as affected as
everyone else as he looked up into the familiar face that somehow seemed
totally foreign as he bled power, money, and class from every pore.

“Here, Baby. You left this in the car.”

Remi reached out and accepted the little book, taking it and hugging it
to his chest.

“Thank you.”

Dimitrios smirked again and leaned down, one hand wrapping around
back of Remi’s neck and pulling the omega into a hot kiss that made his
whole body burst with warmth as the alpha licked into his mouth briefly,
pulling back and pressing one more soft kiss to his lips before standing
up to his full, commanding height. Dimitrios reached down and swiped his
thumb over Remi’s bottom lip.

“See you at home, Baby.” Dimitrios said before popping the thumb into
his mouth and licking over the pad that had brushed Remi’s lip.

“Yeah... See you at home, alpha.” Remi husked out, voice too whispery
as he felt himself soften and try to sway toward the alpha’s mesmerizing
presence.

Dimitrios turned and walked out of the room, only sparing one extra
moment at the door to give Remi a quick, two-finger wave and then he was gone.
Remi could feel the warmth of his cheeks and knew he was blushing like

id as people around him started to whisper. Surprisingly he heard several
was using Dimitrios' name and he glanced around. How could they have known
who he was? But then his mind cleared and he realized... Dimitrios was
ni famous. Not exactly a celebrity, but he was known for his company. This
o, confirmed when Phoenix let out another cackle of wild laughter and
his practically screamed to Remi across the class.

ned “Your boyfriend is Dimitrios Cirillo?! You’ve gotta be fucking kidding!
You’re dating a goddamn *BILLIONAIRE*?” He dissolved into laughter
second and then continued through his wild cackling. “Oh... The ones
sent those emails are so *FUCKED*! Ahahahaha!”

to his From behind him, Remi heard hissing questions shoot back and forth
between the little group of omegas.

“Who is that?”

the “What’s going on?”

is “Did he say... billionaire? With a B?”

ly, “He’s probably faking it... don’t worry.”

; back “He’s clearly not faking, I could smell his scent when he first walked in
l a building!”

Remi only let a tiny bit of his mirth show in the turned up corners of his
o his and as the professor called everyone’s attention to the front, there was
silence. The rest of the class was awkward as Remi and Cade worked on
ry as essay in near-silence, only exchanging a few words here and there and
time they were done and dismissed, Remi was throwing his things into
bag and darting over to Phoenix and Aiden.

moment “Remi, why didn’t you tell me your boyfriend was Dimitrios fucking
ie. Cirillo?” Phoenix asked, gripping his shoulder and shaking him slightly.
ke mad “I didn’t realize that you even knew who he was. How *do you* know?”

people “Remi, he’s the god of computers. His company makes literally the best
known in the industry. All the pro gamers use their stuff. I heard that even the
US government had them consult about security. They do it all. Cell phones
his was computers, parts, software, everything. He’s amazing. I heard he’s like
a kind of tech genius. He created the first technology that put them on the
map.”

g me! “Wow... Do you want me to set you up a date with him? It seems like
for a already in love.” Remi joked as they walked out of the classroom.

who “Shut up. I’m just still in shock. How the hell did you pull that off? He
is one of the most eligible bachelors in the country.”

“I pulled it off by being a catch. I mean, have you seen my ass?”

Aiden lagged behind and looked at Remi from the back as he walked and
hummed.

“It is a nice ass.” Aiden agreed.

“But is it a billion-dollar ass?” Phoenix asked, looking at his boyfriend.

“It is when I’m wearing lingerie.” Remi quipped and Phoenix choked
into the spit, which made both Aiden and Remi burst into laughter as the alpha
spluttered.

is lips, “Ooo... Babe.” Phoenix started, looking at Aiden with pleading eyes.

“No, we cannot go buy me lingerie this weekend.” Aiden answered.

on their “Come on... Just a little bit. Why not?”

by the “Because we are broke college students, not billionaires. For Christmas
his will let you buy me some lingerie, *if and only if* you promise not to care
about it.”

“Deal.”

y. Remi laughed at his friends as they walked, but before long Remi heard
his own name called rather tentatively. He and his friends turned to see the

st parts group of omegas who had been making it their mission to make his life living hell. Their superior smiles and smug attitudes were gone, replaced, nervousness.

some “Remi... Hey. Look, you know all that stuff was just jokes, right? I mean you don’t need to like, press charges against whoever sent that email.” the one who Remi had slapped... *the Knotbreaker*. He still couldn’t you’re remember the other omega’s name.

“Yeah! I mean it was just a prank. I don’t think that there’s any reason it’s like so far, right?”

“I’m sure they’re sorry... so you can just let it go, can't you?”

Remi thought he should feel sympathy. He held their futures in his hand and yet he felt nothing but coldness in his chest.

“I think that I’ll take the appropriate measures against ‘*whoever*’ spread rumors about me and not only sent it to other students but the administration. I am completely certain that those individuals... whoever they may be, on his every chance not to attack me. It would have taken them literally zero to leave me alone and just let me study, which is all I’ve ever wanted to Remi turned and walked away, not bothering to respond to any of the voices called after him. He didn’t want to hear it. He didn’t fucking care what they had to say. He was done letting people walk all over him in the name of nice. He was done with all of that, for good.

s, I Remi wanted to text Dimitrios and thank him for everything. But he felt sorry on much that he knew a text could never convey all the things inside him. through the rest of his classes, paying attention, but still letting his mind wander over what he would possibly do to thank him. He thought of and his discarded many plans and ideas.

a little By the time he was headed home from university, Remi had concocted

plan. Dimitrios had texted earlier in the day to ask if he needed a ride home, which Remi had refused as it would interfere with his scheme. But he had confirmed that Dimitrios would be home around 6:30, so he would have to hurry.

Spoke Remi grabbed a taxi outside the school and had it drop him at the little grocery store near Dimitrios' apartment where he hurriedly snatched up the ingredients to make chicken cacciatore, one of his mom's recipes. It was a personal favorite of his, and he really wanted to do something nice for Dimitrios. He darted through the store, tossing things into his cart and checked out quickly before catching another cab to Dimitrios' apartment... Well, he guessed it was both of their apartment now.

The omega was glad to see that Dimitrios hadn't arrived home yet. He had checked his cell to see that it was already almost 6:00. He unloaded the groceries before rushing into the bedroom, rifling through the drawers, and he found everything he wanted.

Remi took a deep breath and calmed himself before carrying his little suitcase into the bathroom and stripping down completely. He filled the sink with water and took what Maddox always referred to as a "whore's bath", a ritual he thought which made him laugh as he cleaned himself with a washcloth on the important places. He refreshed his makeup and hair, before stretching himself open and inserting a medium-sized black plug made of glass.

The feeling of being stretched had Remi's breaths coming hard and fast. He sat on the edge of the bed and forced himself to focus and wash his hands before pulling on the lingerie he had selected. He started with the panties, a black lace thong and the matching garter belt that fit snugly at the smallest part of his waist, the straps dangling down to clip onto thigh high stockings. He added the h

la

ome, easing the silky black material up his legs and clipping them to the gar
had in the front and back.

ve to In the back, the straps of his garters pressed little lines into the round f
his asscheeks, but Remi thought it was sexy. He opted out of wearing
anything on top, his skin was still a map of hickeys and he wanted to n
o all effort to disguise it. The collar he had chosen was thin, and somewhat
It was about Remi didn't want to hide any of his hickeys. He fastened the small
the strap around his neck, and lastly slipped his feet into a pair of wine-rec
king platform pumps that matched his lipstick and hickeys.

l, he Remi allowed himself only a brief few moments in the mirror to admir
himself before he strutted out to the kitchen to start cooking.



until That morning, sitting in his car outside Remi's school, Dimitrios looke
down at the little notebook in his hands. The edges of the pages were s
stack like the omega had flipped through it many times, and he could tell tha
ith was important to him just based on how strongly it held his scent. Rem
a have spent many hours penning these recipes and drawing the little
in all illustrations that went along with them.

ing Dimitrios flipped it open to a random page and smiled as he looked at
recipe for a lemon cake. There was a drawing of a lemon tree in the top
st, but corner, and it was colored with what he was certain was yellow highlig
n the He traced the little letters with a fingertip and pictured Remi painstaking
, then writing each word so perfectly even and neat. It was incredibly endeari
with The alpha checked his watch and saw that it was almost time for Remi
ose, to start. He'd confirmed Remi's schedule and found that the entire gro

ter belt his attackers shared this morning class with the omega, as well as Remi. Dimitrios didn't know if Remi would be happy with what he was doing, but he hoped that the omega at least saw that he was trying to help. He hadn't told Remi, partly because he didn't think Remi was a very good cook, but also because he didn't know if the omega would allow him to do what he was planning. Dimitrios had to do something though.

Every alpha instinct in Dimitrios' body wanted him to find that little piece of leather, Cade and break his fucking nose, and then find the families of all those who had dared attack his omega and bankrupt each and every one of them until they had nothing left. He was limiting himself greatly with just this small show of possessive dominance and by assisting with clearing up the situation with the school.

It was only the work of a few minutes for Dimitrios to find his way to classroom number 104A. He knocked before opening the classroom door and stepping inside. The room was large, separated into two rows of tables, each were equipped with cooktops and all around the walls were ovens.

The alpha spotted Remi at once, the omega was rifling through his backpack, probably looking for the very notebook that Dimitrios held in his hand. When he heard footsteps approaching, he turned his attention to the old alpha who was clearly the professor.

"Yes sir, can I help you?"

"Yeah, my boyfriend dropped this in my car. I thought he might need it." Dimitrios said, holding up the notebook.

He could hear whispers passing back and forth, questions. He was sure at least a few of these students knew who he was. Many young people who were into gaming and technology knew about his company, and others kept up with the rich and powerful.

his ex. Dimitrios couldn't help the little smile that tugged at one side of his mouth. He'd like to hear them talk about his little one now.

He "Who are you looking for?" The professor asked.

Liar, "Remi Laroche." Dimitrios turned and looked right at the omega who had found what he was looking for. He was looking at him with wide eyes, mouth slightly open in surprise. "Ah. I see him there. I'll just drop this off."

Dimitrios turned away from the professor and walked toward Remi, his eyes focused solely on his target, never wavering from his pretty boy. No one else here was worth his attention and he wanted them to know it.

Honestly, the alpha didn't even feel worthy of Remi's attention sometimes. It didn't matter how much money or power he had, or how handsome he was. Remi was infinitely more precious and rare. These fucking idiots had no idea there was a priceless jewel in their midst.

Dimitrios walked with his best "powerful CEO" strut, and was pleased that he saw happiness sparkling deep in his omega's eyes, his cheeks going pink. Gods Remi was fucking pretty in his hickeys and lipstick. He wanted to take him back home and see how badly he could wreck that makeup.

"Here, Baby. You left this in the car."

Dimitrios offered the little notebook and Remi looked at it for a moment before reaching forward and taking it. Dimitrios watched as the omega hugged it to his chest cutely and looked up at him with his big, gray eyes. The alpha felt himself melt. Leon was so fucking right. He was completely whipped.

"Thank you." Remi said, quietly as his cheeks darkened.

Every alpha instinct was screaming at him to mark his territory, claim what was his, and he was hard pressed to resist the impulse. Dimitrios leaned

outh. down, wrapping his hand around the back of Remi's neck, sliding over place on his nape where he knew there was a large, dark hickey and connected their lips.

he Just like always, he was consumed by Remi's fire as soon as their mou
ise. touched and when the omega gasped in a quiet breath, he slid his tongu
inside, just a brief kiss, but it was hot and claiming and it was enough t
e kept soothe his inner alpha. As he pulled back, he could see that Remi's bot
oy. No was shining, where the lipstick had been matte. He instinctively reache
down and swiped the saliva off his lip.

mes. It "See you at home, Baby." The alpha said, bringing his thumb to his mo
was and licking off the wetness there.

cking Remi was looking up at him with that soft, needful expression that beg
Dimitrios to slide a hand into his hair and push his little one to his kne
l when knowing he'd meet no resistance from his good boy. He could see the
; pink. the omega swayed toward him like he couldn't stop himself and Dimit
nothing knew he had to go before he carried Remi out of here over his shoulde
iat "Yeah... See you at home, alpha."

Remi's whispery voice sent a shiver down his spine and Dimitrios gav
little smile before walking away, pausing to give a goodbye at the door
nt then he left. He could hear a burst of noise after he closed the door, bu
couldn't make out the words. He only hoped that he had helped and no
res and hindered Remi's circumstances.

tely He made it to his office only a few minutes before Damien Bishop arri
and by the time the other alpha was walking in, Dimitrios was just fini
up checking his emails. He hopped up and met his new employee in a
what handshake, smiling and welcoming Damien to Scepter Tech. Leon was
d behind, and as all three alphas found themselves in Dimitrios' office, th

the “So, how does it feel to be out of Ibis Tech?” Leon asked, sitting in his seat, posture relaxed and welcoming.

“I probably shouldn’t admit it, but it feels amazing. I’m looking forward to something new.” Damien answered.

“We’re just happy to have you, honestly. I’m sure you’ve seen our progress in the news.”

“Yeah, I’ve been keeping up with it as much as you can with just news reports. What’s going on, how can I help?”

Dimitrios and Leon spent most of their day setting Damien up with an employee email account, passkey, parking space, etc., all while getting apprised of their current situation. He had some interesting insights and useful contacts that he promised to reach out to for guidance. Dimitrios had him sit in on his video conference with Henri Broussard.

It turned out that things in Rockport were moving ahead smoothly, maybe even a little ahead of schedule. The bulk of the foundation for the expansion of the buildings had already been laid. The intermittent snows had interrupted a little bit, but they had been sporadic enough to allow construction to continue. By all accounts the machine shops that had been making the many intricate parts for the new equipment were all on schedule to be finished by early January. If luck remained on their side, they would be up and running later than the beginning of February, give or take a few weeks to work out bugs and kinks in the system.

Dimitrios even managed to schedule a little time with Henri Broussard during his trip to Rockport over Christmas break, so that he would be able to take a look at the place and see what was done. Mr. Broussard apparently had family commitments in his hometown, so his availability was limited. Though he assured Dimitrios that they would make time for him, even though his mate would probably lock him out

usual house, which made both Dimitrios and Damien laugh. By the time the
was over, Dimitrios was left feeling satisfied that things were moving
rd to and in the right direction to get their business back on track.

Overall, Dimitrios had a very productive and satisfying day. Though w
blems their hectic moving around and getting Damien set up, neither of them
eaten all day. Damien had been on a thorough tour of the building, gett
; introductions to all the heads of department, while Dimitrios had spent
own lunch hour on the phone. First with his lawyer, and then with the
administration setting up the meeting for tomorrow afternoon for him
; him Remi to take care of his little one's problems once and for all.

d some Dimitrios apologized to his new CEO, but he was just reassured that it
s even the first time Damien had worked through lunch. But Dimitrios did pro
that he and Leon would take him out the next day to properly celebrate
ybe joining the company. He was so busy he'd only had a moment to spare
nsion think to text and offer to go pick Remi up from school, which the ome;
rrupted luckily declined. He'd been looking forward to getting home all day, a
go on. 6:30 he was finally free to go home and see his pretty boy. He left Dan
icate and Leon in the parking lot with a farewell and headed home.

ly

by no

out

. during

tour the

ning to

: he'd

: of the

OceanofPDF.com

house, which made both Dimitrios and Damien laugh. By the time the call was over, Dimitrios was left feeling satisfied that things were moving swiftly and in the right direction to get their business back on track.

Overall, Dimitrios had a very productive and satisfying day. Though with their hectic moving around and getting Damien set up, neither of them had eaten all day. Damien had been on a thorough tour of the building, getting introductions to all the heads of department, while Dimitrios had spent his own lunch hour on the phone. First with his lawyer, and then with the school administration setting up the meeting for tomorrow afternoon for him and Remi to take care of his little one's problems once and for all.

Dimitrios apologized to his new CEO, but he was just reassured that it wasn't the first time Damien had worked through lunch. But Dimitrios did promise that he and Leon would take him out the next day to properly celebrate his joining the company. He was so busy he'd only had a moment to spare to think to text and offer to go pick Remi up from school, which the omega luckily declined. He'd been looking forward to getting home all day, and at 6:30 he was finally free to go home and see his pretty boy. He left Damien and Leon in the parking lot with a farewell and headed home.

CHAPTER 6

OceanofPDF.com

CHAPTER 6

OceanofPDF.com

THE THINGS YOU DO FOR ME



The moment Dimitrios walked into the apartment his nose was met with the smell of delicious cooking. His stomach immediately rumbled. He pulled his coat and scarf and hung them up, kicking off his shoes before walking into the living room.

“Baby, I’m home!” He called.

Remi’s heart started racing in his chest the moment he’d heard the front door unlock, but at the alpha’s voice, it actually calmed a little bit. He’d been worried that Dimitrios wouldn’t like his surprise, but he knew that was ridiculous. Dimitrios had bought him the lingerie and he knew the alpha wanted to see Remi wear it. The omega took a deep breath and smoothed his expression to one of calm assurance.

Remi set his spatula aside and turned down the heat on the burner before walking out into the living room. He found Dimitrios there loosening his tie as he stepped out of the vestibule area and into the living room. He was smiling with happiness as Dimitrios’ mouth fell open and his eyes went wide, the alpha’s whole body freezing in place almost comically.

“Dinner’s almost done.” Was all Remi said before turning and walking into the kitchen, knowing he was giving Dimitrios a truly amazing view of his ass.

Dimitrios had not been expecting that at all. He’d been prepared for his little vanilla baby to rush out in one of his soft hoodies and maybe a pair of his tall socks. What he had not expected was black lace and wine-colored high heels, or for the lipstick to still be there, accentuating all the perfect reddish marks that adorned the omega’s skin, all exposed to his view. He was hard.

As he watched Remi turn and walk into the kitchen Dimitrios wanted to growl at the sight of his ass, bouncing and jiggling with his steps, a line pressed down the center of each cheek by the straps of the garter belt. His eyes roamed up his spine, counting each mark all the way up to his neck. The little one was perfection itself.

Dimitrios finished pulling off his tie and suit jacket and tossed them over the back of the couch, already unbuttoning his sleeves to roll them up and get a better use of his hands as he walked into the kitchen.

Okay... Remi in lingerie, holding a knife and chopping parsley at breakneck speed should not be a turn on, and yet Dimitrios felt himself throb in the confines of his slacks. He walked forward, intending to get close enough to touch, wanting to run his hands over all the smooth, soft skin and press his cock right between those full, round cheeks...

“No.” Remi said, holding up the knife and pointing it at him with a serious look.

Dimitrios stopped in his tracks and raised his eyebrows at the stern warning. Knife combo... Okay, that *really definitely* should not be a turn on.

“What?”

g back “You know what you were about to do.” Remi said, raising a brow at h
w of smirking.

“I was going to come and greet my Baby properly. It’s the least I could
s cute when you dressed so prettily for me.”

uir of “No sex in the kitchen.”

red “If I recall correctly, you were begging me to fuck you against the cou
ct just this morning.” Dimitrios smirked, and watched as Remi remained
. fuck. unmoved except a small pinkness in his cheeks.

“First of all, I wasn’t begging. When I beg, you’ll know it. Second of a
o was then and this is now. Go change into something more comfortable
e you can watch me cook if you want to, and I’ll even sit in your lap whi
His eat. But no touching me while I cook. That’s the rule.”

ck. His “If that’s gonna be a rule then you don’t get to dress like that while coc
If you can even call that being dressed.”

ver the “I can go change... if that’s what you prefer?”

give “No. What I would prefer is for you to be a good boy and greet your D
properly when he gets home from work.” Dimitrios countered, brows
kneck furrowing.

ie Remi smiled at Dimitrios' little show of frustration at his sassy, bratty
gh to attitude. The omega liked it a lot more than he probably should. Remi
s his he was riling the alpha up, but that was what he wanted. He wanted to
Dimitrios so worked up that he’d pin him to the bed and fuck him as h
ious deep as the alpha pleased. Even if Remi was being a little difficult, ton
was still about Dimitrios. It was his chance to thank the alpha for every
rd and he’d done, not only this morning, but since they had met. Dimitrios ha
changed his life for the better in so many ways.

Remi set his knife gently down on the counter and walked around to st

him and front of the alpha who was still looking at him with that same stern disapproval. Remi gave him a soft smile and reached up, smoothing a hand over his furrowed brow. He stepped in closer and whispered softly, letting his voice take on a husky, quiet quality as he spoke.

“I’m doing this all for you, Daddy. I dressed pretty for you to show off your beautiful marks.” Remi dragged the tip of his nail down, over Dimitrios’ strong nose. “I’m making you dinner and I’m gonna sit in your lap and hold you, like a good omega.” He dragged his nail down further over his lip, his chin, to his neck, grazing his Adam’s apple. “And then... I want you to do whatever you want with me... tie me up, make me beg for your cock, and then fuck me until I cry and all my pretty makeup is ruined.” The path of his scratching nail continued down over Dimitrios’ chest, catching on each button of his shirt until he reached the buckle of his belt, where he hooked his finger. “You can even spank me if you want to... Tonight is all about you and me, Daddy. All yours.” Remi released the finger he had hooked in the alpha’s belt and took a half step back towards the kitchen. “But all of that, after I finish cooking.”

Dimitrios released a soft growl of desire as he looked down at the omega in front of him and stepped forward to get back into his space. He tangled his hand into Remi’s hair, before gripping harshly, tugging his head back and taking his lips in a bruising kiss. Remi moaned and Dimitrios slid his tongue in and out, plundering the omega’s sweet mouth for a few moments, still growling as he kissed him harsh and feral, a preview of what was to come. But before he could get carried away, Dimitrios forced their lips apart and looked down into the omega’s silvery-gray eyes to find that he already had a slight sheen of tears on his lashes.

“Look at you... Already so needy over just a kiss. I can’t wait to get in

you, Baby.” Dimitrios stepped forward, pushing Remi back until the omega’s back was against the counter and Dimitrios could grind his hard cock into Remi’s firm belly. “Gonna stretch you open so good on my knot... but maybe I’ll fuck your pretty mouth first. I bet your lips would look obscene with all this lipstick, wrapped around my cock.” Dimitrios swiped a thumb over Remi’s bottom lip before pressing the digit into his mouth and slowly pulling it out, finger-fucking his mouth, making the omega whimper as the alpha watched with fascination. “This lingerie, the collar, the heels... You look good enough to eat. You did such a good job for me, little one. I’m so proud and with my surprise. Now, finish up here so I can get you in my lap, pretty.” Dimitrios pulled away from Remi all at once, extracting his thumb from his buttonmouth and stepping back from him. The omega had to catch himself against the counter as he swayed on the spot, wanting to chase after the heat of Dimitrios’ body, his mouth. But the alpha just gave him a small, self-satisfied smirk and walked out of the kitchen.

Remi took a deep breath, straightened, and walked back to the stove to stir the contents of the large skillet and check the progress. Wine. He needed wine. Remi grabbed a bottle and two glasses, quickly uncorking it and pouring a share for himself, downing the first one in one go and refilling the second glass.

Remi kept the glass in his hand as he continued to cook and tried to suppress his mounting arousal. He was just starting on his third glass and feeling a little calmer when Dimitrios arrived in the kitchen, wearing only a pair of black sweats that did nothing to hide the substantial arousal tenting the waistband of them. Remi just took another swallow of wine and continued stirring the meal.

Remi had half expected Dimitrios to disregard his rule about touching

omega's kitchen after the little scene a few minutes ago, but the alpha just walked into the kitchen and poured himself a glass of wine before taking up a post across the kitchen, leaning against the counter and watching Remi. The omega shivered at the intense scrutiny, the weight of the alpha's gaze was like a physical touch, stroking over his skin and making goosebumps flutter all over him. Remi just cooked and sipped at his wine, pulling never letting the glass leave his hand, needing the bracing effect as he tried to ignore the tingling awareness of being watched.

As the wine started a pleasant buzz in his body, he felt more at ease. He hummed softly and swayed his hips as he cooked, surprisingly steady in his high heels. When he dropped an onion slice on the floor, and bent in to pick it up, he heard a quiet, "*Fuck...*" from behind him.

Remi stood and turned, looking at Dimitrios whose glass was set aside barely touched. His focus was solely on Remi as the alpha slowly palmed himself through his sweats. The omega let his gaze wander down to the floor there and had to keep himself from making a sound. He wanted nothing more than to walk over there and slap the alpha's hand away before falling to his knees to swallow him down whole.

Dimitrios was sure that Remi had no idea how strongly he affected him as he watched the omega sip his wine and sway to a soft, sensual song he hummed in a surprisingly beautiful voice, the alpha was a complete goop. He really had never stood a chance with Remi wearing that outfit, looking so much gorgeous, all marked up by his own lips. Somehow the little ban on touch only made him want to touch more, fuelling his desire. However, Dimitrios was actually just enjoying watching. It was a show he could watch forever and never get tired of.

When Remi had bent over, it had revealed the base of the black plug that was stretching him open and Dimitrios had to physically hold himself back

ed overwalking over and carrying Remi off to bed, dinner be damned. He'd or
itchen, meant to adjust himself, but the touch was addictive, and he couldn't h
t of the grope himself through the fabric of his sweats.

ing When Remi had looked at him, Dimitrios had seen at once the desire in
ine, eyes. The omega wanted to be on his knees, wanted to suck him off rig
tried to there in the kitchen. He'd recognize the look anywhere. He'd seen it of
enough when the omega's eyes went half-lidded and his lips parted, so
e tongue peeking out to lick over the seam of his lips. But the tense mon
in his was broken as the omega's attention was caught by his cooking.
alf to "Dinner's done."

Remi didn't bother to make two servings, instead putting enough for th
, both on a single dish. He grabbed silverware and walked out of the kit
ied toward the living room. Dimitrios moved silently in his wake, and Ren
e bulge him like a welcome shadow at his back. He stopped next to the sofa an
g more turned to look at the alpha, nodding his head towards the couch. Dimit
o his was carrying their wine glasses, and he set them both on the coffee tab
"Sit." Remi said.

1. But Dimitrios sat on the end of the sofa and Remi settled himself across his
that he thighs, stretching his lean legs across the other cushions and crossing t
ner. the ankle while balancing the plate on his hand. The side of his hip pre
ing so into the alpha's erection, but Remi ignored those urges for the moment
aching Dimitrios' hands started to stroke over his skin, petting and appreciatin
itrios tracing the lines of his body and softly probing the hickeys all over hin
ever took the fork and gingerly picked out a piece of chicken, holding it to t
alpha's lips and smiling at him when he opened and let himself be fed.
iat was omega took turns feeding them, back and forth.

from Remi hadn't realized that feeding your lover would be so sensual. But

ly was something about feeding his alpha food he'd prepared with his own hands that was satisfying to a deep, inner part of him. It was instinctually gratifying to his inner omega, who wanted to care for Dimitrios, more than his just sexually.

ght There was a part of Remi that wanted to prepare meals for Dimitrios, to ensure he was eating properly, wanted to pet him and scent him until he fell asleep so he could get the rest he so desperately needed. He wanted to present over every part of his body for the alpha to use, to be dominated and taken until he was fulfilled and sated. He satisfied it, for the moment, by just feeding him and occasionally pressing soft kisses to his cheek and jaw.
rem They didn't speak as Remi fed them both, it was quiet and comfortable when, without the need for chatter. They both knew exactly where they stood and felt what was coming after they finished.

id When the food was gone, Remi leaned over and set the plate on the coffee table and picked up their wine glasses. He offered one to the alpha and let Dimitrios take it. He kept his eyes trained on Remi as he took a large swallow. The omega returned the gaze steadily, feeling his desire start to stoke up again now that he was finished with his tasks, and he knew that Dimitrios was right there with him.

ssed Remi lifted his glass to his lips, tilted his head back and drained it in one before taking the alpha's glass and doing the same. He set the empty glass aside and looked back to Dimitrios, letting his focus zero in on the man whose lap he was occupying. One of Remi's hands reached up and cupped the side of the alpha's face, gently stroking over his smooth, tawny skin. The "Okay. Now I'm all yours."

Dimitrios' hand slid between Remi's legs and gripped the muscle of his thigh, so close to where Remi wanted. The alpha's lips pressed against

n Remi's shoulder and started to gently trace back and forth over his skin
l and "All mine, huh? So, I can play with you all I want? Do whatever I want
than you?" Dimitrios asked as his lips moved over his shoulder toward his r
and Remi automatically tilted his head back to allow the alpha as much
o make access as possible.

fell "Anything."

hand "What if I just want to fuck your pretty thighs over and over until I'm
ken spent and you're left hard and wet and aching? What would you do the
Remi knew that shouldn't turn him on. The idea of being left unfulfilled
aching, while the alpha used his body for his pleasure. But the idea of being
used, just being a toy for Dimitrios to play with was so erotic that it had
and cock twitching and his hole clenching around the base of the plug inside
Some part of him, deep down knew that Dimitrios would never leave him
free like that. He might pretend like he would as a part of sexual play, but
Dimitrios was too good of an alpha to truly neglect his omega's needs.

"Anything you want. I'll be good for you. I'll do whatever you want me
ing to "What if I want to spank your pretty ass until you cry and your skin is
at red and covered in my handprints and you're a sobbing, whimpering omega
desperate for my cock to fill up that perfect, tight, little hole of yours?
ne go if I want you to beg me for my cock? Would you beg for it?"

lasses Dimitrios' hand was still massaging the meat of his thigh, slowly moving
1 upward between his legs. Remi's hips canted up involuntarily, legs
oped uncrossing and sharp high heels pressing into the leather sofa.

n. "Yes."

"And if I told you to get on your knees right now in the middle of the living
s inner room and suck my cock, would you do that too? Would you swallow me
like a good boy?"

1. Dimitrios' hand finally cupped him through his panties, his palm large, firm and firm as he groped him expertly with just enough pressure to have him gasping and wanting more.

1 “I-I would. I would suck you so good, Daddy. I’d be your good boy.” Remi whined as Dimitrios' palm moved away from his cock and his hand found his hips. Remi allowed himself to be guided and turned until he was sitting in the alpha’s lap with his back to Dimitrios' front. He relaxed back against him, leaning his head onto Dimitrios' shoulder as he arched his back and back.

being The alpha hooked his ankles around Remi’s and spread his legs, leaving his omega feeling completely exposed and vulnerable. Dimitrios' legs were longer than his, so he was held fully open as the alpha’s hands started to roam over his body. Remi didn’t know what to do with his hands, and they somehow found their way into the alpha’s hair, as his spine arched and pressed his ass back against Dimitrios' erection. Dimitrios' fingers found his nipples and he started to pinch them softly, tugging at the little pink buds which made Remi cry out and shudder at his touch.

ness, “What if I want to play with these soft, rosy nipples until they’re all swollen and red? Do you think you could cum just from this, little one? Would you cum for me just like this?”

ng Dimitrios' lips found his scent gland, that sensitive spot on his neck that always made Remi’s knees weak and heart pound when it was touched. His fingers on his nipples were still pinching, tugging and twisting, occasionally releasing their hold to thumb over them softly to soothe the ache. Remi, his muscles tightening as his body prepared for orgasm, he arched and his mouth fell open as his head pushed back against Dimitrios' shoulder, his spread thighs trembled and quivered rapidly.

warm “C-close... Alpha, I’m close.... Uhn... fuck...”

him Suddenly Dimitrios' hands and mouth pulled away all at once. Remi’s body convulsed as his release was cut off and a sob of pure need broke the omega’s lips. His hands, still in Dimitrios' hair, gripped tighter as his body arched, trying to find the orgasm that was just on the precipice. Every part of him was in revolt and he shuddered hard against the alpha, body finally giving up on finding release. He quivered as he felt Dimitrios' lips on his neck, his ear, his hot breath fanning over him.

“Not yet, Baby. Not until I say you can.”

ignoring the “D-Daddy...” Remi whined.

“You said tonight it’s all for me... so I’m gonna take my time with you to roam one. Gonna make you feel so good, but it’s gonna hurt too. Are you ready for that? You ready for Daddy to make you cry, little one?”

“Yes... I’m so fucking ready, Daddy.”

Dimitrios' hand slid up and gripped Remi’s chin in a hard, unforgiving grip, the tips of his fingers digging into the tender joints of his jaw as the omega whimpered but made no other complaint as his face was turned toward the alpha and his mouth was claimed in a hard kiss.

Dimitrios kissed him the way that only he could, like he owned him, like he was the master of Remi’s entire universe and the omega gave himself over to that control without any hesitation. This was what he wanted, what he needed. The alpha pulled back from the kiss and pulled Remi’s wine-colored bottom lip between his teeth, giving it a soft tug and biting down just hard enough to pull a gasp out of the omega, before releasing him.

“Here’s what I want you to do, pretty boy. Stand up and walk over to the windows, stand right there and wait for me while I grab some things.”

Dimitrios instructed.

“Yes, Daddy.”

“Good boy.”

Dimitrios helped Remi to his feet and watched as the omega walked around the coffee table and went to stand in front of the windows. The alpha just admired the view for a few moments, all the hickeys on Remi’s pale skin, the black lingerie, the red soles of the shoes. Remi was a tapestry of sensual pleasures before him as he gazed forward, arms wrapped loosely around himself. Eventually Dimitrios got up, went into the bedroom and found the drawers with all their toys. He smiled as he ran his hands over the selection of items and picked out a few, imagining using them on his lovely little vanilla omega. What a perfect treat this evening had turned out to be.

Remi was exactly where the alpha had told him to be when he returned to the bedroom, still standing in front of the window, unmoved. Dimitrios was pleased with the omega’s obedience and the lack of reaction as he walked back into the space.

He turned off the lights and left the room in darkness, the only light coming from the windows in front of the omega, cast from the city below and the moon above. Dimitrios took in the unmoving, seemingly serene silhouette of Remi standing against the wall of windows in his heels and lingerie. How beautiful, even just his outline cast against the dim light of the night.

The omega wondered if it was odd to be so relaxed when he knew he was about to be subjected to the kind of sex that would probably hurt, that would have him crying and begging as he was overwhelmed and taken apart down to his most fundamental level by Dimitrios’ skilled hands. Probably. But he didn’t feel any fear or apprehension. Instead, Remi felt... content and happy, but he was also full of anticipation and arousal.

Remi was still rock hard, the tip of his cock made a little damp spot in

black lace panties, the feel of the air gently moving over his exposed skin. His body was it tight with goosebumps, but he remained perfectly still as he heard Dimitrios leave and then return. The lights turned off and he stared at the reflection of himself in the dark window, able to make out most of his features. He watched as Dimitrios walked up behind him and set something in a little chair off to the side and pulled it a little closer, to have access. Remi wanted to look, to see what he'd brought, but he didn't move at all. He could tell that his lack of reaction pleased the alpha because he let out a low growl and Remi watched in the reflection as he stepped up behind him. Remi could feel the alpha's heat against his back and watched as Dimitrios' handsome face appeared in the reflection beside his own, and large hands came over his hips. Remi sighed as Dimitrios pressed himself up against his back and his warmth soaked into his skin. He could feel the alpha's arousal as he pressed against his ass and he enjoyed the knowledge that Dimitrios was doing this for him.

"You're being good for me already, Baby. You're making Daddy so proud of you." The alpha whispered against his ear.

Remi didn't really know what to say, so he just hummed a soft ascent. Dimitrios leaned away and he heard him grab something from the chair before reaching his arms around Remi and the omega saw that he had a pair of black leather cuffs in his hands. Remi didn't need to be told what to do, he put his wrists up in offering and the alpha cuffed him with the black leather cuffs that was lined with soft, silky fur. He buckled the little straps, the soft clack of metal the only sound in the silent apartment.

"Brace your hands against the glass."

Remi followed the instruction, only letting out a small hiss as he touched his cold window, but he pressed his palms against the glass. Dimitrios' hands

kin had returned to his hips and pulled him back, Remi's hands shifted down a until he was bent just enough to arch his back and push his ass out, his he elbows still partly bent as he braced himself against the glass for balan "Straighten your legs, feet and thighs together."

things Again, Remi did as he was told and heard Dimitrios grab something el s to it. the chair. He felt something being wrapped around his legs, just above all. He knee and looked down to see a padded leather strap that looked kind of a low belt being buckled around his legs, holding them together tightly. Rem . He his breaths coming quicker as arousal rose in him uncontrollably. This thing was so obscene and he fucking loved it. He honestly didn't know ids slid else to expect, but he felt Dimitrios lean away again and something app back in front of his face. It took a few moments for him to realize what it wa when he did, he actually whimpered.

as hard "Open your mouth, pretty boy."

Remi opened and let the alpha push the rubbery black ball-gag into his roud." mouth, buckling it around the back of his head and neck. Remi's jaw v stretched almost uncomfortably wide, but he liked the feel of biting do into the rubbery ball. Remi looked up into his reflection and could see r mouth stretched wide open around the ball gag. He looked completely a pair He watched Dimitrios lean over him in the reflection, one of the alpha do, he hands came up and gripped his jaw as he looked into their reflection to ather "You look so fucking beautiful right now. But since you can't talk to n click of need you to listen. Are you listening?" Dimitrios asked and Remi nodc you want me to stop at any point, if it's too much for you, just knock o glass or snap your fingers. Can you do that?" Remi knocked on the gla ed the then snapped his fingers to show that he could. "Good boy."

ids Dimitrios pulled back to stand behind the omega and just looked at hin

bit Gods, he was absolutely perfect. There were so many things he wanted to Remi, a whole laundry list of sexual acts that he knew the omega would enjoy. But first and foremost, his eyes were drawn to the perfect, round ass before him with the straps on the garter pressing lines into each cheek, se off deeper with the way Remi was bent. Dimitrios reached down and gripped the lush globes in his hands and kneaded them roughly, squeezing just a little harder than he might normally have done, and he heard Remi's moan ripple through the gag. Exquisite.

whole "You've got such a perfect ass. How does such a little thing like you give what a big, round ass? It's absolutely obscene. I just want to bury my face in your peared eat you out until I can't breathe, until you're cumming all over yourself as, but the messy, filthy boy that you are. I want to fuck my cock into you until you're so stretched out and full that your hole can't even keep it all inside anymore, until you feel empty anytime I'm not fucking you." Dimitrios growled as Remi's breaths quickened. "I want to spank you until the skin was your ass is all red and you whimper and cry and mess up all that pretty makeup that you wore for me today. So hard that when I fuck you, even his feeling of my hips hitting your ass will hurt, but you'll love it. I know you filthy. will. You love it when Daddy makes it hurt a little, don't you sweetheart's big Remi was already trembling and Dimitrios hadn't even touched him, and o. from squeezing his ass. But the things the alpha was saying were exactly ne, I what Remi wanted. His hole was clenching erratically around the plug led. "If him and precum was making a wet spot in the front of his panties. He felt n the incredibly helpless in his position and that was terribly and wonderfully ss and erotic. His jaw was already aching, drool running down his chin from his open so wide and his feet were hurting from the high heels, but he didn't n.

l to do a single fuck about that, because Dimitrios was talking dirty to him and
ould making such delicious promises. He nodded his head frantically.

l ass “Mm-hm.”

even Remi felt a smack from Dimitrios' hand on his right asscheek and he sl
oed the through the ball gag, but arched his back more, trying to present his as
ttle for the alpha to spank him again. The slap had been stinging, and he w
nuffled again. Another smack, this time on the left. Remi bit the ball gag as he
out and his body jerked, but he still kept his back arched, ready for mo
et such Dimitrios rained down slap after slap onto Remi's ass, alternating side
it and randomly as well as force, so that Remi never knew how hard to expect
f like spansks to be. It was pain and pleasure all at once and Remi didn't know
il to do with it all. He sobbed and moaned at the same time, instinctively
ide jerking away and then arching back into the swatting hands seconds lat
s By the time Dimitrios was done, the omega was drooling in earnest and
kin of crying steadily, makeup ruined by tracks of black tears down his cheek
, pretty ass felt hot like he had a bad sunburn and his knees were weak. He was
n the whimpering on every exhale, but he was still hard as stone and desperate
you more.

rt?” “You okay, Baby?” Dimitrios asked as he ran his hands up over the sti
part tingling skin of Remi's ass and the omega nodded. “Can you still knoc
ly snap?” Remi knocked and snapped his fingers, bringing a small smile t
inside alpha's face. “Good boy.”

felt so Dimitrios worshiped the plump skin under his hands with reverent care
y Remi's ass was hot to the touch from the spanking he'd just given him
oing knew Remi had liked it, he'd watched the omega push himself back to
it give more, to offer himself more openly for his hands. His little one was su
treasure, something that he'd never thought he'd find. A truly one-of-a

omega who gave himself over to Dimitrios' desires, not just to please him but also because he wanted the things that the alpha did to him.

Remi craved this dynamic between them just as much as he did. Dimitrios wanted to dominate, control and provide. Remi wanted to submit, comply and receive. The omega didn't get shy or grossed out about his dirty talk, he wanted it, he didn't ask him to tone down his needs or desires, he let the alpha do what he wanted and trusted him not to hurt him, which Dimitrios never would. *At least not more than Remi wanted it to hurt.*

"I'm so hard for you, pretty boy." Dimitrios said and pushed his hips forward, grinding his cock against Remi's ass. "You feel that? Feel how hard my cock is? That's all for you. I'm gonna fuck your thighs now, sweet bet you're gonna love that aren't you? Just letting me use you to get after." Remi nodded again and pushed his hips back into Dimitrios, offering him as best he could. He wanted the alpha to use him. The fabric of Dimitrios' shorts was rough against the ravaged skin of his ass, but he disregarded it as he pushed back and swiveled his hips in a circle to rub against the hard cock. He could feel pushing against him. But after a moment hands on his hip stopped him and a low growl made Remi freeze completely.

"Be still."

Remi froze like a deer in the headlights at those words, the only movement was the rise and fall of his chest as he felt Dimitrios lean away again. He heard the snap of a cap and a wet sound, then a cool, slick hand slid between his thighs. Material shifted quietly, and then another wet slippery noise. Remi realized that Dimitrios must be preparing his cock with whatever bottle of lube he had.

The omega felt Dimitrios push his cock against the seam of his thighs and slowly slide into the tight space created by the leather strap holding Re

him, butlegs together. The alpha's cock felt hot compared to his own skin and he whimpered around the ball gag and ground his teeth into it as his hole clenched, as if volunteering to be what was receiving the alpha's cock instead. Remi looked down his body and could see the head of Dimitrios' cock appear from between his thighs, glistening and thick, before it disappeared and then reappeared as the alpha started to fuck his thighs earnest.

Dimitrios leaned forward and molded himself to Remi's back, he reached longer arms out and braced his hands against the window on either side with hard omega's hands and turned his face into Remi's neck to breathe in his scent. He nuzzled into his soft skin. It was so soft and tight between the omega's thighs that he couldn't stop moving. He fucked into that soft, tight space and moaned into Remi's neck as the omega whined around the ball-gag and trembled beneath the shelter of his larger body.

Dimitrios looked up into the reflective surface of the glass and saw the reflection of himself there, him over Remi, the omega a picture of desperation, though he was getting no real stimulation from what Dimitrios was doing to him. He couldn't look away from Remi's dark lips stretched wide around the black ball-gag, it was absolutely the most erotic thing. He moved one of his hands from the glass to take Remi by the jaw and turn his face so he could look up close, rather than just in the reflection. He licked up Remi's drool-slick chin, over his wine-colored lips and the black ball-gag and pulled back. "You look like a wet fucking dream... mmn... Gods, I'm gonna cum just from looking at you..." Dimitrios ground out as he studied Remi's tearful and ruined makeup. "Nngh... Fuck... You're so goddamn pretty, Baby and Ahn... I'm about to cum..."

Remi's eyes drank in every inch of the alpha's face as he came. He touched

Remi the look of blissful agony as he felt him thrust, and the pressure as his formed and nestled perfectly between his thighs. Dimitrios' cock kicked jerked as he shot ropes of pearly seed onto the window and floor, some os' landing on the toes of Remi's high heels, but he had no mind for that. He could see was Dimitrios' expressions and hear his deep, growling moan in The alpha was beautiful in his pleasure. There was something both ferocious and dangerous about him when he was in the throes of his release, his teeth clenched, the tendons in his neck standing out, brows drawn down, and one of the his eyes cracked open and looked into Remi's own the omega couldn't weep in the soft whine in his throat.

When the "Oh... My pretty boy. Look at how needy you are for me. I've got something perfect for you though. It's gonna make you feel so good. Just wait for Daddy's ball gag to go down and then it's your turn, sweetheart. I'm gonna love watching you fall apart for me over and over."

Remi whimpered but nodded and braced himself against the window to stay as It took a few minutes for Dimitrios' knot to relax and when it finally dissolved the alpha pulled himself free from Remi's thighs and moments later the release just above his knees was released and Remi was able to widen his stance a little to improve his balance. He felt hands at the back of his head and when he looked at it the ball gag was being pulled from his mouth and set aside. Remi sighed and licked his jaw as the ache intensified upon the removal of the gag. Dimitrios leaned forward and kissed over his shoulder and neck.

Just "You okay, little one?"

Remi's eyes His Daddy was so funny sometimes. One minute he was shoving a ball gag in his mouth and spanking him until he cried and the next he was kissing and caressing him like it was their honeymoon and he was the bridal virgin. Dimitrios asked him if he was okay. Remi gave a soft laugh and tilted his head back

knot he turned his face to look at Dimitrios with a big smile that hurt his aching lips that felt cracked and dry from being stretched so wide.

“I’m perfect, Daddy. What’s next?”

All he Dimitrios looked at his little one who was already so wrecked, but he was smiling and looking at him with that familiar trust and anticipation. He thought about what he had planned next and smiled back at his omega devilishly. He’d been looking forward to using this for a while and now when his golden opportunity. He slid a hand down Remi’s spine, tracing over a series of hickeys all the way to his thong where he pulled aside the strap of the panties and found the base of the plug with his fingertips. He looked at Remi as he gave a gentle tug and watched the omega’s lips part on a silent gasp.

“Now, I’m gonna take this out and replace it with something much more fun.”

“Your cock?” Remi asked hopefully, looking up at him over his shoulder, the “No. Not quite yet.” Dimitrios answered with a laugh as the omega pouted in protest. “Now be a good boy and open your legs a little... just like that.”

Dimitrios gently pulled the black plug from Remi’s hole, unsurprised when it was followed by a gush of slick, but he pushed the new toy inside quickly before too much could escape and make a mess of Remi’s pretty lingerie. Dimitrios could see Remi’s confusion as he felt what seemed to be one being replaced with another, maybe slightly different shaped plug. The one that Dimitrios had removed was short, blunt and bulbous. The pink one that Dimitrios had replaced it with was longer, a little thicker and unbeknownst to him also vibrated at six different speeds.

Dimitrios helped Remi to stand straight again before he scooped him up in his arms, dipped down to snatch the remote, and carried him to the bed.

ing He'd contemplated briefly laying him out on the sofa, but he wanted R
be in his bed where it was soft and warm and he could take his time wi
worrying about his Baby's comfort. He'd have to come back out after
was and clean up some of the mess. He did have housekeepers... but there
e alphasome things you just didn't want other people cleaning up for you.

Remi turned his face into Dimitrios' neck as he was carried off into the
n was bedroom. He had no idea what was coming next, but he was feeling cli
r the and needy already and he couldn't stop himself from licking over and
up of the alpha's scent gland as Remi purred and nuzzled at him. His family
d at always called him a "kitty cat" a nickname he'd protested and despise
oft his life, insisting that he was nothing like a cat and he was a grown ma
goddamnit.

re However, Dimitrios Cirillo had proven to him once and for all that Rem
in fact, a kitten deep down, because the alpha brought out every catlike
ler. instinct in him. He wanted to lick him all over, scent him, make a nest
uted a blankets with the alpha at the center and curl up on top of him. He war
alpha's undivided attention, he wanted praises and pets, and if he didn'
when it them he wanted to fuss and whine and nip at him until he got his way.

kly When Dimitrios laid him out on the bed, Remi arched his back and stre
ie. purring and happy as he looked over at his Daddy who was watching h
plug with a slight smile pulling at the corners of his lips.

black "As pretty as you look in all your lingerie, I think it's time to get you c
one it, kitten."

Remi, Remi's purr increased at the nickname and there was no disguising the
pleasure that reaction stirred in the alpha as he reached down to pet the
p into omega gently over the side of his face.

lroom. "Whatever you want Daddy."

Remi to “Such a good little kitten.”

Dimitrios started by removing Remi’s heels one at a time and setting them aside. He unclipped the thigh highs from the garter and slid the silky stockings down and off, followed by the panties and finally the garter belt. Once the omega was naked, he removed the cuffs, so Remi was only wearing the collar.

The alpha reached for the remote that he’d set aside and slipped the small device into the palm of his hand before climbing up onto the bed to reach himself for what was to come. The omega was reclined back against the pillows, the alpha sat with his legs crossed and let Remi’s open ones drape over his bent knees so that he was as close as possible to see his pleasure.

Dimitrios knew that his little one still had no idea what was going on, so Remi was, he shifted his thumb and pressed a button on the remote in his hand, hearing a soft buzzing. Remi’s entire body arched and jerked at the unexpected sensation as a scream tore past his lips like a sob. His omega was a visitor, he cried the “D-Daddy! Oh m-my god!” Remi cried out as his hands fisted into the bedding underneath him and he shuddered uncontrollably.

Dimitrios watched as the omega’s abdomen clenched erratically, his body arched, trying to get used to the sensation of the vibrator. It was only on the low setting, and Remi was already so responsive. Dimitrios could tell that this was going to be wonderful. He set the remote down by his leg and rested his palms on Remi’s knees, trailing them up his thighs slowly, feeling the muscles underneath fluttering.

The omega still hadn’t cum, even after all the teasing and edging, getting his thighs fucked. Dimitrios could tell he was close to his first orgasm already, his cock twitched and his entire body seemed to tighten up, preparing to

release. Remi's moans were turning to high-pitched whines as his eyes squeezed shut.

"Are you gonna cum, Baby?" Dimitrios asked.

Remi's eyes cracked open and he looked at the alpha with desperation. His spine arched, and he tightened his hold on the blankets until his knuckles were white.

"Y-you said... not until you told me... Can I? Can I?" Remi sobbed as tears leaked from his eyes and he grit his teeth. "Please Daddy... I need to cum... mmn... I need...ahn..."

Dimitrios was confused for a single moment, and then he remembered Remi when they were on the couch that he couldn't cum until he said so.

It hadn't really meant for the whole night, but he did like that Remi had listened so well to him. The omega was such a good boy for him, a perfect little

The alpha used his grip on Remi's thighs to push his legs farther open, so he could see the omega clearly, not wanting to miss out on anything.

"Go ahead, little one. Cum for your Daddy. Let me watch you."

The words hit Remi like a jolt of electricity and his entire body arched as he bed as a long, loud moan of pure pleasure shivered up from his throat.

Remi could feel Dimitrios' big hands holding his thighs down, keeping him close to the alpha's gaze and that only took him up higher. He was like a firework

that he'd just shot off from the ground and was headed straight into open space.

Without warning, he burst apart in a brilliant explosion of bliss as his cock jerked and he felt his own cum paint lines up his body, his hole spasming

as he clenched around the vibrating intrusion pressed right up against his sensitive prostate. It was an agonizing kind of pleasure. The perfect kind, just like

what Dimitrios always made him feel, somewhere between good and bad and better than either one.

Dimitrios watched with dark, possessive fascination as Remi came. He so fucking erotic as he arched up and seemed to freeze in a sort of limbo for a few seconds, quivering like a just plucked guitar string before finally breaking. Dimitrios could see everything in so much detail. He watched Remi's balls draw up, his sac pulling in tight to his body just before his cock jerked and started to shoot spurts of pearly cum onto his belly. He saw the way the omega's glistening pink rim clenched around the vibrator... toy inside him, seemingly trying to both push it out and pull it in further. It was all a pornographic kind of beautiful that the alpha wanted to commit to memory. There was no part of his pretty boy that he didn't enjoy looking at. As Remi's orgasm came to an end, Dimitrios could see that the continued vibration was a lot on his sensitive insides, and he reached for the remote. As soon as it was in his hand, Remi's smaller one was on top of his and the omega was just so omega was whimpering.

“What is it, little one? Does it hurt? You want me to turn it off?”

Remi shook his head frantically.

“N-no... more.”

“No more?” Dimitrios asked, confused and hit the button to turn off the vibrator, but was surprised when Remi sobbed and clawed at the hand holding the little device.

“I want... more. I can take more, Daddy. Turn it up higher.”

Dimitrios felt his whole body go numb for a few seconds as his brows furrowed and he felt a smile pull at the corners of his lips. *Fuck. Yes.*

“I absolutely adore you. You know that, don't you?” Dimitrios said as he looked down at the omega who was still whimpering and slid his thumb over the buttons, skipping past the second setting and going straight to number three.

Remi screamed at the intense vibration inside his sensitive body, but it was so for a perfect. It pushed against his prostate painfully and made his cock start again with the direct stimulation. He loved that his Daddy was watching and enjoying what he saw as Remi was pulled back and forth between pains pretty pleasure in a tug of war that had more tears spilling from his eyes. He could not help himself to open his lids and look up at the alpha, who was watching him with that dark gaze, taking him in with his hungry stare.

Remi could feel the weight of Dimitrios' eyes on him as his body moved to its natural instinct, his hips rotating in a circle, swiveling the toy inside him around so it rubbed against his tender walls. He was just barely starting to feel a small tingle in his lower belly, but he knew that this orgasm would be so much more powerful than the first. Remi needed more. He released his death-grip on the blankets and moved his shaking hands up towards his chest as he looked at Dimitrios.

“Daddy... Can I touch?” Remi asked, fingers trembling against his own chest.

“What do you want to touch, little one?”

“Mmm... My nipples.”

“Yeah, Baby. Go ahead.”

Dimitrios was completely rock hard and leaking, but he was more interested in the show before him as Remi's delicate fingertips began to massage his nipples, rubbing little circles against the taut, pink nubs and making the omega gasp and moan. The omega's pale cock twitched against his belt. Dimitrios was absolutely entranced by the sight. It was better than any other he had ever seen. He reached over and scraped his thumbnails over his flushed nipples before pinching them and giving a gentle tug.

Remi bit his lip and moaned, his sounds increasing in volume as he watched

was the soft pink buds getting darker and redder until they were slightly purple. Remi was too sensitive to touch anymore, but Dimitrios could see that it had done its job, the omega was starting to shiver and tremble again. He smirked and hit the next button on the remote, kicking the vibration up a notch and making Remi jerk in surprise at the unexpected feeling.

Dimitrios licked his lips. "Look at my little baby... So fucking pretty and wrecked for me already and you only came once... Mmn... But I can see you're about to cum again. Then I'm gonna make you cum one more time before I finally fuck you."

Remi moaned. "Yes! Ngh... Daddy... Gonna cum... So close..."

The vibrations inside Remi were taking on an edge of numbness and pain, but it still felt unbelievably good. He was surrounded by Dimitrios' scent and he could feel the alpha watching him. The filthy promises spilling from the alpha's mouth were so erotic, it was too much for him to bear. Remi wanted so badly to just take the vibrator out and for the alpha to fuck him... but he also didn't want it to stop. It hurt so bad but it also felt so good. He didn't know what to think or how to process all the sensations that were all assaulting him at once.

The omega watched Dimitrios set the remote aside before the alpha licked his own thumbs. He reached up and pushed them against Remi's painful, sensitive nipples. He massaged a few times in gentle little circles, and that was actually enough to push the omega over the edge a second time.

His second orgasm was like a bolt of lightning straight to his center, making him scream. He gripped onto Dimitrios' forearms, digging his nails in and his core tightened up to the point of near cramping and felt a rush of wetness between his legs. Somehow, despite the plug... he was squirting. He thrust on,

ffy and that probably should embarrass him but he had no energy for shame, especially when Dimitrios growled in approval.

nd hit “Fuck yeah, little one. That’s it... Make a fucking mess for me, sweetf
king Remi’s whole body was shaking and the vibrator inside him was right
his prostate as he came down from his orgasm. Before he could really
nd it, one of Dimitrios' hands pulled away and the toy inside him kicked u
see another notch and the omega sobbed, his body flopping weakly agains
ime bed as more hot tears escaped the sides of his eyes. He looked at Dimit
pleadingly, both his hands gripped onto the one of the alpha’s that was
resting on his chest.

ain, but “D-Daddy... ngh... Daddy, please...”

nd he “What is it, little one? You want me to stop? Is it hurting too much?”

ie Dimitrios asked, as he turned the vibration down to the lowest setting.

anted The lowest setting was like a pleasant tingle to Remi now, his insides f
it he almost numb from the constant vibration. It allowed him to focus on th
ln’t alpha and his words. The omega smoothed his hands up Dimitrios' arm
lovingly, the only part of him he could reach from his position. He cou
imagine what kind of sight he made there, but Dimitrios seemed to app
ked his of it because he had the alpha’s undivided attention as he stared at him
swollensomething akin to awe.

ill it Remi could see that Dimitrios was hard, his cock standing proudly up
his abdomen, flushed and glistening at the tip, and he wanted it inside
aking He wanted to feel it when the alpha knotted him, that familiar sensatio
as his being locked together as bursts of burning hot cum filled him up. He
ess wondered what it would feel like for Dimitrios to fuck him now, when
ought almost numb from all the vibrations.

Remi desperately wanted to get the alpha’s cock inside him, so he need

hurry this along. He knew his Daddy's weaknesses. The alpha liked when Remi asked for what he wanted and so he would ask.

heart.” He looked up into Dimitrios' eyes and pouted a little bit, knowing his touch against only added to the effect. “Daddy, I want you to fuck me. I want your cock process inside me. Don't you want that too? Don't you wanna put your big cock up my wet, little hole and fuck me until your knot stretches me open so wide that it hurts?”

Dimitrios had to close his eyes as a shiver rolled up his spine at the words still Gods... he'd never heard Remi talk so dirty before. He'd heard him beg during sex plenty of times, but this was more coherent and somehow so much hotter. Because what he was saying was exactly what Dimitrios wanted. “Fuck, Baby... You know I do.”

“So, take that remote and turn it up all the way... Make me cum again. Do whatever you have to do... and then fuck me... knot me... *please*...”

Dimitrios just growled low in his throat and hit the highest setting on the remote in his hand. The buzzing sound increased and Remi shrieked as the toy inside him vibrated unforgivingly against his sensitive bundle of nerves. The alpha set the remote aside and slid his hand through the slick on Remi's thigh before wrapping it around the omega's, semi-soft cock and slowly started to jerk him off. He could feel that Remi wasn't getting hard in his hand, but he could tell from Remi's sounds and the way his body was reacting that he was about to cum regardless of that. The omega was so overstimulated that the vibrator was about to rip an orgasm out of him whether he liked it or not... but Dimitrios knew that he liked it.

It was agonizing for Remi, but it was wonderful. The omega's hands reached up over his head to grip onto the pillows above him as his body arched and led to

hen Dimitrios' hot hand worked his sensitive, mostly soft cock. Everything too much, too intense, and too soon after his last orgasm.

ears The line between pain and pleasure blurred until Remi couldn't tell wh
um one sensation began and another ended. His body raced towards the or
k in relief it could get, an orgasm. He went rigid as a scream tore past his li
ide it his cock gave a weak throb, a single tiny spurt of cum releasing onto h
as his scream turned to a whimper.

rds. "Off... off, Daddy... It's too much..."

g Dimitrios grabbed the remote and turned the plug off at once. Remi's b
o much went limp against the bed, chest heaving and muscles occasionally spa
d. randomly all over his body. The alpha gently ran his hands up Remi's
sticky inner thighs and around to his hips as he watched the omega cor
... Do back to himself slowly until he was able to focus and meet the alpha's
"Are you okay, little one?" Dimitrios asked.

he little Remi gave a soft hum of ascent and slid his own hands to rest on top o
; the Dimitrios' on his hips. His hole was still buzzing from the feeling of ha
erves. the vibrator inside him for so long. It was almost like the feeling when
emi's laid on your arm too long and it fell asleep, a distant kind of numbness
y was pleasant. He was certain that he'd been milked dry of orgasms, bu
his still wanted the alpha to fuck him.

arching Remi liked it when Dimitrios was lost to his pleasure, and the omega v
coherent enough to observe him. The alpha was beautiful when he was
enjoying the pleasure of Remi's body, using him to reach his own peak
adored watching Dimitrios when his jaw clenched and his muscles stra
eached Or even when he couldn't see him, he liked to hear the pleased sound
and deep rumbling moans that shivered up his spine and made his whole b
tingle with awareness.

was “I’m perfect... Are you gonna fuck me now, Daddy? I need your cum
I wanna feel so full that it hurts. So full that I’ll cry from the ache of it.
ere Dimitrios growled and gripped the hips under his hands with brutal for
ily hard enough that he was certain that Remi would have little bruises
ps and tomorrow. Fuck, sometimes his pretty boy knew just how to make him
is belly control. He knew how sensitive the omega must be in that moment, an
he was still asking to be fucked, riling the alpha up so he’d fuck him h
deep.

ody Dimitrios doubted that Remi would be able to cum again, so it was jus
sming to be for Dimitrios' pleasure, but he knew that being used was one of R
slightly kinks. The omega liked to be fucked even when he wasn’t getting off,
ne because he liked the feeling of Dimitrios using his body to milk his ow
gaze. orgasm, like a living sex doll.

“Oh yeah, pretty boy. I’m gonna fuck you.” Dimitrios ran his thumbs c
f Remi’s flat abdomen, just under his belly button. “Gonna fill you up so
ving that your little belly is swollen here. Would you like that? You want to
you how pretty you’ll be when you’re that full for me?”

, but it “Oh gods yes! Please, Daddy... I wanna see it.”

t he “Your wish is my command.”

Dimitrios reached between them and pulled the pink plug from Remi’s
was still fingers slipping on the copious amounts of slick all over the thing as he
; just tossed it aside and quickly replaced it with his cock, before too much c
c. He gathered slick could escape. As he pushed inside, there was a quiet squ
ined. wet sound and then he was surrounded by pure heat. He wasn’t sure if
ds, the friction of the vibrations that had made Remi so hot inside, or if the
ody motor in the plug had warmed him, but either way, he was sweltering i
wet, sleek sheath as he pushed inside.

in me. “Mmmn... You’re so fucking hot inside... gods, I’m gonna cum just from your fucking... heat...” Dimitrios groaned as he pulled back and slammed forward as hard and deep as he could, making another wet squelching sound as Remi’s slick was churned around inside him by the alpha’s plunging. Remi moaned, and his instinct was to close his eyes and enjoy the pleasure, but Dimitrios started to fuck him hard and deep, his pace steady and intense and he wanted to see the alpha above him, wanted to watch him come apart from the pleasure of his body, so he kept his eyes open, gaze focused on him. Getting fucked after so many orgasms was a little bit painful, each time the alpha pushed against his prostate, it was almost like needing to pee, but just being able to. In a weird way, he liked the feeling. He liked the tingling sensation as the tremulous numbness started to fade and sensation began to return.

Remi watched in quiet fascination as Dimitrios' jaw clenched and his nostrils bunched and released as he fucked into Remi's willing body, his strong arms holding his weight up as his hips pistoned into and out of the omega's warmth.

Dimitrios opened his eyes and looked down at the omega underneath him, surprised to find those pretty gray eyes looking back up at him. Remi's body was lax, his mouth open in pleasure as he puffed out soft little moans with every thrust. His arms were curled up above his head, his chin tilted back enough to offer his neck, if the alpha wanted it. His little one was so perfect of submissive.

Dimitrios took in the omega's blown pupils and half-lidded stare that seemed to get just a little hazy with each inward push. Suddenly, the alpha was desperate to see him cum again. He knew it was going to take everything he had to get it done, maybe even knotting him several times, but he was

rom determined that Remi would cum one more time for him before the nig
ned through. Even if it was a dry orgasm that was more pain than pleasure,
noise Dimitrios knew his little vanilla boy could take it.

g cock. The alpha sat back and hooked his hands up under Remi's knees, push
sure as them to his chest and practically folding the omega in half so that his h
ie. But were resting against Dimitrios' shoulders. He could tell that the new ar
t from pushed harder against Remi's prostate because his soft moans turned to
1. whimpers as tears leaked from the sides of his eyes, adding to the alrea
e the ruined mess of his dark makeup. But Remi made no protest, no move t
t not him as he pounded against his prostate over and over in what must hav
g painful oversensitivity. He just laid under him and took what he was gi
an to just like always.

“You're such a good boy for me. Look how well you take my cock. Ev
nuscles when you're crying from it, you still love it, don't you?”

g arms “Yes... Fuck yes, I love it... Daddy, fuck me harder...”

pliant Remi had known he liked a little bit of pain. That wasn't really a surpr
him. But this was just painful overstimulation and he never wanted it t
im, He adored it. Pleasure was long gone and every press of Dimitrios' coc
s face against his prostate was like a battering ram.

on Remi was consumed by the alpha's fire, his presence on top of him, th
ick just chocolate and coffee scent. He was wrecked off the alpha's scent and f
erfectly Even if this was painful and even if begging for more while he sobbed
pain was a little bit humiliating, he was okay with everything. As long
eemed Dimitrios was the one making him feel those things, he knew it would
s okay. His Daddy always knew what he needed.

ng he When Dimitrios finally knotted, the alpha's entire body felt his orgasm
tore through him like a stick of dynamite, rocketing pure bliss through

ght was he buried himself as deep inside Remi's soft, quivering body as he cou

The omega whined as he was knotted and his hands moved from the pi
above his head to clutch at the alpha's shoulders, nails scrabbling again
ing sweat-slicked skin.

eeels Dimitrios thought that Remi was just too perfect for words. Just like th
ngle morning when he'd been walking toward him in his class, he'd watche
o pretty boy blush at his nearness and felt unequal to his perfection, the a
idy felt that same thing as he held himself up on shaking arms and looked
o stop at the absolute mess of his omega underneath him.

e been Remi was crying again, silent tears leaking from the sides of his closec
iven, his mouth open and letting out soft whimpers on each exhale. But he w
smiling. The corners of his lips were turned up just the tiniest amount,
/en making him absolutely devastating in his beauty. As his eyes slid open
looked up at Dimitrios, his smile widened more until he was beaming u
him like he'd just given him an amazing gift.

ise to "It's okay, Daddy. Lay on top of me... I want you to hold me while yo
o stop. me." Remi said as his hands pulled at the alpha's shoulders.

k Dimitrios helped Remi to let his legs open and his heels to slide from h
shoulders so he was no longer folded. He slid his arms up underneath h
e dark body and laid his larger weight down on top of the omega carefully, af
eel. would crush him. Remi just wrapped his slender arms around his shoul
from and his legs around his waist. One of his small, soft hands palmed the l
as his head and carded through his hair as he encouraged the alpha to bur
be himself in his neck. Dimitrios shuddered and moaned as Remi clenche
around his cock, squeezing his knot with his wet inner walls and releas
1. It then again, massaging his swollen knot with the inside of his body.

him as "Fuck... Baby, what are you doing?" Dimitrios moaned as his entire b

ld go. reacted to the sensation, jolting and starting to shake again.

illows Remi just continued to card his fingers lazily through his hair as he tor
ast Dimitrios in the most exquisite way imaginable, tightening and releasi
around his throbbing knot. He hummed a quiet sound of contentment a
at pleasure.

d his “Does it feel good?”

alpha “Yeah. Gods yes. Feels amazing.”

down “Good.”

Remi continued his slow massage of Dimitrios' knot inside him until it
l eyes, relaxed and the alpha pulled out of him. The omega made a little noise
was protest as he felt slick and cum start leaking from his hole, but before h
could say anything else, he was being flipped over onto his belly, his h
and pulled up so he was on his knees, chest still on the bed as Dimitrios pu
up at back inside him. His distress at the fullness inside him ending was repl
with pleasure and contentment at being filled up again by the alpha's c
u knot Remi wondered if there would ever be a time when he felt whole again
without Dimitrios fucking him. He wasn't sure it was something that c
his ever be gotten over or replicated. Dimitrios was so perfectly dominant,
Remi's the right amount of filthy talking mixed with the perfect praise. As if to
raid he his thoughts, Dimitrios curled himself forward until he was right again
lders Remi's back, his cock as deep inside him as it could go and he whisper
back of his ear in his deep, sex-roughened voice.

y “You're being such a good boy tonight. You really just let Daddy do
d whatever he wants. You just take it, don't you? You love cock, don't y
sed, sweetheart?”

ody “J-Just yours.” Remi stammered out as the alpha swiveled his hips and
the cock inside him rub perfectly against his walls, sloshing around the

volume of slick and cum inside him already.

“Oh? Just my cock? But mine is the only real cock you’ve ever had... do you know you only like mine?” Dimitrios asked as he gently started moving his hips in a way that allowed him to keep his front pressed to Remi’s back. “No one makes me feel as good as you do Daddy... I don’t want anyone else to touch me. Don’t want anyone else to fuck me.”

Dimitrios felt primal satisfaction rise in him at those words. That was his little boy. He was the only one who could do this, see Remi this way. He would finally have his pretty boy so good that no one else could ever satisfy him, so that he would never be empty without his knot stretching him open. Remi was *his*. His little variable baby belonged to him and anyone who dared to try and lay so much as a single finger on him would pay the consequences.

“Mine.” Dimitrios growled low and dangerous as his hips moved a little more forcefully, his lips moving from Remi’s ear to the back of his neck, where he bit his nape in a possessive show of dominance.

“Yours! All yours, Daddy.” Remi whined as Dimitrios’ teeth dug into the back of his neck.

If there were a way to submit any farther, Remi would have done it, but he was already face down, ass up and begging for cock, taking everything Dimitrios gave him like a good boy.

He arched his back, just a little bit more until it was almost painfully arched and he started to purr, loud and thrumming and uncontrollable. He couldn’t present himself any further than he already was, but Dimitrios seemed to realize what he was attempting to do and gave a soft growl of approval where he was biting against his neck and a deep, steady purr joined Remi’s. The alpha released his bite, making Remi whimper, but Dimitrios licked the spot over and over and pressed a soft kiss there before pulling back.

“Look at you... already so fucked out, and still purring for my cock. You really are the neediest little thing. You want all Daddy’s attention on you, don’t you little kitten? You want Daddy to fuck you and knot you so much until I can’t cum any more and your little hole is so full that you’ll be sneezing cum out everywhere, making a mess of slick and cum all over yourself. Isn’t that right?”

Dimitrios watched the effect of his words on the omega beneath him as he straightened and gripped his hips, starting to fuck him harder, faster. Remi felt his gray eyes opened and looked at him from where his head was turned, his vanilla side of his face pressed to the bed. His purr was occasionally interrupted by a little jolting noises of pleasure as the alpha started abusing his prostate with every thrust.

Remi looked completely wrecked already, but Dimitrios wasn’t quite done with him yet. The alpha let his head fall back as he lost himself to the slick and wetness surrounding his cock, he gripped the hips in his hands hard and pulled Remi back into every thrust until their skin was slapping and he was sweating, sweat running down his brow from exertion. He moaned freely as he was sucked back into that moist inferno time and time again until he felt himself starting to prepare to release again. Heat licked up his spine and pressure built low in his belly, but he wanted Remi to cum with him.

Remi was just enjoying the feeling of being taken, being used for the alpha’s pleasure, but then an arm wrapped up under his chest and pulled him up. The alpha lifted him until he was up on his knees, his back pressed to Dimitrios’ front while the alpha still moved inside him. Remi relaxed back against Dimitrios’ larger body, as the arm around his chest held him in place, but as the alpha’s other hand wrapped around his cock and started to squeeze and stroke the omega’s mostly soft length, he made a little sound of protest. Remi was

ou sensitive that it burned and ached to feel himself getting hard again. His
ou were already sore from the relentless cumming and now it appeared th
uch... was going to have one more orgasm milked out of him.

spilling “Ah... Daddy, it hurts...” Remi whined.

’t that “I know, little one... Just one more, huh? Can you cum one more time
Daddy?”

s he The alpha’s hand was almost uncomfortably hot, and the cock inside h
emi’s pressing against his prostate with each thrust. It hurt, but it felt so good
one Remi didn’t know what to do with all the feelings. His hands reached u
ed by his head and bent his arms back so he could bury his hands in Dimitrios
again and lead him to his neck.

“Yeah... I think so... “

lone Remi moaned as Dimitrios mouthed and sucked over his scent gland, t
reat sensitive spot already so tender from the hickeys and constant touching
der and Remi instantly reacted to it, his back bowed outward and he pushed ba
had against Dimitrios’ penetrating thrusts. The hand on him squeezed hard
was Remi felt tears gathering and spilling as a soft scream left his lips. He
s body close, and he knew that Dimitrios was too. He could feel the alpha’s kn
ire starting to form, catching on his rim with each inward thrust.

“You gonna cum for me, pretty boy? I’m about to knot you, Baby.” Di
lpha’s half-growled, half-moaned against his neck.

p. The “Bite me...” Remi demanded, his hands gripping harder into the alpha
trios’ hair. “Bite my neck... hard.”

t the Dimitrios’ lips trailed up so that he wouldn’t bite the omega’s scent gla
lpha’s as soon as he found a spot on the already marked up column of flesh, h
the opened his mouth and bit him. Remi instantly convulsed in his hold an
s so

is balls screamed as his hole clenched around him and the omega's cock in his at he throbbled, a single drop of cum all that managed to come out of him.

Dimitrios' knot formed as he pushed inside the soft perfection of Remi came again, adding to the volume inside the omega. As he looked over for Remi's shoulder, down his body he could see the little swell of fullness on the usually flat expanse. He ran his hand over it, and Remi whined as him was pressure.

l that "Look how fucking full you are, Baby... Oh fuck, you're pretty like th up over bet you're a fucking sight during your heat... Mmn... I'd love to fuck s' hair during my rut. You'd be so fucking full for me."

"Oh... gods. Daddy please..." Remi whimpered, his body shaking so l could hear the tremor in his own voice.

he The alpha knew he was being a little mean now. Remi must be so g that overwhelmed and sensitive that even dirty talk was a lot for him. Dimitri ck just wrapped his arms around the omega and helped him to steady him er and Dimitrios shifted around and laid himself back against the pillows, his was keeping them locked together. He petted Remi with gentle hands and p not kisses to the side of his head as the omega went completely lax against body, purring gently.

mitrios "Okay. That's enough for tonight, yeah? You did so well for me. Oh, I my precious little baby. You're always such a good boy for your Dadd 's dark You're the best omega, my pretty omega. My soft little kitten, you did good."

nd, but Remi's purr increased as he turned his face into the alpha's petting, ie appreciative hands. Dimitrios adored that his little one could have such d innocent reaction and seem as sweet and vanilla as his scent, while he still being knotted and he was so full of slick and cum that his belly wa

hand slightly distended. An hour ago, the omega had been in the living room cuffed, tied and ball-gagged, wearing lingerie and getting his thighs fucked and now he was laying back against Dimitrios as if this were just a warm summer day and they were about to take a nice, relaxing nap. Remi trusts there, to possess his favorite mixture of traits. Innocent and filthy. Sweet and sensual. Shy and brazen. The omega had so much duality in him, and you was still just... totally himself. None of those parts were put on or falsified. I Remi really just *was* all of those things.

you “Thank you.” Remi mumbled sleepily.

“I’m the one who should be thanking you, sweetheart.”

ward he “Mmm... No. You’re the good one, Daddy. You’re so good to me. Thank you for taking care of me.” Remi replied, clearly already on the cusp of orgasm regardless of the fact that he was still so full and being knotted.

trios Dimitrios wanted to laugh. *Thank... him?* Why in the hell would Remi thank himself as him? The omega was the one who had done so much for him, given him the amazing surprise of coming home to dinner and finding his pretty boy dressed dressed up in lingerie and heels for him. Remi really had no idea how much he did for Dimitrios.

The alpha just held him and waited until his knot relaxed, which didn’t take Remi... long, as he was on his third orgasm. Dimitrios shook the omega on top of him gently. “Baby, we need to get up and clean ourselves up. How about we take a bath?”

Remi’s head lolled over and he looked up at the alpha with sleepy eyes. “We? Are you gonna take one with me?”

man “Yeah, if that’s what you want. Would you like that? You want me to take a bath with you and clean you up?”

is “Will you hold me?”

1, “Sure, little one. I’ll hold you.”

cked, “Mmkay...”

rm Dimitrios looked over and located the plug that he’d removed from Re
ly had earlier, and grabbed it. It was still a little bit slippery with slick, but he
managed just fine. Dimitrios smoothed his hand down to Remi’s hip and
yet he a soft squeeze as he sat up a little more and brought the hand holding t
e. down between Remi’s legs.

“Open your legs a little bit more for me, Baby. I need to get this inside
Remi looked down and then glanced back up at him over his shoulder.

“Oh... Are we doing more?”

ank The question was asked with a gentle kind of surprise as he looked up
f sleep, alpha with his wrecked makeup and messy hair. He clearly was okay w
alpha doing whatever he wanted, Dimitrios gave a short laugh and sho
thank head before pressing a kiss to Remi’s forehead.

m the “You actually would let me keep going, wouldn’t you? If I wanted to?”

Remi just nodded and looked up at him with that same innocent wonder
much he always had.

“But... I don’t think I can cum any more.” The omega said, lips poutin
t take slightly.

of him “You are so cute... but no, little one. We’re not doing any more. I just
e take to put a plug inside you so I can get you to the bathroom and clean you

“Oh. Alright then.”

s. Remi spread his legs farther as requested, and hissed quietly as Dimitri
pulled out and replaced his cock with the pink plug. He gently manuev

take a Remi out of bed and into his arms so he could carry him into the bathr

He stood in the doorway of the space for a moment, deciding how to p

He began by placing Remi on the counter, as usual and starting up a hc

for them. He grabbed the pack of makeup wipes from the counter when Remi left his makeup and gently removed the omega's dark lipstick and running eyeliner until his face was bare again.

"Do you want to keep the plug in until after the bath, or take it out now and gave you leave it in, I'll have to switch it out for one that's not electric." he plug "I wanna keep it... Wanna feel full."

"Alright, little one. Let me grab a different plug. I'll be right back." you." Dimitrios turned and shut off the water in the tub before walking back into the living room and grabbing the black plug Remi had been wearing earlier. He carried it back to the bathroom and washed it in the sink before setting it aside and pulling Remi into a better position, supporting most with the omega's weight with one arm while the other hand made the switch. Remi whimpered in sensitivity as his puffy, used rim was abused by the stretch removing and replacing the plug.

"The alpha gently picked the omega up and carried him to the bath, setting him in first before sliding in behind him. Remi instantly leaned back against his chest and relaxed completely, and as Dimitrios wrapped his arms around him, he started to purr again.

Remi was sleepy and calm. Even though he was already starting to ache in his legs, hips, and back, he was warm and replete, held against the alpha's body in the water. There was something about Dimitrios that just made him feel so relaxed. He knew that if he was with the alpha, he was safe. Nothing and nothing could touch him while he was being held in such strong arms. He tilted his head so he could look up and over his shoulder at the alpha.

"Did you like your surprise, alpha?" Remi asked with a yawn.

"I adored my surprise, Baby. Thank you. But, what was all of this for?"

"All of those omegas who were bothering me are scared now... and it's

re thank you for doing what you did this morning. You didn't have to, but
id really appreciate it."

"I *absolutely* had to. I don't like seeing you upset, little one. I don't want
r? If anyone affecting your dream. When you came into my life, I was really
just... existing. I'd forgotten what it felt like to be passionate and have
dream that I wanted to fulfill." Dimitrios cupped the side of Remi's face
looked into his pretty gray eyes. "You reminded me what that is like. I
out weren't for you I never would have hired a new CEO or started making
ng changes that I have to get back to developing technology, like I always
fore wanted. You gave me back that dream, by reminding me what it's like
t of the have fire and passion." He brushed his thumb over Remi's cheek. "Thank
emi even mentioning what you do for me sexually. You can't know how much I
ch of appreciate you and all the things you do for me. Before you... I don't think
I'd ever been satisfied in any sexual relationship. I was always the one
ling who was too intense, too rough, too kinky. It felt like everyone always wanted
against to change, expected me to just mold myself into the shape of what they
round wanted. A show pony to walk around at parties and buy things for them
then... even in bed, I was expected to be the one who was left unsatisfied."
ie in Dimitrios pressed a soft kiss to Remi's lips. "*That* is what you do for me
ia's pretty boy. That's why you're special and that's why I won't let anyone
e him change you."

one Remi looked up into Dimitrios' face and tried to imagine anyone wanting
ms. He change him. Why on earth would they want to change his perfect, handsome
Daddy? He knew what it was like to think that there was something wrong with
with his desires. He'd felt that with Cade. When the alpha had kissed him
" touched him with such gentle hands and reverent care and Remi had felt
was to nothing. He'd thought something must be wrong with him, because he

how sought after the alpha was, and yet Remi hadn't felt even a wiggly arousal when they had kissed. He also understood what it felt like to think that you were the one who needed to change to suit other's happiness. He reached up and placed a hand over the one on his face and let out a soft sigh. "I understand, Dimitrios. I really do. I can't tell you how much of a relief it was for me when I met you and realized that I'm not a total freak of nature. Like... when I was with Cade, you know, we kissed and stuff, but I just didn't feel anything at all. My fantasies and dreams were all about thinking about what you and I do together. I wanted what you do with me... and I thought that must be wrong. Everyone else seemed so obsessed with Cade, so what's not wrong with me? Why didn't I want that too?" Remi shook his head a little as if to dispel those thoughts. "Then... he just started talking about how we were going to get mated and how I would stay at home with our pups while he would open his restaurant and... I freaked. I don't want to stay at home with pups. I don't even know if I *want* pups yet, I'm only 21! He didn't even say why it was a problem that HE should get to fulfill his dream and I was left to just be a baby machine. We hadn't even had sex! We'd been together less than a month, and he had our entire future planned, down to the number and gender of our pups. I think any other omega in my school would have fallen right in with him and happily skipped off into the sunset... that's not me."

Dimitrios looked down into Remi's face and could clearly see the insecurity in him, simmering behind his confused expression. He leaned down and pressed another kiss to Remi's lips, this time harder, more insistent. He pushed his tongue into Remi's mouth and dominated the kiss effortlessly... his hand moved to palm the back of his head and hold him in place. After a few moments, Remi whimpered into the kiss and the alpha pulled back

One of Dimitrios' hands was gently tangled in Remi's wet hair, in a gentle dominance that he knew his little one loved as he stared deeply into Remi's eyes. "There's nothing wrong with you. You know what you want and you go for it. You don't take shit from anyone. You might be submitting in bed for me... but I have a sense that outside of that, you never let anyone tell you what to do on mere principle. You are incredibly smart, strong, sexy. You're more than your omega status. You aren't some alpha's incubator. You are Remi Laroche and nobody is as good as you. You are going to open your restaurant and you're going to do amazing. Right?"

"Right."

"That's my omega."

Remi felt himself swell with confidence at those words. Dimitrios made him feel so good about himself, being with him had given Remi a lot of confidence. Not just sexually, but in himself as a person.. He couldn't imagine anyone actually having the chance to be in a *real* relationship with Dimitrios and throwing it away over something that Remi adored, something he coveted. Those other omegas were fucking morons and he felt so protective of Dimitrios at that moment that he wanted to find them and tear them to shreds for whatever they had done to hurt him.

"Those exes of yours were idiots. You are an absolute *god* in bed." Remi reached up and took Dimitrios' chin between his fingers and kept their eyes in contact. "You're my perfect, handsome Daddy, and anyone who could disrespect you is a fucking weak bitch. I love the way you make me feel so small and safe, you're strong and also gentle as you take care of me afterward." Remi leaned up and pressed a kiss to Dimitrios' mouth. "What I do for you sexually... I can promise you *the* pleasure. Giving to you, submitting to you, letting you take from me, t

ow of what gives me pleasure. I know this is... an unusual arrangement, but
into regardless of the money you paid me or the gifts you've given me, not
want we've done has been anything I wouldn't have done anyway. You shouldn't
nissive feel bad about your desires because, you know I wouldn't change a sin
yone thing about you. Right?"

, and "Right."

"That's my alpha."

re Dimitrios laughed softly and pushed Remi's messy hair out of his face
' wet hand. Remi was so sweet. He had a kind heart, but he was also fier
Dimitrios admired the combination of traits that he was sure he'd neve
in anyone else. He really had never met anyone like him. Remi lived h
le him so... purely. He knew exactly who he was and he didn't apologize for
make excuses. Even if he'd had some doubts about himself, he'd never
them change him. The omega was someone that ought to be cherished.
with The alpha washed them both, and gently massaged Remi's already sor
ething muscles as he held the omega in his lap until the water started to get co
Dimitrios got out first and dried himself quickly, going out and pulling
l tear pair of black boxer-briefs. He selected a pair of white panties printed w
lemons that reminded him of the lemon cake recipe he'd seen in Remi'
mi recipe book, yellow thigh-high socks and one of his own hoodies, a so:
eye one. He quickly went out into the living room and cleaned up the mess
n't their earlier scene at the window and changed the bedding before retur
1 fuck Dimitrios found Remi in the tub, just where he'd left him. He could tel
when omega was getting cold, his pink nipples were taut and he was shiverin
slightly. Crouching down next to the tub, he pushed the omega's blond
it is myback from his face with a gentle hand.

hat's "Alright, little one. It's time to take your plug out."

Dimitrios felt a little guilty as he saw Remi's serene expression turn into a frown. The omega's brows drew down, lips pouting a little as he looked at the alpha with big, kittenish eyes that begged him to give in to his wish.
"Do I have to?" He whined.

"Unfortunately, yes. You have to."

The omega pouted more, but nodded and let Dimitrios guide him to lean against the back of the tub and opened his legs. The alpha found the battery with a the plug and gently pulled it out of him, before setting it aside and used his fingers to coax the slick and cum out of Remi's fluttering entrance. The omega grabbed onto his arm and whimpered as he was emptied out, nails digging into his skin as the alpha gently encouraged his seed from him. Remi thought this was a sensation he must get used to at some point, but it still made him emotional every time. There was just something about that fullness and security and then having it emptied out that made him cry. He resisted the impulse and just let Dimitrios do what he had to do before the alpha was lifting him up and out of the water and setting him on a the counter.

Dimitrios dried him with a soft towel and whispered quiet praises to him which made the omega feel better. They both brushed their teeth and Remi whiteclung to him as he was carried to the room and set on the edge of the bed. Dimitrios dressed in the pajamas Dimitrios had picked, and then tucked in. The alpha plugged in their phones, set alarms, and climbed in his side of the bed, then he pulled Remi back against his body.

"Goodnight, pretty boy. Sleep well, we've got a long day tomorrow. I have a meeting with your school for the afternoon, so get some rest."

"We're meeting them tomorrow?"

"Yes, but don't worry. Daddy is going to take care of everything. You

to a that, right?"

d at "Yeah." Remi whispered.

ies. "Good. So get some sleep. You have school tomorrow."

Dimitrios slid his hand up under Remi's hoodie, and traced soft patterns on the skin of his belly, which was now flat once again. It was soothing to have that velvet skin under his fingers as he fell asleep, and perhaps it was because of tiredness, or maybe it was just something about Remi's presence that made him a little too honest. But the alpha found himself saying what was on his mind without thinking.

ails "I know you said that you don't know if you want pups, and that's fine. . . your choice... but you'd be pretty when you're pregnant."

ut it Remi didn't know what to say to that. It felt like such an intimate statement, but he didn't feel uncomfortable. It wasn't like the times Cade had talked about him being pregnant, as if it were certain, just a fact of the future. , wasn't the alpha trying to stroke his own ego either by saying he'd look good carrying *his* pups... Dimitrios had just said that he'd be pretty when he was pregnant.

n, Remi felt a warm rush of pleasure at the idea of Dimitrios thinking so. Remi the first time in his life, he enjoyed a fantasy of some distant future where he would want pups, when he was ready and he'd found a mate. He pictured his own belly being round and full, heavy with a little life inside, one that would be carried and grew from the offerings of the body of an alpha he loved. Maybe someday he'd find those things... and when he did, he'd remember this moment and smile back on the memory with fondness.

"Thank you, Daddy."

"You're welcome, little one."

know

is in

o feel

his

nade

his

, it's

ment,

ed

It

k good

was

For

ere he

red his

he

Maybe

s

OceanofPDF.com

CHAPTER 7

OceanofPDF.com

CHAPTER 7

OceanofPDF.com

ACTIONS HAVE CONSEQUENCES



Remi woke to the wonderful feeling of a soft, warm tongue lapping at between his legs, gently brushing against his sore, abused entrance and lessening the pain. He blinked his eyes open and glanced down to find Dimitrios' mess of dark hair between his legs. Remi groaned and buried his hand in the alpha's disheveled locks. He glanced over at the wall of windows to see that the sun was just coming up, casting the room in a pale pink light that matched the soft feelings inside him.

"Mmn... Good morning, alpha."

Dimitrios pulled back and looked up, meeting his eyes as he answered in a slightly thick, syrupy voice. "Good morning, pretty boy."

"Are you going to do this every time you fuck me hard?" Remi asked, running his fingers down over the alpha's cheek to his shining lips, wet with his tongue. "Because I could get used to it."

The alpha parted his lips and playfully nipped at the tips of Remi's fingers before kissing them and pulling back.

"Is that you giving me permission to fuck you as much as I want as long as I can kiss it better in the morning?" The alpha asked lasciviously.

“You really have no idea how much I’d let you do to me... But let’s ju with that, for now.” Remi pushed his hand back into Dimitrios' tousled and urged him back down between his legs. “You’re not done here, ye Dimitrios growled low in his throat as he let himself be guided back dc toward the omega’s sweet, vanilla-flavored entrance.

“I do adore how fucking sassy you are in the morning, little one. I thin might be my new favorite thing.” Dimitrios said before he buried his fi back between Remi’s legs and started to eat him out properly.

Remi buried both hands in Dimitrios' hair and opened his legs wider, i the slight ache in his hips. He let his heels rest on the alpha’s shoulders him knees fell wide open and he moaned at the soothing heat of the alpha’s l knees against his entrance. Dimitrios licked and sucked at him, as his strong d a held him open, his tongue pushing inside him over and over until the p ndows faded to a gentle buzz and all he felt was the warm pleasure of being li glow open in the early morning warmth of the alpha’s bed.

“Alpha... oh, Daddy that feels so good... mmngh... I’m gonna cum...

Remi’s hands wrapped around the back of Dimitrios' head as he curled in his forward, his stomach muscles clenching up tight. He pushed the alpha deeper into him as his body started to quake and shiver violently on the trailing precipice of his release.

Dimitrios didn’t stop, only redoubling his efforts and fucking his tongu s slick. him with more intensity and speed, until the omega came with a cry of gers animal pleasure, collapsing back onto the bed, spine arching in the opp direction as Dimitrios moved his grip to his hips to keep him still while 1g as I worked him through his orgasm.

When the alpha pulled back and sat up, his entire face and neck were c in Remi’s slick. His chest was heaving with harsh breaths, a low growl

st go purr rumbling out on each exhale. His cock was hard and heavy, jutting
l hair his hips obscenely with its flushed tip and glistening head. Remi looked
t.” him with that sex-drunk needful look, mouth slightly parted, pink tongue
own licking at the seam of his lips, and reached his small, soft hands out to
alpha, summoning him.

k it “Come here, Daddy... Fuck my mouth.”

ace



gnoring Dimitrios smiled as he leaned in the doorway and watched Remi fixing
s as his makeup. His pretty boy couldn't look any more different than he had the
mouth previous day. Whereas the day before he'd been sensual and sexual, a
hands lustful figure, showing off all his hickeys like cherished prizes, today he
ain soft and innocent. The pure and small Remi was back, his little kitten
cked was so soft and sweet and absolutely adorable.

” The omega wore an oversized, fuzzy cream-colored turtleneck and dark
l jeans. His hair was all messy waves and gentle curls. His makeup was
just a bit of shimmer on the inner corners of his eyes that were lightly
closer, with brown liner, a dust of blush across his nose and cheeks, and a sub
e gloss of chapstick. When he turned around and the alpha saw him, and
the full effect from the front, Dimitrios realized once again that his pre
ie into was brilliant.

pure, No one at this meeting could look at Remi with any kind of suspicion.
osite looked like the most innocent creature that had ever walked the earth, and
e he his sweaterpaws and soft, shimmery makeup. He looked so cute that

covered Dimitrios wanted to pull him into his lap and scent him, and then maybe
ling let his pretty omega cockwarm him while he worked on his side project

g from home... A good idea and one he'd have to implement at some point. B
d at the moment he returned his focus to his pretty baby and stepped forward
ue touch the soft, velvet skin of his cheek. The alpha was pleased as he lo
the down at him, and found that a few of his hickeys were still visible, due
oversized nature of the turtleneck that his omega was wearing, and his
was still strong on him.

“Oh, look at my precious little kitten. How can I let you go off to school
when you're so cute?”

his
he
dark
ie was
who
k wash
subtle,
lined
tle
got
tty boy

Dimitrios smirked when Remi purred at the nickname and bounced slightly
little sweaterpaws coming up and covering the lower half of his face. It
unbelievable that this was the same omega who less than an hour ago had
been propped up on his elbows as Dimitrios mercilessly fucked into his
throat, or who last night had let him cuff, bind, and gag him before fuck
his thighs. Sometimes it felt like Remi was two different people, the cute
pretty omega he appeared in this moment and the needful, sex-crazed omega
that he was when Dimitrios touched him.

The alpha knew he could bring that out of him right now if he wanted it
would be only too easy to put the omega in that submissive, pliant head
“Am I cute?” Remi asked, blinking up at him owlishly with his big eyes
lined perfectly with brown liner, his thick lashes making him look like
doll.

He
with
“You're the cutest, and I think you know it.” Dimitrios said, tipping the
omega's face up with a finger under his chin and pressing a soft kiss to
lips. “But I know what you really are.”

ie just
it from
“What am I?”
“You're my good boy.” Dimitrios whispered and smirked as he watched
omega's pupils widen.

ut for Remi felt his stomach dip like he'd just gotten on a rollercoaster as Dimitrios spoke his four favorite words. He swayed toward the alpha unconsciously and parted his lips on a soft inhale, taking in a deep breath of coffee and chocolate and dark, male essence as his eyes went half lidded. He reached his hands and cupped either side of Dimitrios' neck, stroking his thumb along his jaw.

ol "Always, Daddy."

"Before we get caught up in things far more pleasant and enjoyable than school or work..." Dimitrios said, sighing. "...We should probably stop for ourselves and get ready to go."

had Remi pouted and as sweet as he looked, it was incredibly effective. Dimitrios just pressed another kiss to his pouty lips and smiled down at him.

king "Do we have to go?" The omega whined as he pulled back.

ite and "You know that we do, but this weekend I'm going to buy you a reward for being such a perfect little treasure. How does that sound?"

"What kind of reward?" Remi asked, suspiciously.

to, it "You'll find out tomorrow. Now, be a *good boy* and bundle up nice and warm. It's time to take you to school."

as, Dimitrios had used the magic words and Remi skipped off to pull on his little brown fur-lined boots, tan coat and cream-colored hat, scarf and mittens. The time he was ready to go, he was adorable, all bundled up and cozy in warm clothes. The alpha felt a deep satisfaction every time he saw Remi in his new wardrobe.

The alpha still remembered Remi from their first meeting, in his too-tight and hole-ridden jeans. He was a poor, cold-natured little thing, and Dimitrios could recall with perfect clarity the way he'd shuddered against him as he'd drawn him inside his coat outside the restaurant. The way his elegantly

Dimitrios' curved figure leeches the warmth from him like it couldn't get enough. Remi had been starved for heat.

The alpha had learned that night that Remi was starved for heat, but also needed touch. Just as much as him, if not more so, as omegas needed physical affection even more than alphas. He'd seen it in the way that his little omega turned into his petting hands and purred at the tiniest touches. Remi had been neglected, and Dimitrios was more than happy to provide him with the attention and care he needed.



Dimitrios drove Remi to school through the snow-covered city, the omega happily staring out the window as he was warmed by his seat, watching the glittering winter world pass by the moving car. The alpha held one of his mitten-clad hands and Remi looked over at him occasionally with happiness and shyness mixed together. The alpha stopped outside the main building again and parked just as he had the previous morning. He looked over and met the eyes of his lovely vanilla baby.

"Alright, little one. Your classes go until noon today. Our meeting is also just meet me outside the administration offices. We'll be meeting in the big conference room."

"Are you going to have those other omegas kicked out?" Remi asked, looking at him with his big, sparkling eyes that were so full of soft innocence in that moment that it made Dimitrios feel a little bit bad for the amount of anger in his heart.

"Yes."

"Good."

, like it Dimitrios watched sparkling silver turn to gunmetal, as Remi's eyes had
and he looked for a moment, cold and angry, an expression that the alpha
so for hated to see on him, but one that reflected his own feelings perfectly. The
alpha knew that Remi usually wouldn't wish harm on anyone, but he a
kitten knew that his pretty boy had been through enough at the hands of those
d been assholes that he was fresh out of mercy. Dimitrios had never had any to
with, and so they found themselves of one mind. The alpha reached for
and took Remi's jaw in his hand, holding it in a grip that was dominating
also gentle as he turned his face to look at him directly.

"I promised I won't let them mess up your dream, Remi. I will keep that
promise. No matter what it takes."

"Thank you, Dimitrios."

"Anytime, pretty boy. I'll see you at 12:30." Dimitrios said and let his
fall away from Remi's face.

"See you."

Remi leaned forward and pressed a kiss to the alpha's lips before grabbing
his designer backpack and hopping out of the car. Again, he almost slipped
on his way up the icy sidewalk, making Dimitrios flinch but the omega
quickly recovered and disappeared inside the building. Dimitrios drove
and headed to work.



looking

n that

ger in Remi headed into his first class, French Cuisine and found Aiden there
waiting for him. He pulled off his jacket, backpack, and outerwear, set
everything aside before giving his friend a hug.

"Hey, Aiden. How are you doing?"

ardened “Good. You seem like you’re in a good mood, Remi. What’s up?”

As if in answer to his question, two very angry omegas stomped into the classroom and right up to their workstation. They were part of his group of tormentors, one of them was female, the other was the male that he’d slapped, *the Knotbreaker*. He still didn’t know their names, not interested to begin learn them, even after everything that had happened. The Knotbreaker forward shaking with anger as he pointed a finger straight at Remi accusingly. ng, but “What the hell is this meeting? Why are our parents coming? What did you do?”

Remi looked at him with a soft, serene smile and folded his hands in his lap calmly. He wasn’t going to be intimidated by them. He wasn’t taking anyone’s shit anymore. He was Remi Laroche, and he was strong. He could stand on his own hand need the approval of others to be happy. Perhaps there had been a time long ago, when he’d thought that he was lesser than these other omegas because he was different and had different drives and desires than them. Dimitrios had shown him otherwise.

“I think the real question is, what did *you* do?” Remi asked in a bland tone. “Just because you’re fucking some rich guy doesn’t mean that you’re better than me!”

Remi tilted his head to the side and smiled more.

“I agree, that’s not the reason I’m better than you. There are a lot of reasons and that’s nowhere near the top of the list.”

The other omega sneered. “You really think you’re better than me? I went to a private school all my life and grew up getting the best education money can buy. I was raised in the best social circles. What about you? What is your background?”

Remi laughed, a small tinkling sound that echoed in the silent room.

Everyone was watching their little confrontation. It appeared that word spread about yesterday's events.

"My Dad is a foreman and my Mom works as a part-time seamstress. I went to public school all my life and grew up in a regular, middle-income household... and yet, we both ended up here, at the same school. What was that impeccable breeding and fancy schooling earn you in the long run? Nothing that I wasn't able to attain without all of those advantages... and I still managed to find two boyfriends that you could never have a chance with." Remi tucked a strand of hair behind his ear with a dainty hand and laughed again, cutely. "It's almost like you're not as special as you thought." Remi hadn't been expecting the slap that rang across the side of his face, but he felt his lip split and blood filled his mouth as his head snapped to the side. Remi just swallowed the mouthful of blood and licked his lip. He then just reached up and swiped a thumb over the split, and the finger came away bloody. He had to hold out an arm to stop Aiden from jumping to his feet and attacking the other omega. He looked at his friend first and shook his head.

"It's fine, Aiden." Remi looked toward the one who had just slapped him and smiled as he felt his lip starting to throb slightly. "Mmn... You really shouldn't have done that. But you don't hit very hard anyway. If that's all, my class is about to start, so I'd appreciate it if you removed your student from my presence so I can concentrate. Some of us will still be enrolled by the end of the day."

The other omega let out a loud sound of frustration, hands balled up in fists at his sides and feet stomping like a petulant child. Remi just looked at him with that same cool detachment until he and his companion turned and fled from the classroom. As soon as the omegas were gone, Aiden was

I had pulling out a little pack of tissues and pressing them to Remi's lip while he growled quietly.

I went "Rem, what the hell? You should have let me kick his ass!" Aiden growled as he gently dabbed at his bloody lip that Remi could already feel swelling. Remi did all Remi smiled at his friend and reached up to pet his honey streaked brown hair in an attempt to calm the omega down.

and I "It's okay, Aiden. I'm really fine. Dimitrios is going to deal with all of this at this meeting and after that they aren't going to be an issue any more so he don't worry about it. By Monday everything will be totally back to normal—ought—" "I really hope so... I'm tired of all this. I hate seeing you so upset, Remi, you don't deserve any of this."

so the "Thanks." Remi took the little wad of tissues from his friend and dabbed his lip a bit more, before pulling it away and looking at the other omega. "How does it look?"

defense "It looks like your boyfriend is going to be pissed. Your lip is split and swollen... if Phoenix saw me like that... it would be fucking armageddon for whoever hurt me. I'm imagining that your alpha is probably going to find him and basically the same. You might want to text him and warn him so that he's prepared."

well, "Why?"

which "Because if he shows up and sees you looking like that out of nowhere with no warning... he's going to blow a gasket. While the most Phoenix could probably do is beat someone up, your boyfriend is a billionaire, I think he's got a little more weight behind his decisions."

ed at Remi thought about that and weighed his options for a few moments. He knew that Dimitrios did feel a certain protectiveness over him. The alpha had told him that he was special to him and explained why, told him all the

he that he offered him that he hadn't been able to find before, and told him he wouldn't let his bullies affect his dream and his future over something used as stupid as his dating history.

g. Was this something he should warn Dimitrios about? They weren't real boyfriends after all, and he wasn't grievously injured. It was a small cut he could get the alpha to heal for him later on tonight. No big deal. Remi pulled out his cell phone and used the camera as a mirror to check out his lip, which was indeed swollen and still bleeding a little, but he was overall fine. "I think it will be okay."

ni. You "Remi... I really think you should." Aiden said in a hesitant, warning tone. "Really, I think it will be fine. It's not that bad, plus he'll heal it for me." Aiden still seemed nervous, so Remi just took his hand and used the other to continue to dab at his slowly bleeding lip with the tissues until it stopped. So, he tossed them in the trash. He sat through his classes as his lip continued to throb dully. He ignored it and focused on preparing the meal they were doing for working on that day with Aiden, making small notes in his own notebook for later as he worked on the recipe for *coq au vin*, which turned out to be delicious. The professor even complimented theirs specifically as he went around and tasted each pairing's dishes, which had the omegas swelling with pride at their success.

, with In the hallway they met up with Phoenix, who grabbed Remi by the shoulder the moment he saw him and pulled him in close, looking shocked and worried. His usual goofy grin replaced with an unfamiliar anger and protectiveness.

he "Remi! What happened to your face? Who hit you?" The alpha said, his face had thrown off the spicy scent of anger.

things "It was Tate, that omega who is always messing with him." Aiden answered.

n that from beside Remi.

ng so “Oh... Is that his name?” Remi asked, looking over at Aiden curiously

other omega nodded and he looked back at the alpha. “It’s alright, Pho

lly It’s not that bad and I’ll be perfectly fine. Dimitrios and I have a meeti

it that the administration at 12:30 and everything will be taken care of then.”

mi reached up a hand and patted his friend’s shoulder. “Don’t worry, my a

his lip, will take care of it.”

okay. That actually seemed to help him relax and Remi released him, which

allowed Aiden to step forward and hug his boyfriend, pressing a kiss to

one. neck to help soothe his agitation.

e later.”The next class was Wines in Culinary Arts, another class that Remi sha

her to with Aiden, that was basically just a fancy wine tasting once a week. T

ed and usually Remi didn’t have a split lip that stung and burned with each sn

ied to of alcohol.

e The wines that day were excellent and the professor had a spread of di

ooks complementary cheeses, fruits and dishes for them to try with each one

class was more to help refine the students’ palates, than to teach them l

ent cook. Each of them was given a card to fill out about each wine and w

g with notes and flavors they detected in them, and why they agreed or disagr

with the paired food items.

ouldersRemi was good at this part of cooking, he’d always been great at tastin

identifying ingredients. So he and Aiden worked their way through the

selections and filled out their little cards, finishing up around the time

ended. They left class together, and Aiden wished him good luck as Re

headed toward the main building on campus, where all the administrat

offices were located.

wered As Remi walked around the corner where the Dean’s office and the

conference rooms were, he spotted Dimitrios and a large group of others as the some familiar, some not. Among the group were his tormentors, a few professors, including Professor Ross, and some older unfamiliar people with whom he could only assume were the parents of the omegas who had been in trouble for Remi, based on the way they were standing. The parents all looked put out and angry, but were continually flicking glances toward Dimitrios that spoke of insecurity and fear. They clearly knew who he was. Remi knew the moment the alpha spotted him because his face went from bored indifference to a mild pleasure, and then morphed into a kind of animalistic anger that Remi had never seen on his face before. The only thought that went through Remi's mind was, *'Maybe Aiden was right..'*

though,
I'll sip



As soon as Dimitrios pulled away from the curb he used the controls of the steering wheel to contact his lawyer, the call playing through the speaker system as he answered. Rowan McLoughlin had been Dimitrios' lawyer as long as Scepter Tech had existed. He had been fresh out of law school when Dimitrios and Leon were just starting out when they had hired him. Their business and his firm had grown together over the years, and they were as close as business associates could be.

Though Rowan mostly worked in business law, he'd dabbled in other parts of the legal system for them over the years, and the other partners at his firm were experts in various areas. When Dimitrios called and explained the situation yesterday, the other alpha had asked for everything he had, given him as much information as he could, and then assured him that it would be taken care of.

rs, care of. Dimitrios trusted Rowan to get the job done. He'd never failed of his in all the years they'd worked together.

e who "Dimitrios, good morning."

aking "Good morning, Rowan. I was calling to make sure that everything is s for the meeting. Did you get everything done on your end?"

l "Absolutely. Everyone has been contacted and you are good to go. I've was. over some information for you, and of course I will meet you at the un om at the scheduled time for the meeting. We should have all this wrapped one o'clock and everything smoothed over for your omega."

y "Perfect. I knew I paid you all those exorbitant retainers for a reason."

..' "Well, when you're the best you charge for it. You are the one who tau that."

Dimitrios laughed at that.

"Perhaps I taught you too well, then."

n the "Maybe." There was a short pause. "I was going to ask, should I start cer preparing any documentation for an upcoming change in legal status?" r for

ol, and "Excuse me?" Dimitrios asked, confused by the question.

eir "It's just, you've never done anything like this before. I was wondering e as should start drawing up a prenup or getting your affairs in order for an upcoming mating."

parts of Dimitrios felt his lip curl at the word *prenup*. It should be the idea of n that made him nauseous, just as it always had, but at the moment he wa irm distracted by the idea of making Remi... his pretty, vanilla baby, who e hard time accepting even the things Dimitrios had given him, warm clo otten as and payment for being his sugar baby... The idea of making him sign a ken prenup was revolting.

Hell, when Dimitrios had gotten his file from Magic Shop, the omega l

l them barely been asking for enough money to cover his bills, which still made alpha's skin crawl. He could only imagine how easily Remi could have taken advantage of by someone who would have paid him mere pennies set up used his body like their own personal playground.

Remi couldn't scam his way out of a paper bag, and Dimitrios couldn't e sent imagine him actually getting mated just for money and then breaking i iversity try and keep half his fortune. He would bet everything he had on that. l up by knew that Remi wasn't some gold digger, or one of those socialites wh wanted to date him for the status, and to be able to hold it over the head their friends. Remi actually liked what they did together, the sex and th ight medomination. Maybe they weren't in a real relationship, but that didn't r His pretty boy was innocent... well at least in that sense.

Dimitrios felt irritation at his lawyer and as he responded, he heard the snappishness in his own tone.

"I'll decide when I'm ready to be mated, and if I ever did get mated, I wouldn't need a prenup. I don't know what you think you know about omega but don't make assumptions about him again if you want to keep g if I job."

There was a long pause on the other end of the line and Dimitrios could almost picture the alpha's frozen stature and surprised face.

ating "Of course, Dimitrios. You know I didn't mean anything disparaging b as too My apologies if I came off wrong."

had a "It's fine." Dimitrios said with a long sigh. "Sorry, this whole thing ha othes been stressing me out and I'm taking it out on you."

a Rowan laughed a little and Dimitrios heard the creak of his chair leaning back.

had "No problem. You do pay me enough that you get to snap at me from t

de the time.”

“Good to know. I’ll have to take advantage of that perk more often than I can,” he said. “It’s only once per quarter, so you’ll have to wait another three months before it’s renewed.”

“Alright then, I’ll see you at the meeting.” Dimitrios said with a laugh and hung up the phone.

He drove to work with his mind racing. Why hadn’t he cringed from the thought of mating? Was it just because he’d been too distracted by the prenup terms? But, if that were the case, why wasn’t he feeling it now? Dimitrios was ready to get mated. Of course not.

Perhaps he was just reaching that age where he knew that he was going to have to get mated at some point and his inner alpha was just not as interested, against it as he had once been. He was rapidly approaching forty, and it was just his mid-life change of priorities creeping up on him.

Dimitrios pushed those thoughts aside, locking them away in a little box of things-not-to-be-pondered-on as he arrived at his office and parked in his designated space.

Damien was already in the office, talking to Leon when he arrived. Damien set aside his coat and briefcase before greeting them and grabbing a cup of coffee. They settled at his desk and started going over more information about the company, spending several hours on the financial setup, their vendors, and how their lines of credit were all funded, some having to pay up front, others had a payment period of anywhere from 10 to 60 days.

It was a giant spider web of money and moving parts, all being plucked and maintained by different hands. Damien had great insights about how to streamline some of their processes, like cutting down on unnecessary steps for certain vendors or trying to create a single process for each invoice

Dimitrios was impressed by his knowledge and ability to look at the complicated maze of accounting, receivables, payables, vendors, and customers and map it out in his mind to create a workable ideal. It had taken him years to figure out how everything worked, and everything in him kept it running smoothly, but Dimitrios' genius had never been in accountancy. He was a tech whiz, an inventor, and a computer nerd. Finances and management were something he was good at, but Damien Bishop made him look like an absolute amateur.

Dimitrios knew that his company was going to be in good hands, and it felt like a giant weight off his shoulders as he watched his new CEO-in-training sketch out notes on a notepad about changes that they could implement to make everything run more economically.

They took an early lunch to celebrate Damien's hiring, though Dimitrios drove his own car, since he would have to leave the restaurant to head straight to Remi's university. Leon had made them reservations at a high-end sushi restaurant, and as they were served, Dimitrios couldn't help but think of Remi and wonder if his pretty boy liked sushi and if he'd enjoy it.

Damien fit easily into Dimitrios and Leon's dynamic, though it was a little awkward at the beginning of the meal as they navigated their way through regular office politeness and protocol. But when Leon finally got tired of trying to be his polite "office self" and finally eased into his more casual persona that he usually embodied around Dimitrios, Damien followed his lead.

Things became more comfortable as they started to talk about more personal matters and less about work. It turned out that Damien was single and unmated, though he was open to the possibility of meeting an omega if the right one came along, but he wasn't in a hurry. He was the only son of

loving parents that lived in Boston and he was planning to go there during Christmas holiday. Most importantly and most welcome among all the taken that they learned about him however, was that he was just as much of a to mouthed, sarcastic, acerbic jokester as Dimitrios and Leon, and by the hunting, their meal, it was clear that he was going to fit in quite well.

ath Dimitrios put the meal on his corporate card and parted from them outside an restaurant so they could head back to the office and he could head to Rowan's school. He arrived just before noon and upon entering the main building it was found Rowan already waiting for him, carrying two black cases, one a printing case and the other for a projector.

t to The lawyer was tall, fair-haired, and handsome in a refined and gentlemanly kind of way. He looked like the kind of alpha who spent his weekends relaxing, sipping expensive brandy from crystal snifters and puffing from pricey cigars, which he honestly was.

hi bar, "Dimitrios, you made it. I was just about to go and greet the Dean so I'll get set up in the conference room. You want to come?" Rowan asked in greeting.

oit "No, you go ahead. I'll wait here for Remi." Dimitrios said, waving the lawyer off and he disappeared into the administration office with a nod.

ugh As he scanned over the hallway, he realized that there were other people of as well, faces he recognized. He felt his friendly smile fall as he looked at the students who had been bullying Remi. He'd read through their class logs and seen the things they had said about the omega and he had to

personal physically restrain himself from growling at them when their eyes turned to him. But Dimitrios didn't lessen the look of pure disdain on his face as

of the raked his eyes over them, taking in their designer clothes and warm coats. The parents were all just as well dressed and elegant, most of them were

ing the their phones or fussing over their own appearances. It was clear that no news them had ever wanted for anything in their lives, and as he compared t a vile- mentally with the Remi of his memory, with his thin coat, ragged cloth end of tiny shoebox apartment, he was pissed.

It was oddly silent in the hallway considering that it was full of people side theDimitrios could tell that the parents were shooting him covert glances. .emi's knew who he was. It wasn't exactly a secret. He was famous among th ig, who kept up with society news. He'd looked into each of these familie laptop though they were upper middle class, perhaps verging into the lower p upper class, they were nowhere near Dimitrios' level of wealth. But be nantly of their clear ambitions to be part of higher social circles they all knew He was one of New York's most eligible bachelors, and any one of the r would love to snatch him up as a trophy mate for their omega children if.

could He let his eyes briefly wander over the six familiar faces that he'd seen n pictures from both their school ID photos as well as their social media. of them were unattractive physically, but they all held the same air of e superiority and untouchability. It was clear why Cade would pursue Re l. over any of these omegas, two males and four females, all pretty and s le therevery carefully modulated and calculated-to-please kind of way. It felt f l over and uncomfortable to look at their soft, glittery appearances and couple hat with the hard, sharp eyes and false expressions.

Dimitrios even thought he spotted interest in a few of their eyes as they ed to looked at him and gave him coy smiles that he supposed were meant to ; he seductive. To him however, they were repulsive. Compared to his little ats. with his genuine reactions and soft, sometimes even slightly messy bea re on

one of them there was no contest. Dimitrios returned their looks with one of cool disapproval and looked away.

ies, and After a few minutes of uncomfortable silence he heard footsteps and looked toward the source to spot Remi headed down the hall, all bundled up and

, but The alpha knew he had to go outside to get to this building from the other

They previous class was in, and he felt a shot of soft adoration as he looked at those little mittened hands holding the straps of his backpack cutely.

s, and However, as Remi looked up and their eyes met, his lower face retreated

art of from the soft folds of his scarf and Dimitrios saw his lips. The right side

cause his lower lip was swollen and bruised with an obvious split. It was clear to him. someone had hit him.

im Dimitrios felt his face contort with fury, his heart beating so hard inside

... as chest that he could feel his pulse in the veins in his neck and hear the blood rushing in his ears. His hands curled into fists as his vision tunneled in

in the omega's mouth, and he walked forward in long, quick strides to reach

. None little one.

Anger burst inside the alpha stronger with every second, each inch that

Remi moved closer to Remi the more hatred rose inside him, until he felt like

soft in a volcano ready to explode. His inner wolf wanted out, and for the first time

like since he was probably a teenager, Dimitrios had to battle against his more

primal nature to keep himself in check and not attack anyone. He managed

by focusing on the omega in front of him who was looking at him with

big gray eyes and walking toward him in quick little steps that made his

messy blond waves of hair bounce.

one, *Somebody was going to pay for this.*

auty... As soon as he was within reach, Dimitrios cupped Remi's jaw gently in

hands and turned his pretty face up toward him so he could inspect the

damage to his mouth. His lip had a split in it and it was swollen on one side. He used one thumb to pull his lip as tenderly as he could so he could inspect the inside and found exactly what he'd expected, Remi had been cut by his own teeth on the inside of his lip. The little hiss of pain this action elicited, as well as the wince and draw down of eyebrows, as his omega cringed from his touch for the first time ever, made Dimitrios absolutely murderous. He looked down into Remi's eyes and saw the glittering sheen of tears clinging to his bottom lashes that hardened something inside him.

"Who hit you, Baby? Tell me who did this." Dimitrios growled lowly, stepping even closer to Remi, not wanting a single centimeter of space between them.

Remi's eyes flicked to the side and sought out Tate, the omega who had hit him, and the alpha followed his stare.

"Him?" Dimitrios nodded at Tate.

"Yeah."

"Mmn... Don't worry, pretty boy. I'll take care of it." Dimitrios said.

Their conversation was loud enough that the families, students and teachers that had gathered could hear and Remi heard a soft giggle, poorly suppressed by a cough that he was sure came from Professor Ross.

Dimitrios turned his face back toward him and Remi gasped and made a sound as the alpha leaned down and licked over his split lip. The omega curled his mitten-covered hands into the lapels of Dimitrios' black cashmere coat, as he slipped his tongue into the space between his gums and lip and slid it back and forth several times before pulling it out to lick over and over the split in his lip again. He gently sucked the swollen flesh into his mouth.

side, and laved his tongue over it until the throbbing stopped and Remi felt the
down pain in his lip ease.

The omega could tell that Dimitrios was becoming aroused by healing
lip. because his scent surged between them, coating Remi where they touched.
The scent of dark chocolate and French-pressed coffee filled the hallway.
Remi's own vanilla bean scent joined in with it, mixing perfectly until
smelled like a fancy coffee house, and the alpha finally pulled back.
"That's much better." Dimitrios said, as he swiped a thumb over Remi's
bottom lip and popped it into his own mouth before wiping the excess from
own coat.

Remi reached up and hesitantly probed his mouth with the tips of his fingers.
It was still tender and bruised, but the cut was sealed and the swelling was
almost all gone, just a slight puffiness remaining. The omega smiled and
lifted up on his tippy toes to press a soft kiss to Dimitrios' lips.

"Thank you."

Dimitrios let out a low, quiet laugh and tapped the end of Remi's small
button nose with the tip of his finger, which made the omega giggle in
response. He knew that his own expression was now one of doting fondness,
the same one he probably always had when he looked at Remi, the same
that had caused Leon to call him whipped. He couldn't control the look
a soft though, when his pretty boy was gazing up at him so sweetly, freshly
by his own mouth. There was something so primally satisfying about it
made him want to purr low and deep and show Remi what else he could
do with his mouth.

"Anytime, sweetheart."

Dimitrios released Remi from his hold very reluctantly, but he wasn't
just for a social visit with his pretty sugar baby. As soon as his gaze let

the Remi, all the softness fled his features and he returned to being his usu
drawn and hawkish self, even more than usual as he raked a look of lo
him over the omega who had dared to strike his pretty boy and damage his
hed. face.

ay. As soon as his gaze met with Rowan, he could see a mix of shock and
they amusement in him. His lawyer had met a number of Dimitrios' exes. T
moved in the same social circles after all and were invited to many of t
's wet same parties and events. Dimitrios usually preferred a formal amount c
on his distance between himself and his partner in public, and he was well aw
how much of a departure from the norm this was, but he guessed Leon
ingers. right. He was whipped for one adorable and soft Remi Laroche, but ho
was could he not be?

nd Dimitrios ignored his lawyer's look and addressed him.

“You spoke with Dean Powell?”

l Rowan looked for a moment like he wanted to laugh, but he suppresse
ordered himself into something close to a business-like manner.

“Yes. We'll be in conference room #2. I'm going to go and get set up i
dness, there. You and Mr. Laroche can come with me while I set it up.”

ie one “Sure, but one second...” Dimitrios said and hesitated, turning to look
< and his parents, addressing his father. “You're Geoff Marsh, correct? C
ealed of Marsh Trucking and Logistics?”

t that The alpha looked a bit shocked that Dimitrios knew his name and prof
ld do but his chest puffed up slightly, clearly feeling important that someone
impressive knew about him. He reached out a hand as if to offer it to
Dimitrios to shake.

here “Yes sir, and you must be Dimitrios Cirillo. This is quite an unfortunat
ft of events to bring us all together, but maybe some good can come of it

al Dimitrios completely ignored the offered hand.

athing “Your main competitor is Hanford Transportation Services, isn’t it?”

lovely “Oh, yes. But our facilities and trucks are much nicer and more up to d
than theirs. They aren’t much of a competitor against my company.”

hey “I see.” Dimitrios pulled out his cell phone, pushed the button on the s
until it made a soft beep and spoke into the little speaker. “Schedule a
he reminder to call Hanford Transportation Services tomorrow morning a
of AM.”

are of Another beep came from the device and a soft robotic voice spoke bac
was “*Reminder scheduled.*”

w The look of dawning comprehension and horror on the man’s face was
priceless as he realized that Dimitrios was not in a forgiving mood, and
son had likely just cost him his life’s work.

The alpha wrapped a protective arm around Remi’s shoulders and guida
d it and along toward Rowan who was back to looking amused before he turne
led the way toward the conference room where they would set up. As s
n they were inside, the lawyer set his bags on the table and turned to Rem
offering his hand which the omega stepped forward and shook.

at Tate “Rowan McLoughlin, pleasure to meet you. I’m Mr. Cirillo’s legal cou
Owner I’m just here to make sure everything goes as smoothly as possible tod
hopefully within the hour this will all be over and you’ll be back on the
ession, to getting your education.”

so “I’m Remi Laroche. It’s nice to meet you. Thank you for helping out w
this. I’m not sure about legal fees... but I’ve got a bit of money saved
you can just send me...” Remi trailed off as the alpha shook his head a

ie set Dimitrios stepped up beside him, wrapping his arm around him again.

, huh?” “Dimitrios here has me on retainer, so don’t worry. You don’t owe me

anything. Besides, helping out a pretty omega in dire straits every once while looks good on a lawyer's reputation." Rowan said, giving Remi a wink. "Makes people think you're less of a heartless shark."

"Oh... Well, if you're sure."

"Positive. Now, let me get all of this set up, we've got to get this show on the road."

Rowan stepped back and turned toward his cases, unpacking them and starting to set up the laptop and projector on the enormous glass conference table. While he worked, Dimitrios turned the omega in his arms and looked down at him.

Now that they were away from prying eyes and ears (mostly) he removed Remi's backpack, hat, scarf, mittens and coat, folding the clothes up neatly and setting them aside on one of the chairs lining the long table that took up most of the conference room. He eyed the omega up and down, looking for any other injuries and when he found none, he pulled him closer, sliding his hand around his back to press him in against his body while the other hand ran up into his blond hair.

Dimitrios guided Remi into a much more satisfying kiss than the one they had shared in the hallway, not quite as lewd or intense as he wanted to be, but close enough to sate at least a little of the dark possession that was surging inside him. He didn't like seeing Remi hurt, and it was the second time that he had been hurt because of those assholes. Maybe the first had been self-inflicted by the knife in his kitchen, but it had been because of his overwhelming desire for which had been caused by their actions. In Dimitrios' book, that made them at fault.

He pulled back with one last soft kiss to Remi's full lips. "Are you alright, Baby? What happened? Why did he hit you?"

Remi went pink and wiggled a little as he explained the scene from his that morning. He began explaining to the alpha what Tate had said, and he'd responded. When Remi told Dimitrios what he'd said to the other before getting slapped, Rowan actually snorted out a laugh, that he clearly had been trying to hold in but was unable to.

“Yeah... I was just tired of him and all his bullying. He really thought growing up with money made him better than me. I don't care about money. If I did I would have tried to be an investment banker or an accountant my parents wanted. I decided to become a chef because it's what I love.” Remi trailed off and looked away, face dropping a little. “Of course, that probably sounds like lies to you because of... Well, you know.”

Dimitrios used two fingers to gently turn Remi's face back toward him and he could look at the omega.

“Hey, I didn't grow up rich either. My Dad owned a paint and body shop and my Mom was a school teacher. I know you're not after my money, little omega. Do you really think I have that low of an opinion of you? Come on now, I've told you enough how special you are. Now, let's get this done and I'll be

the whole weekend just spoiling the fuck out of you to make you feel better. Remi threw his head back in a genuine laugh before turning his face in

the alpha's chest and giving him a gentle, playful punch to one of his hard ribs. The alpha felt himself lighten at the little happiness on Remi, and his lips

curled into a tinkling laugh. He was so pretty and soft with his glittery makeup and his turtleneck, the joyful expression and giggling made him irresistibly beautiful.

“How about we just go to the grocery store and then spend the weekend together?” Remi looked up at him with his sparkling eyes and smiling lips, suddenly

looking a little mischievous. “I'm sure we can find... something to do.”

Dimitrios laughed at Remi's little attempt at seduction. He knew what

class omega was doing. He remembered telling him that morning that he would buy him a reward this weekend, and Remi was already trying to dissuade him from spending more money on him. But Dimitrios could see through his little tricks. Of course, they would go to the grocery store and they would be spending plenty of time inside... and he'd be spending lots of time with his lovely omega. However, Remi was getting his reward. He deserved something special and Dimitrios already had a few ideas.

“You can't trick me that easily, Baby. You aren't getting out of a shopping trip.”

“But-”

“No buts.”

“Fine.” Remi huffed and crossed his arms.

“You're cute. Now, let's get started so we can get this over with.”

Dimitrios released Remi and walked over to Rowan, who was clicking at the laptop. Remi watched as they worked together and got the laptop screen projecting onto the wall, before lowering a big, hanging screen with a remote. He studied the projection and saw that they had several programs open, a video calling application and a power point full of various documents and chat logs, all things Remi recognized from the files that Dimitrios had shown him. With a few mouse clicks, a call was being connected as a light, mechanical song played, indicating it was ringing. After a few moments connected and the screen displayed a view of another long conference room packed with people that Remi didn't know.

“Good afternoon, can you hear me? Are we coming through clearly?” A man asked, leaning down and waving into the camera clipped to the top of the laptop.

“Yes, you're clear. How is it on your end?” A stately, older man on the

screen asked in return.

“All good here. Have all the board members and donors arrived?”

“Yes, we’re all here.”

“Are you ready to get started?”

The same man on the screen sighed and looked a little disappointed. “I

ready as you can ever be for a situation like this.”

“Understood. I’ll gather the rest on our side and we’ll get this over with quickly.”

As Rowan walked out into the hallway, Dimitrios stepped back over to and the omega whispered quietly so the camera wouldn’t pick it up.

“What’s going on? Who are they?” Remi asked, indicating toward the

“They are the university’s Board of Directors and some of the major donors actually know a lot of them personally, so I called in a few favors. Don’t

worry, little one. Daddy’s got this. You trust me don’t you?”

“Of course. You know I do.”

Dimitrios gave him a smile and a little wink, then tipped his chin up with a single finger and pressed a kiss to his lips.

“Then just have a seat and let me take care of everything.”

Dimitrios pulled out a chair for him at the front of the table and Remi took

seat, letting himself be pushed forward. The alpha gathered Remi’s things

and stored them aside safely with Rowan’s bags then stood just behind

table, with one hand on his shoulder, a sign of simultaneous support and possession.

People started to stream into the room and take seats along the table, the

students and their parents all heading to the back, clearly trying to keep

distance from Remi. The omega could see that Tate’s eyes were puffy

wet from crying, his father's face red with anger, and Remi imagined that he'd probably been getting a tongue lashing out in the hallway.

Vaguely, Remi wondered if he should feel bad, because he really didn't know what the group had been making his life miserable for so long and he'd never done anything to them, he'd never retaliated other than the one time he'd hit after he'd insulted Dimitrios. But that had been after a year of bullying rumor mongering and verbal abuse. Even the strongest and most patient person had a limit, and Remi was out of sympathy.

Remi Rowan took the seat directly next to Remi and the Dean sat opposite the lawyer. The professors filled in the spaces between the parents and the screen of the table. When Remi glanced over at the Dean he was staring at the honors. He was looking at the table of Directors with abject horror on his face, his eyes flitting back and forth between Dimitrios and the screen as if just then realizing how absolutely screwed he was. There were a few moments of shuffling as everyone settled at the table and once there was silence, Dimitrios gave Remi a soft squeeze before stepping forward to the head of table.

“Good afternoon, my name is Dimitrios Cirillo. I'm sure we're all aware of why we are here. But just in case, let's start with some basic information. Dimitrios indicated to the screen behind himself. “Behind me you'll see the university's Board of Directors, as well as a few of the school's more prominent donors.”

Dean Powell sat forward and cleared his throat, interrupting Dimitrios who held up a finger. The alpha looked at him with disdain, but made a little gesture for the Dean to go on.

“As good as it is to see you all, I really don't think that this matter is something that will require their purview. It's a mere prank between st

that I understand you want to protect your... um... friend, and that's admirable but this is going a bit far isn't it?"

't. This Dimitrios' face was composed, but Remi saw just the tiniest twitch of a lone eyebrow on the word "*friend*". The alpha simply waited for the other to finish speaking and then coolly replied.

," "No, it's not too far. Nothing would be too far for me to protect *my own* but in this case, it's not a simple circumstance of me being an overprotected alpha boyfriend. I will explain these circumstances to you all, though I hope that most of you are aware of them already."

front The Dean looked panicked as he stared into Dimitrios' face and the alpha screensmirked and quirked one elegant eyebrow. The alpha's expression was flicking knowledge and smug self assurance that wordlessly said that Dimitrios knew how what he had done. The middle-aged, balding Dean was glistening with sweat as his woody scent turned damp and distressed.

e "Mr. Cirillo... I'm sure there's something we can—" He started, but Dimitrios interrupted him snappishly.

"No. There's really not."

re of Dimitrios looked down at the laptop and tapped a few keys, the screen changed so that it showed the powerpoint presentation and the video camera was just a small box in the bottom corner. The first image was a chat log.

"As I was saying, let's get the basics out of the way. This entire situation is completely childish and was one hundred percent avoidable." Dimitrios indicated toward the screen behind him as he tapped another key and a slide popped up, a zoomed in shot on one part of the chat log.

e "As you can see here on this chat log, this group conspired to get Remi Laroche kicked out of school by creating fake pornographic images of students. him..." Dimitrios paused for a moment and Remi could see a tic working

able, his jaw as he was clearly angry and trying to control himself. "...and send them to both the student body as well as the administration."

in Everyone's eyes focused on the screen and read the little section of the

o Dimitrios hit the button again and one particular section was highlighted

Tate Marsh: That little slut finally got exposed! Now we just have to
ega, move and he'll be kicked out of school!

ective **Jenny Adams:** YES! We need to get him away from Cade. He has no
know how disgusting he is!

Leigh Baines: How??? All the professors love him because he's an "iconic
ha just student". w/e He's just a teacher's pet. I heard a rumor that he's sleeping
full of Professor Ross... we could spread that around.

; knew **Tate Marsh:** That's not bad. But I have something better. I downloaded
sweat illegal program on my computer from like... Russia or something, but
makes DEEPPFAKES! So, all we have to do is find some grandpa porn,
Dimitrios photoshop Remi's face onto it and spread it around!

Jenny Adams: Genius! The professors won't take his side if they think
a prostitute! The rumors are already spreading about his little side business

Brayden Hoover: This is fucking amazing! I can't wait to see Cade turn
all was him! We have to find some seriously fucked up porn shots for this, and
sure the alpha is like cryptkeeper old yk?

on is **Candi Wallace:** I have access to the teacher's systems bc of my work
s I can download a list of everyone's emails and we could send it to
nother EVERYONE enrolled at NYCI!

Tate Marsh: That's gonna be fucking hilarious! Do you think you could
i the photos out of the yearbook database? He's gotta be in some of the photos
they took during classes, bc that fucking weirdo has no insta that I could
ing in **Candi Wallace:** For sure!

ending **Hannah Lee:** OMG... I came back to amazing ideas in the group chat
Let's finally take that bitch down! Cade won't want him if he knows he
chat. getting paid for sex by some old grandpa.

ed. "It goes on for quite some time after this, but I won't bore you with the
make a ramblings of a group of empty-headed twits. Suffice it to say that they
their plan and executed it. They photoshopped three images that I am r
idea going to show you, because regardless of whether or not they are fake.
that's my omega and I don't take kindly to the idea of anyone other than
deal seeing him in any state of undress, real or otherwise." Dimitrios stated
ng with matter-of-factly and tapped another key, making the slide change again
before continuing.

ed this "Here, you can see the false account that was created to send the mass
it out to the school, and you can see here that it is tied to the IP address li
, the apartment of Tate Marsh. Therefore, we can be assured that the plan
indeed devised and executed by this group of omegas here." Dimitrios
k he's a hand to indicate the end of the table where the group sat with their pa
ness. looking increasingly worried and scared as their dirty secrets were all s
rn on out.

l make The Dean sat forward again and did his little one finger request to speak
Dimitrios gave him that little nod of permission again.

study. "I-It's just as I said... a simple prank. Perhaps, done for the wrong reason
and surely there should be punishment, but this is not so serious as all
The boy didn't get expelled, did he? Everything worked out in the end.
ld get it?"

ones "*The boy* has a name and it's Remi Laroche. You'll refer to him as such
ld find Dimitrios said, glaring at the Dean, for the first time allowing the pure
inside him to leak through to his expression. "As for this being a harmful

. Yes! prank, I don't see how you can think that. Their goal was to get him ex
e's from school by creating revenge porn. That is highly illegal... but we l
know that wasn't the *only* illegal thing that happened. Was it?"

2 inane Dimitrios looked at the Dean with eyes full of deep anger and distaste.
made of sweat were rolling down the elder's clammy, pale face as he sputter
not adjusted his necktie, like he couldn't get enough air. His eyes seemed t
.. back and forth between the screen, Dimitrios and the parents, not know
in me where to land.

"I-I don't know what you're talking about."

1 Dimitrios stared at him and nobody moved for several long seconds be
the alpha just curled his lip and looked away, back toward the screen w
emails quiet noise of disgust.

isted to "Sure you don't. Now, let's move on. So, the email went out and the sc
n was was abuzz with the false rumor that my boyfriend was being hired by v
swept elderly alphas to cheat in their matings, accompanied by the deepfaked
rents, photographs and misinformation in the email. Obviously, Remi was up
spilling this turn of events and ended up leaving school early that day. I was su
however, when that very afternoon, he received a call informing him th
ik and there was absolutely nothing the administration could do about the obv
attack against one of their own students. Their reasoning was that it wa
sons, from an anonymous email address and they had no way of finding out
of this. was."

, didn't Dimitrios changed the slide again. "You'll see here, that everything the
Remi was a lie. This is an email from Professor Ross to none other tha
h." Dean, informing him of a conversation he'd overheard by a group of st
malice who had claimed responsibility for the contents of the email... And loc
less that, all six names that he told the Dean were the same ones that turned

propelled be involved. So, we know that the administration was aware of the identities of the perpetrators the same morning that the incident occurred.

“I’m guessing that whatever meeting happened next took place over the phone and in person, because the trail goes cold there... temporarily. I need and I’m sure that everyone has been wondering why I invited the parents of the six students to this meeting, right? After all, they are adults, and there is a good reason that their parents should be involved in these proceedings. Except they were already involved.

“Whenever it looked like they might have to face some consequences for their actions, what did our brave little group of troopers do? Why, they went with their mommies and daddies for help, of course.” Dimitrios said sarcastically as he tapped the button and the next slide appeared on the screen.

“Our trail picks back up with the following email to Dean Powell from various parents of the six students involved in this incident. I’ll save you the bother of reading it, but they have a brief discussion of what happened and their children’s role in it. Several emails get exchanged... and eventually we come around to this...”

Dimitrios tapped through several keys slowly, letting each email sit on the screen for a few moments to show that they were real messages. He finally stopped on one with another highlighted section. Remi glanced up to tell him who it was from and was unsurprised to find that it was from Tate’s father.

‘I’m sure that we can come to an arrangement. Our children were admittedly a bit overenthusiastic about their little crush on this, Cade, but the only one they were messing with wasn’t harmed in any real way. Maybe he was a bit embarrassed and I feel for him. That’s not easy. But it’s just a little prick at the end of the day. He’ll get over it. As parents we just want what’s best for our pups. So, I’ll be out to

ntities *about we chip in about \$10k each and you get yourself a nice little nes
and in return you can sweep all this under the rug for us?’*

e Dimitrios let out a small, humorless laugh that drew everyone’s attenti
Now, back to him. He was smiling, but it was a shark’s smile, cold and pred
f these Remi almost didn’t recognize him like that. This wasn’t the same alpha
is no looked at him with his dotting eyes and gave him rare soft smiles while
t, that gently washed him in the bath after guiding his body through the most
exquisite pleasure. This was the alpha who had made a multi-billion do
for company from nothing and who had the world at his fingertips. This w
ran to cold, calculating genius, the animal behind the businessman.

ically Remi had no idea why he was getting hard, but he told his body to shu
reaction down *STAT*.

the “Sixty thousand dollars was what it took to get you to betray one of yo
oring students. Little did you know that I could have paid you ten times that.
ned, I could have paid you a hundred times that. Not that I would. I don’t bi
ntually lowlife bastards to do their jobs.”

The entire room was quiet as the grave as Dimitrios' words processed a
the they all realized just how majorly they had fucked up. Dimitrios Cirillo
ially not the kind of alpha who could easily be dissuaded or moved from his
ne sent course, and as they realized who and what they were dealing with, no c
could help but to take in the small, soft-looking omega with his messy
ittedly of blond hair, so very petite in his oversized cream sweater. *How on ec
ega had this tiny, pretty boy moved this alpha so much?* That was the quest
a little every mind, as they looked back and forth between the two who seeme
ank, different and yet, strangely complimented each other.

how Dimitrios tapped the key again and the screen changed.

“As you can see, this offer was accepted and payment was made.” Anc

... tap of the key and bank transfers showed up on the screen with little red numbers, indicating who the numbered accounts belonged to and where they went. The alpha tapped the key and another email showed up with a highlighted section. Every eye read the section quietly.

The alpha tapped the key and another email showed up with a highlighted section. Every eye read the section quietly.

'Contact Remi Laroche and inform him of the incident. I spoke with the Dean and... here you will see that he instructed his liaison to contact Remi Laroche.'

Dimitrios tapped another few quick keys and the video call resumed at the screen.

Now that the video was large again, they could make out that the faces of the board members were extremely serious and stern. The Dean was shaking in his seat, jowls quivering as beads of sweat poured from his head and forehead.

The group of omegas at the other end of the table sat in various states of distress, some crying quietly, others still seemingly in shock. The parents looked fearful and angry, as if they wanted to say something in retaliation against Dimitrios, but were too afraid to incur more of the alpha's wrath.

Dimitrios' little show in the hallway with Tate's father had been under control.

Dimitrios Cirillo was an extremely wealthy man, and a business genius who could easily bankrupt any one of their companies without breaking a sweat.

"So, in conclusion... These six students, who are all of legal adult age, created and spread revenge porn, a crime. Then their parents bribed the Dean of their university to cover up what they had done, also a crime." Dimitrios' face was no longer smiling, he was stone cold and unfeeling as he added

the final piece to the puzzle.

otes in the people around the table. “Out of everyone involved in this entire se
y went events, the only person who did nothing wrong was Remi Laroche. Ye
ed into was the one who was expected to suffer shame and humiliation from b
student peers and his mentors. Not on my watch. Not my omega.”

The room was so completely silent in the wake of the alpha’s speech, t
ted you could have heard a pin drop.

Remi felt his heart swell inside his chest at the absolutely amazing sho
e IT brilliance and sheer dominant will. Sometimes Remi forgot that he was
a billionaire, a genius, and all of those other amazing things. To him...

aised was Dimitrios. He was his perfect, handsome Daddy, who took such g
care of him and made sure he always felt good and had what he needed

full Remi stared up at the alpha in awe of him, where he stood at the head o
table. Dimitrios looked so powerful there, a figure of such sweeping el

of the and authority that Remi wanted to get on his knees for him then and th
ng in regardless of who was watching. He was startled from his thoughts by

ace. voice of the elderly man on the screen.

of “These events are very concerning. We put you in charge of the New Y
nts all Culinary Institute and this is how you have run it? This is a place of lea

ion and higher education, not a source for you to pad your own pockets at
th. expense of our students. Dean Powell, you are fired, effective immedia

stood. The six students involved in spreading the false pornographic images a
s; he hereby expelled, also effective immediately. Our own attorneys have b

weat. contacted and they will be working with the authorities to prosecute th
offenses both against you as well as the students and parents involved

e Dean shameful matter.” There was a moment of pause and Remi was surpris
trios’ again when he was addressed personally. “Mr. Laroche, I’m so sorry tl

ressed

of your college life has been interrupted by these events and I hope that you
t, he continue to pursue your education from now on without interference.”
oth his “Th-thank you, sir.” Remi stuttered out with a little nod, not knowing what
else to say.

hat “Mr. Cirillo, it’s been a pleasure as always. I’ll see you at the New York
Gala, I’m sure.”

w of “Of course. Remi will be accompanying me this year as well, so you’ll
s really able to meet him in person.”

he “Wonderful. I look forward to it. Is there anything else you need from
ood end?”

l. “That should be it for now. Thank you.”

of the Just as it appeared Dimitrios was going to end the call, Dean Powell stood
egance shaky legs and spoke. His voice was high and panicked as he stepped toward
ere, the head of the table and started to plead with the camera more directly
the Dimitrios stepped out of his path automatically as the man leaned toward
camera on top of the laptop.

ork “No! Wait, please! You have to listen to me. I can explain, it was just a
arning time! I never meant anyone to get hurt.” Before anyone could move toward
the him, the alpha lunged toward Remi, gripping the omega’s chair and rocking
itely. him away from the table. “Remi, please if you tell your alpha to stop then
ire sure he’ll listen to you—”

een The Dean reached forward as if to place a hand on the omega’s shoulder
ese before his hand could make contact, Remi gasped as his chair was yanked
in this backward and Dimitrios stepped between him and the Dean.

ed “Lay so much as a finger on him and you will regret it.” Dimitrios growled
nat low and fierce as he moved forward into the Dean’s space, crowding him
further away from Remi. “This is over, there is no way out of this. No

ou can who you beg or what you say, you made your choices and you're paying for them. Now sit back down before I have to make you."

what The Dean looked into Dimitrios' face for a moment, seemingly searching for any small mercy in those dark, angry eyes, but there was none. He deflated like a punctured beach ball, all his fight leaving him at once and he stumbled back to his chair and collapsed into it, elbows on the table and head in his hands.

Dimitrios turned and instantly went to Remi who was looking up at him with wide eyes and parted lips. He rolled the omega's chair back to its correct position and gently turned his face up with fingertips under the chin. The look on his face when he stared down at the omega transformed him completely from a cold, unfeeling alpha he'd been just moments before. When he'd looked at Dean Powerhouse toward he'd been a terrifying, merciless, unfeeling beast. But as he touched Remi and looked into his gray eyes, he softened and his expression became one of gentle concern and curious intent.

"Are you okay, little one?"

one "Yes. I'm fine, Da- uh... D-Dimitrios."

stop Remi's face went bright red at the almost slip up. He'd damn near just called him Daddy in the middle of this meeting. The alpha smiled at him so indulgently that the omega only felt himself getting warmer in the face, wanting to look down and hide in the oversized collar of his turtleneck sweater, but he didn't.

ked "Good. We're almost done. Then we can go home."

"Okay." Remi whispered softly.

wled Dimitrios had to take a deep breath to keep himself from leaning down and pulling him into a kiss. His pretty boy was looking up at him with that trusting expression and it made him want to shield his little vanilla baby.

ng for from these assholes who had tried so hard to hurt him. He pulled his ha
away and turned back to the group, feeling his expression morph back
ng for cold mask he'd been wearing before.

lated “You know, the funny thing is... if you had done this to literally anyor
ggered in the world, I wouldn't have given a single damn. It was just bad luck
his your part that you chose to mess with my omega. Anyone who upsets I
gets no mercy from me.” Dimitrios said with a sardonic little twist of h
n with “If there are no more interruptions, then I believe this meeting is adjou
ect spot He turned his attention to the laptop and tapped a few more keys, the o
on his programs closed and the screen became just the desktop background. “
om the suggest that you all try to find decent attorneys. You're going to need t
ell, as for you Mr. Marsh... well, I hope you get a decent public defense
emi attorney.”

one of He turned to Rowan. “I assume you can take things from here?”

“Of course.”

Dimitrios inclined his head to him curtly before turning, grabbing Rem
things and stepping back over to the omega. He helped pull his chair o
called offered his hand, which the omega instantly took and allowed himself
pulled up. As if the stunned crowd weren't there at all, the alpha bundl
, Remi carefully in his coat, hat, scarf, and mittens before smiling fondly
at him. The alpha shrugged Remi's little backpack on one shoulder and
pushed his pretty boy's blond hair back out of his face.

“You ready, Baby?”

“Yeah.”

and “Let's go.” With that, Dimitrios wrapped his arm around his waist and
soft, him out of the conference room.

y away

and
to the

re else

on

him

his lips.

med.”

pen

I’d

hem...

li’s

ut and

to be

ed

y down

l then

guided

OceanofPDF.com

CHAPTER 8

OceanofPDF.com

CHAPTER 8

OceanofPDF.com

NESTING



As soon as they were in the hall, the sense of a great weight lifting over Remi and his whole body started to tremble. It felt like he'd been holding something heavy for so long that it had started to break something inside and now that his burden had been lifted, the relief was overwhelming. Remi didn't want to be here anymore. The school hallway with its white linoleum tiles and cool blue walls was too sterile and cold, the memory meeting too fresh, the Dean pleading with him, the feeling of other's eyes on him. He hated it. He'd never wanted any of this.

All Remi had ever wanted was to be left alone to study so he could open a restaurant and cook... but they had all brought this down on their own. He didn't feel guilty, exactly. It was more that he felt the impact of what happened in that room. The ripple of those actions would spread out from these moments and affect the futures of all of them for years to come. It was just a lot to take in.

"Let's get you to the car, sweetheart. It's right out here." Dimitrios said gently, squeezing the arm around his waist a little tighter to bring him closer to his body.

Dimitrios could feel the omega shaking and he wanted to go back in there and rip all of them to shreds. But he just guided Remi outside and down the salted sidewalk to the car where he helped him in and buckled his seatbelt before rushing around to his own side and hopping in. He tossed the backpack in the back and cranked up the heater and seat warmer first. As he waited for the car to heat up, Dimitrios reached over and cupped the side of Remi's face, turning him so that he could look into his pretty eyes. Instantly, the omega closed his eyes and pushed into his palm as he started a soft purr like a needy kitten, seeking more of his touch and that soothing something inside the alpha. His little kitten was still his same, adorable sweet self.

rcame
ing up
de him,

“What do you need, Baby? What will make you feel better?”

te
of the
yes on

Remi's eyes opened and he looked up at the alpha in the seat next to him. His smaller hand came up and rested over the one on his cheek. He knew exactly what he needed. He needed to go to his nest.

“I wanna go to...” Remi began, but then he realized that he didn't currently have a nest set up anywhere.

en his
heads.
at had
om

It made his stomach plummet and his vanilla scent weakened and wilted. The idea of not having a safe, warm space. A nest was an omega's most important place and he didn't have one when he needed it most... His eyes were filled with tears.

It was

“What? What's wrong, Baby?”

d
closer

Remi felt ridiculous. He was an adult, he shouldn't be crying about not having his nest set up. But he'd looked around the room that was supposed to be his at the apartment, and he'd seen the bed. He didn't have a canopy nearly large enough for it, or enough nesting supplies to fill such a large space. He imagined trying to set his tiny nest up in the center of the va-

ere and in his mind it felt like one tent in a huge open field. Dangerous and
n the exposed. He bit his lip hard as a little hiccup of sound made its way ou
elt mouth, but Dimitrios gently used a thumb to pull it free from his teeth.
“Remi... What is it? Talk to me, little one. Tell me what you need.” Th
alpha said with pleading eyes.

l the Dimitrios' gut felt tight. He didn't know what was making Remi cry, b
yes. every instinct in his body was on edge as he waited for the omega to te
rted up what he could do. Gods, he felt like he would do literally anything as h
ied studied those dark lashes, tangled with wetness that made him look lik
e and vulnerable little doll. He would drop millions of dollars in an instant to
that look off Remi's face and get back the soft, giggling smile and bub
happiness that he had grown used to seeing from him.

im. His “N-N-Nest...” Remi managed to stammer out as he tried not to cry.

actly “You want to go to your nest?” Dimitrios asked, brows raised.

Remi nodded frantically, but another little hiccuping sob worked out o
ently mouth and he had to take a few deep breaths and clear his throat, wipin
eyes before he could answer.

ed at “I d-don't have a nest, Daddy... I c-couldn't set it up. I don't have eno
t nesting supplies for that big bed. But I n-n-need it!” Remi's small, mit
eyes hands moved forward and grabbed Dimitrios' coat lapels as he shook.

“Daddy, I need my nest. Please... help me.”

Remi looked up at him with so much desperation in his wide, gray eye
t Dimitrios was breathless. He would do anything for him, and as the on
osed to asked him for help, he was weak. Dimitrios reached forward and took
y flushed face between both his hands, and met that needful, silvery gaze
ge one of sure, solid conviction. He would take care of this for him.

st bed “It's okay, Remi. Daddy will take care of everything, just like always.

I too know that, right? You trust your Daddy to take care of you, don't you?
t of his Remi's trembling eased and Dimitrios watched as his pupils widened a
lips parted on a deep breath.

ie "Yes."

The alpha petted over his silken hair and skin with calming hands for a
ut moment, easing him and helping to calm him further.

ill him "That's it, little one. You're safe. Everything's going to be okay. I'm g
ie take you to right now to buy nesting supplies, alright? How does that s
e a Let's get you some soft, pretty things to put in your new nest, and then
o wipe take you home and I'll keep you safe while you nest to your heart's co
bly How about that?"

Remi nodded, eyes wide again, but this time with happiness and excite
"Yes. I want that. Will you... fuck me in my nest when we get home,
Daddy?"

f his "Of course, if that's what you want. Anything for you, pretty boy."

ig his Remi's smile burst from him like the first rays of the sun after a storm,
warming the earth and turning gloom into light and beauty. Dimitrios
ugh couldn't stop himself from leaning over and kissing that smile, adoring
tened fact that he could feel it in the kiss.

Dimitrios pulled back and buckled his own seatbelt, he held Remi's ha
he drove with the other. He found his way to a high-end store that sold
s that nesting supplies, furniture and other household goods in one of the tren
mega districts near their apartment. The store was called '*SOFT*' and he'd se
Remi's advertisements for them all over the place over the last few years. He p
e with in the underground car park, but before they got out of the car, the alph
turned to Remi and looked at him seriously.

You "Remi, look at me. We need to talk."

” The omega looked at him with wide, concerned eyes. It was rare for
and his Dimitrios to address him by his real name, which made it feel much more
and formal as he was spoken to. But he just looked at him and nodded,
listening raptly.

“I know you usually have a hard time accepting my gifts and money, and I
understand that and I respect that it’s part of your principles. But this time
I’m going to want you to pick out anything you want. Don’t look at the prices, don’t
worry about what’s too much or too little. You just pick what you need, what
I’ll want, and what will make you feel good and safe. Your nest is your special
place and I want you to have a safe, warm place in my apartment. I want
you to feel welcome there. Do you understand?”

Remi felt himself relax at those words. He did want to have a nice, soft
nest full of pretty things. He wanted a safe place. He could give up his concerns
just this once. He could let himself go and allow himself to be spoiled
without worrying over how much something cost. This wasn’t some frivolous
expenditure, it was something he needed for his mental and physical health.
Omegas who didn’t feel safe, happy, and cared for could become depressed
and sick.

“Okay. I’ll let you spoil me. Just this once.”

“Don’t hold back. Even a little bit. If you like something, I want you to
buy it. Okay?”

“Okay. I won’t hold back.”

“Good boy.”

They took the elevator up to the third level which according to the
information on the little sign inside the elevator held nesting supplies.
Remi cuddled close to Dimitrios' side as they rode up and he allowed himself
to be guided out into the shop. The alpha retrieved a cart and helped them

of both their coats, setting them in the little space that would normally be realused to sit a child. He walked behind Remi, boxing his smaller body in against the little trolley with his own as they started past the entryway into the main part of the store.

nd I Remi looked around the place in wonder, everything was so nice. The
ime I fixtures that hung from the ceiling were adorable little stars and moons
t worry the walls were all painted a soft and inviting mauve. There were no
: you overwhelming scents, and the music was soft and gentle. The atmosphere
eial comforting and being caged against the cart by Dimitrios' body, feeling
nt you heat soak into his back, had Remi feeling so secure. He turned his attention
the items on display as Dimitrios guided them toward a section that seemed
t nest to be blankets and throws.

erns... Remi looked at the displays and noticed that everything was very organized.
Each item had a display version at the front and behind them were the
ivorous you could purchase, sealed and sterile, so that they wouldn't carry any
ealth. strange scents home to your nest. He knew an omega must have created
essed system, because it was so well thought out for nesting and scenting. As
walked down the aisle, Remi realized that Dimitrios was letting him guide
them, pausing when he hesitated to touch something. The omega ran his
o get it. through his fingers, occasionally adding a neatly packaged one to the cart.
The alpha watched with rapt fascination as Remi carefully selected the
he wanted for his nest. The omega touched each blanket carefully and
in his expression his feelings about them. Everything from happy approval
frowning distaste as he ran soft fingertips over them.

Dimitrios was pleased to see that the omega was following his request
himself adding things he liked to the cart, not glancing at the price tags at all. I
em out

be approved of this greatly. Cost was not an object here, this was about his one's comfort and security, any price was worth it.

and As they turned down another aisle, there were a series of very fuzzy blankets that he realized were heated as Remi touched it. The omega made a little sound and then buried his whole arm in it up to the elbow as he started to purr uncontrollably loud, like a little motor was running in his chest.

Dimitrios smiled at the characteristic reaction to warmth and softness. He couldn't stop himself from wrapping himself around Remi from behind, completely and squeezing him against his body, when he was being so vulnerable in public.

asked "Do you like it, Baby?"

"Oh yes... It's so warm."

Dimitrios pressed a kiss to Remi's temple and then reached around him to grab one of the packaged blankets from the display. As Remi pulled him back and resumed walking, the alpha tossed one of the blankets in every color available into the cart and Remi didn't stop him. They made their way through several more aisles of blankets, the basket already full by the time they got to the section of pillows and plushies. Again, Remi just ran his hands over things, softly squished pillows and tested them and added things to the cart until it was a mountain of soft, fluffy things and all that was left to get was a canopy.

They found the section of canopies, all hanging from the ceiling in neat rows. Remi studied them carefully, not sure what color or kind of fabric he wanted but then he saw it. The omega adored it from the moment he laid eyes on it. His body came to a halt as he took it in. Made of silk, it was pale yellow and seemed to glow like gentle candlelight. It looked incredibly soft and beautiful and as he got within range to touch it, he stroked over the fabric and sh

s little all over his body at how smooth and perfect it felt under his hand. A soft
noise made it past his lips, just a quiet little 'oh' of sound, but as soon
colorful was out, Dimitrios was grabbing one of the packages behind it and placed
made a among the mountain of items in the cart, along with a set of sheets made
started the same material that went with it as a set.

. "Is there anything else you wanted for your nest, little one?"

He Remi turned around within the circle of his arms and looked up at him
d shook his head.

cute "I don't think so." Remi glanced over his shoulder at the cart that was
precariously high with so many blankets and pillows that it seemed like
was about to topple over at any moment. "I think this is everything I need.
Thank you, for everything. You always take care of me. You always know
n to what's best." Remi said as he wrapped his arms around the alpha and
s arm squeezed him as hard as he could.

ry Dimitrios returned the embrace. He could sense Remi beginning to fall
r way subspace and knew he needed to get him home where he could nest and
ime safe before he got into that most vulnerable state. The omega was stressed
inds and worried at the moment, needing to be in a familiar environment where
ie could feel protected.

hat "You're more than welcome, my little kitten. Now, let's get this all paid for
and get you home so you can nest properly."

it lines. "Okay."

wanted, Dimitrios guided them to the front of the store and ignored Remi's gasp
on it. exorbitant price. It was a high-end store after all, but Dimitrios just slipped
w and hand around the back of the omega's neck, under his turtleneck and gently
ttery, massaged the soft skin there as the cashier ran his credit card and then
delivered it back to him.

Dimitrios took the bags and Remi pushed the cart back and returned it. The alpha set their purchases down and bundled them both back up in their cart before they loaded up in the elevator and headed down to the garage. So everything was packed into the back of the alpha's car and as the car was warming up, Remi finally looked over at the alpha and spoke the words bubbling up inside him.

"You're the best alpha in the world... Any omega would be so lucky to have you. You make me feel so safe. I don't know what I would have done without you. I meant it, you know? When I said you're my hero. You are. You always seem to save me when I need you the most."

Dimitrios laughed softly and cupped the side of Remi's face as he looked at him with gentle amusement.

"I'm not the best alpha in the world. Far from it. I wasn't lying when I said I wouldn't have given a damn if they attacked anyone else. I'm a possessive and protective, jealous alpha and you're mine. I protect what's mine, like you. I feel like that about you."

Remi smiled back at him and giggled as he pushed his face into Dimitrios. He felt the touch.

"I didn't say you were *a* hero, I said you were *my* hero... and you are." The alpha wondered if that was true. Perhaps he *was* a hero, just for Remi. He tried to compare his actions toward the omega to how he'd treated his other relationships. There was really no comparison. Dimitrios had done the boyfriend thing over and over for years, trying to find somebody who would accept him as he was, with all his kinks and roughness, and all he'd found was disappointment.

Perhaps he hadn't needed a boyfriend at all. His arrangement with Remi was more honest and more open than any relationship he'd ever had before.

The because they weren't trying to convince each other to get mated and sp
coats their lives together. They were just being honest and open about their r
oon, and wants, nothing was hidden or secret.

was "Maybe I can be one, on occasion. For you only." Dimitrios said, reach
s over and tapping the tip of his little button nose with a finger and maki
omega giggle again.

o have "I like that."

today Dimitrios drove them home and once they were up in the apartment, it
really like all the tension in Remi's body melted away and he was just... him
again. The alpha watched as he kicked off his boots in the entryway an
ed at started pulling off his clothes instantly, walking further into the house
Dimitrios followed behind him, carrying the bags of nesting supplies.

said I Remi left a trail of clothes through the living room and hallway, and by
sive time he was in his own bedroom, he was naked except for his white pa
ittle with the lemon print on them. Dimitrios knew he had to be cold, but he
knew that the omega probably didn't want a lot of clothes on if he was
ios' nesting.

He dropped the bags at the foot of the bed and quickly went to his room
' grab Remi the tall yellow socks and white hoodie he'd slept in last night
emi. discarding his own coat, suit jacket and tie, so he was just in his slacks
his pastbutton up.

The omega allowed him to put the socks on him, but shied away from
would hoodie and Dimitrios eventually acquiesced and hung it on the little hc
und the back of the door, allowing Remi to stay mostly naked while he nes
"Alright, Baby. What do you need me to do?" Dimitrios asked.

ni was "Will you help me open everything?" Remi said, crouching down and
, opening one of the bags, pulling out several blankets.

end “Of course.”

needs The alpha knelt next to Remi and the pair of them made quick work of packaging, collecting all the trash into one of the large shopping bags.

ing laid things out on the bed in neat little piles, and once everything was c

ng the Dimitrios carried the trash off to the kitchen to be dealt with later.

The alpha returned just in time to see Remi crawl up into the pile of bl he’d made and start rolling around in them. He slid his body over them

was and then back down one side and then the other. The omega shuffled th

self them until he was barely visible among them and only his little purr co

ld heard as he wiggled into the soft, stack of fuzzy, warm covers. As the s

as of vanilla wafted toward him, Dimitrios realized that Remi was scentir

nesting blankets. That... should not make him hard. He knew that it pr

y the shouldn’t, but he was already hard as he leaned in the doorway and w

nties the omega emerge from the blankets with staticky hair standing up in e

e also direction, his purr still going strong.

Remi climbed over into the pillows and gave them the same treatment, around in them and grabbing them at random, rubbing them on his nec

n to face, some lower on his chest and belly. He was letting his scent out fr

ht, the smell of vanilla filled the room to bursting and Dimitrios stood in t

and doorway, taking deep breaths through his nose, enjoying the exquisite

It was both adorable and sexy to watch his pretty boy scent all the new

the nesting things that he’d bought him. All the omega’s hickeys were still

ok on clear display as he rolled around in just his panties and socks, the purp

ted. marks all over his skin a feast for the alpha’s eyes, and he gladly devo

them, letting his mind wander over the memory of leaving each one on

perfect, pale skin.

Dimitrios watched from his place in the doorway until Remi seemed sa

with his scenting and crawled out of his pillow pile, his hair still a static charge on his head. Next, he took the pale yellow canopy and stepped up onto Remi's bed, reaching up to try to pull down one of the little retractable hooks that had opened the ceiling, made specifically for that purpose, but he was too short to reach the ceiling. Even jumping on the bed, his fingertips barely grazed the blankets' grip. Dimitrios, afraid that the omega would fall and hurt himself, stepped forward and took him by the hips to make him stop bouncing.

"Here, pretty boy. Let me do that for you."

Dimitrios stepped up onto the bed behind Remi and reached up, pulling down one of the little hooks from the ceiling. The omega gave him the canopy and he attached it to the hook. He allowed himself a few moments to touch Remi after he hung the canopy, as they stood in the middle of his bed. Dimitrios watched his hands over the soft skin that was so strongly saturated with vanilla scent, so very like the softest velvet under his palms as he skimmed his shape and traced every line and dip that he'd come to know in the time that they had been rolling intimate together. The alpha pressed his nose into Remi's hair, inhaling his scent deeply, pure and uninhibited by surrounding smells.

"Gods I love your scent, Baby. You smell so good. My sweet little vanilla boy... mmm... You smell just as pretty as you look." Dimitrios leaned farther until his nose was grazing over the skin of his neck. The omega tilted his head to give him more access, but he just pressed a kiss there and pulled away. "I'll let you finish nesting before I distract you."

Remi wanted to pull Dimitrios back as he stepped away. He missed the warmth of the alpha's body the second that he withdrew from him, but he knew that he wanted his nest set up first. He wanted his Daddy in his nest, right there along with all the other warm things that made him feel secure and satisfied. The alpha belonged there as much as any of his nesting items.

Remi turned around and watched Dimitrios step down from the bed and lean against the nearest wall, arms crossed over his chest, a clear bulge in the front of his dark slacks. Remi bit his lip as he met the alpha's eyes and saw the erotic promise in them. Warmth gathered low in his belly and he felt a little bloom of arousal flourish inside him as wetness gathered between his legs. "I'll hurry..." Remi said, scrambling down off the bed, but before he could move to start arranging things, Dimitrios stopped him with a gentle hand around his nape that brought him to a halt.

"No. Take your time. Make your nest. We have all the time in the world for sex. This is more important. Don't rush. Just do what you need to do." Remi smiled and nodded, he lifted up onto his toes and pressed a soft kiss to Dimitrios' lips.

It was "Thank you."

Remi pulled away, turned back to his bed and flitted around, arranging the canopy to drape just right, and then started placing the blankets inside. He was going to make a perfect nest with a space in the center that was just big enough for him and Dimitrios to fit in. He used the things Dimitrios had bought for him as well as his own blankets from his old nest before adding all the pillows. When he was finished, there was just a soft little sheltered center, where everything surrounded one little space that was a mix of pulled blankets with a larger wall of nest surrounding it.

The alpha watched from his place against the wall with a mix of fondness and desperation.

Watching Remi make his nest and adjust everything just so, was absolutely adorable. But seeing him bent over on all fours for extended periods of time. The alpha was in just his socks and panties, with his scent so strong in the room... It was a little torture. But after a while, the omega patted a few things adjusted his position.

lean one last time, and then Dimitrios watched with soft eyes as Remi flopped onto his back in the middle of his new nest and wiggled happily, a mixture of giggles and purring coming from him as he wormed down into the little fuzziness of his nest, the smile on his face brilliant and pure. Then he legs toward the alpha and reached out summoning hands.

ould “Take off your clothes, Daddy and come into my nest. You belong here” Remi said, still smiling as he made impatient grabby hands at him.

Dimitrios quickly removed his clothes, hesitating for a moment at his lack of underwear, but ultimately deciding to take them off. He knew where they were going, and he knew Remi didn’t mind his nudity. He climbed up into Remi’s nest, and as he crawled over the omega, Remi automatically opened his arms for him, inviting him right where he wanted to be without a word.

Dimitrios settled himself there into the cradle of Remi’s body, feeling the heat of his own skin soaking into Remi’s. He connected their lips in a soft kiss, parting almost at once and plundering Remi’s mouth with his tongue. This... felt a little *too* right.

Remi purred as he was kissed, surrounded by his enormous, soft, and comforting nest, another gift from his Daddy. The amazing alpha who always took care of him and made sure he had what he needed, who made sure he was safe, warm and happy.

The omega could feel that hard staff of flesh that he loved so much pressed against him between his legs, rubbing gently against him as Dimitrios shifted his hips. He’d never given a great deal of thought to how much he wanted sex. He was a healthy, twenty one year old male, so of course he thought about sex a lot. But he’d always just imagined it as some distant future fantasy thing. Now being with Dimitrios was so real and solid, a needful and burning reality that consumed him every time they touched.

ed It didn't matter if Remi was tied up and begging or if he was like this, being kissed breathless with Dimitrios on top of him, all of it was amazing. Anytime the alpha touched him, it pulled something hidden deep inside to the surface. It was that part of himself that Remi had pushed away for so long, the part that wanted to please an alpha and put his pleasure above everything else, to hand himself over and let go completely. But more than simple submission, he wanted to take care of Dimitrios' needs and make him satisfied, and with that thought, Remi got what seemed to him to be an exceptional idea.

Remi's He broke the kiss and maneuvered his hands between them to push at Dimitrios' shoulders.

The alpha pulled back from him at once, expression curious and a little worried. Remi never pushed him away. "You okay, Baby?" Remi gave him a smile and a nod.

"Yeah. Let me be on top. I want to try something... Is that okay?"

Dimitrios gave him that same indulgent look that he always did and stroked over his cheek with a warm hand.

"Of course, little one. Whatever you want is okay."

Dimitrios helped maneuver them until he was on his back and Remi was straddling him. He looked at the omega who was sitting astride his hips in pretty yellow socks and lemon-print panties and thought that with his blonde hair and fair coloring that the shade should wash him out, but Remi looked like the personification of summer in his cute little set. Dimitrios was convinced there wasn't a color on earth that wouldn't compliment him. He slid his hands up the soft, creamy thighs that were bracketing his hips, fingertips skimming the dark hickies there.

"What did you want to try, little one?" Dimitrios asked as he saw Remi

just getting flushed and pink above him, his arousal clear in the hard cock tenting his panties and the wetness he could feel even through the layer of fabric between them.

For so long, Remi felt both embarrassed and incredibly turned on by what he was asked to do, but he wasn't sure which one was stronger. They seemed to fuel each other until he was just a mix of shy need, blushing as he looked down at the alpha between his legs. He let his gently trembling fingers skim over his belly to his hips and up over his nipples as he looked down at Dimitrios. Dimitrios met his dark gaze. The alpha's eyes were intent on him, unwavering in a study of Remi's body and movements.

"I want you to watch me... Will you watch me, Daddy?"

"Fuck... Yeah, pretty boy. I'll watch you. You gonna put on a little show for me?"

"Yeah."

The word was just a little whisper, but it was loud in the confines of the room and Dimitrios felt heat rush under his skin as he watched Remi's fingers circle his little pink nipples, massaging the taut peaks with the soft pad of his fingertips. The omega moaned quietly as he touched himself and let his eyes slide closed. He gave himself over to pleasure as he teased his nipples, just massaging, then softly pinching and tugging on the sensitive peaks. Dimitrios felt a warm rush of slick between his legs and his panties started to become too wet for comfort. He opened his eyes and looked down at the alpha below him to see that he was biting his lip, staring at him like he was the most beautiful thing in the world.

"Is this okay, Daddy?" Remi asked.

"It's amazing, sweetheart. You're doing so good. Keep going, little one. Show Daddy what else you can do. Show me what you wanted me to see."

hat Baby. I'm watching.”

of Remi felt himself swell with sudden confidence. He felt so beautiful with Dimitrios looked at him. His Daddy always made him feel desirable. F about to smiled and slid one hand down to gently caress the bulge of his cock o ch panties as he looked down into Dimitrios' face, watching as the alpha's at the roamed over his whole body, clearly enjoying what he saw. Remi let o is own quiet breaths, each one a soft sound of pleasure that puffed into the sil s and the nest.

. their “Do you want me to keep the socks on... or take them off?”

“As pretty as you are in them, I want to see every inch of your skin. Sh yourself off for me, little one.”

ow for Remi smiled brilliantly down at him for a moment and gave a short no before removing his hands from his own body and getting off of him.

Dimitrios watched as he pulled off his panties and tall socks, tossing th e nest, of the nest until he was left in just his skin and his volley of hickeys all rs his pale, perfect skin.

ls of hisDimitrios was expecting Remi to straddle him again, so he was not pre s eyes for the omega to straddle him facing away, in the reverse cowgirl posit

first Remi was astride him just perfectly so his cock was pressed against s until Dimitrios' larger one, and the alpha had the perfect view of his round, f

The omega leaned forward, bracing himself with one hand on Dimitric ae thigh, just above the knee and spread his legs open farther, arching his

was as his other hand reached behind him. The alpha watched in erotic fasc as Remi's pretty hand slid down between his cheeks and one finger pre his shimmering wet hole, sliding inside.

e. He turned his head and looked over his shoulder. “A-Are you watching ee, Daddy?”

“Oh yeah, sweetheart. I’m watching. You’re doing so well, keep going”

Remi slowly moved the finger in and out a few times before adding another, moaning quietly at the feeling of being stretched on his own small fingers inside him, but the knowledge that he was being watched, and that the alpha was enjoying it made his pleasure increase tenfold.

His hips shifted reflexively as Remi stretched himself and worked back against his own fingers, which in turn rubbed their cocks together. He felt his slick sliding down from his entrance and easing the glide between them as he simultaneously moved himself against Dimitrios and worked his fingers in and out, adding a third and moaning as he let his head fall back with his mouth open as sounds fell freely from his lips.

Dimitrios was in absolute heaven as he watched his beautiful Remi on his hands and knees, desperately fingering himself open, his petite fingers shining and slick with his own slick as his hole stretched around them. From his angle, Remi’s ass looked even bigger than usual, and his proportions were already extraordinary for someone so small and slender. But as he arched and presented himself, working three fingers into his entrance, the omega was obscene. Dimitrios was mesmerized by his perfection.

The alpha could hear the little wet noises of Remi’s fingers messily fucking himself as he instinctively moved against him and tried to stretch himself back the same time, slick flowing freely around his invading digits. The combination of Remi’s slight weight and softness against his own cock already had him throbbing and he wanted nothing more than to roll the omega over and bury himself into his soft heat until Remi was sobbing from overstimulation, but he wanted to watch his pretty boy’s little show. Dimitrios was enjoying his

.” easily Remi was getting overwhelmed just by grinding on him and fingering himself as the omega started to tremble and his moans got shaky and loud. “Mmn... I’m ready, Daddy. I want you to watch me ride you... I want to see how well I take your cock... Only I can do it. No one else can do it that the me... You know that, right?” Remi moaned, still working the three fingers inside himself.

Dimitrios felt a surge of possessiveness at those words. He couldn’t imagine anyone else on his cock at this point. Hell, he was pretty sure he couldn’t even get hard for anyone besides Remi. His little vanilla boy was absolute everything that he wanted, and the idea of his baby doing this to anyone else made him wild. No one could see his little one like this. This was only for Dimitrios to see. Remi was *his*.

“Show me, Baby. Show me how my good boy takes his Daddy’s big dick. Ride me, little one. I wanna watch my cock get swallowed up in that pretty little hole of yours.”

Remi whimpered as he pulled his fingers free, desperate to do what Dimitrios wanted, needing to make his Daddy feel good. He lifted his hips up, rising onto his knees and reached between them, wrapping his small hand around the alpha’s cock, lining him up with his hole. He felt Dimitrios’ hands clapping his cheeks and realized that he was holding him open to get a better view of his cock breaching his entrance.

Remi pressed some of his weight down and felt his hole stretch around the fat, mushroom tip of the alpha’s cock. He whimpered and squeezed his eyes shut as he felt the burn of being stretched. His fingers were smaller than Dimitrios’ and not as effective at stretching him, but that didn’t stop him from pushing down farther, even through the slight burn.

“Can you see it, Daddy? Are you looking?” Remi asked as he lowered

gering himself slowly.

reathy. “Yeah, Baby. I can see it perfectly. You’re so pretty. Your little hole is you to me so well. I can’t even believe my cock fits inside you, but you’re tak t like like you were made for it. Such a good boy, sucking Daddy’s cock into gers needy, wet, little hole... You feel so good... nnggh... You’re so warm i little one. I love how you feel... Are you gonna be able to take it all? A iagine gonna take Daddy’s knot and let him fill you up with his cum like a go n’t too?”

lutely “Yes! Oh, fuck... ah... Gods, yes Daddy... please...” Remi moaned as ie else settled his weight back and sank down the rest of the way, until he was for flush against Dimitrios' hips.

In this position, Remi could feel Dimitrios' cock so deep inside him it v ick. almost painful, the tip of it felt like it was behind his belly button, push retty against his tender insides, but it felt absolutely amazing and he wanted He lifted his hips a little and dropped back down with a soft moan. He mitrios Dimitrios' hands supporting some of his weight with the hands that hel sing up open to the alpha’s view. He started moving, lifting himself up and dro und back down, bouncing on the alpha’s cock as he whimpered and moane on his perfect stretch and the way the alpha’s cock brushed just right against l w of prostate on every movement.

“Wh-what does it... ngh... look like, Daddy? Ah... Am I pretty when I l the your cock?”

s eyes Dimitrios was transfixed by the sight before him. Remi’s slender figur n bouncing up and down as his cock slid in and out of his clenching wet m from His length was glossy with slick as Remi slid up each time, his wetnes coating him in his syrupy sweet honey. His own hands held the omega

cheeks apart so he could watch every detail of Remi's hole taking his c
; taking again and again.

ing me Dimitrios had to admit, his pretty boy was right. Nobody could do it lil
o his did. No one had ever taken his cock so well, been so desperate for it ar
nside, needful for more every time.

Are you "It looks so fucking good, Baby... Gods it looks fucking... unngh... F
od boy you're so pretty. My cock is all glossy and shiny from your slick, Baby
You're all over me... Getting Daddy's cock so fucking wet... You're s
s he beautiful, Remi. My good, beautiful boy."

; sitting These words had Remi's whole body throbbing, sensation coalescing i
erogenous zones, his nipples and cock aching, pre-cum leaking from h
was and sliding down his cock as it bounced freely between his spread legs
ing was already close to cumming and he knew that Dimitrios was too, his
more. catching on the swelling knot at the base of the alpha's cock.

felt The omega was trembling as his body tightened up and prepared itself
d him release, his bouncing getting more and more erratic as he closed in on
opping climax, until he finally couldn't hold himself back any more. He came
d at the little bursts, his whole body twitching and jerking as his legs gave out
his collapsed down onto Dimitrios, fully taking him inside.

The clenching flutter of Remi's inner walls mixed with the sounds of
ride pleasure falling from his mouth and the sight of him quivering in ecsta
well as the view of his hole, stretching wider and wider to accommoda
e knot had Dimitrios' orgasm slamming into his gut like a punch from a
hole. professional boxer. It knocked all the wind right out of him as he
s automatically arched his hips upward, pushing in just that extra little b
's lush his knot formed fully and he was locked inside the omega. Bursts of hi
cum filled Remi and he felt the heat of his own release inside the warn

rock Remi's body, and knew the omega felt it too as he started to purr and
whimper simultaneously. Dimitrios' hands moved from Remi's ass to l
ke he to hold him down against his hips as hard as he could, keeping his cocl
id deep inside as physically possible.

“Oh... ah... Daddy, so full... It hurts... It's so good, Daddy... I love i
uck, ahn...”

7... “That's it, Baby... Fuck, you feel good... mmn... You just take it, don
so You take everything Daddy gives you... Such a good boy...”

Dimitrios felt Remi starting to shake as weakness overtook him after h
n his orgasm. He reached up and used his hands to guide the omega back un
is tip was laying against the alpha's chest. Dimitrios turned them on their sic
. He slowly, making sure not to pull on the knot that was settled firmly insic
rim omega. He wrapped Remi up in his embrace and traced light fingertips
his skin as his mouth descended to his neck and he gently sucked over
for scent gland to soothe him. He kept his mouth gentle, just a soft, easy s
his on the silken skin that had Remi instantly purring loud, his little body
in vibrating in his hold as the omega's soft hands gently gripped into the
and he that were holding him.

“Thank you, Daddy... Thank you... Thank you...” Remi repeated ove
over as he immediately started to doze, worn out by his stressful day, a
sy, as feeling safe and warm in his new nest.

Dimitrios broke the seal of his mouth against the omega's neck to whis
response, his lips caressing over the wet skin.

“It was nothing, little one. Anything for you, Baby.”

it as
s hot
nth of



“No, absolutely not.” Remi stated matter-of-factly as he crossed his arms. His hips glared at Dimitrios with his full sass.

The alpha looked at his pretty boy, dressed so lovely in light wash skin jeans and a black coat over a thin, long sleeve white shirt. Around his neck was a thin black choker with a little heart charm dangling from it, that Dimitrios' eyes kept darting to, unable to stop thinking how much it looked like a collar with a little name tag. The omega's makeup was casual, and sunglasses that pushed back his blond hair from his face made him so pretty that Dimitrios just wanted to coo at him, even when he was being difficult. “Come on, it's perfect for you.”

Remi sighed and pinched the bridge of his nose. He'd spent the morning curled warm and cozy in his nest with Dimitrios, feeling relaxed and safe. He was ready to stay there all weekend, just going back and forth between getting fucked to within an inch of his life and napping, which was his ideal weekend. But after a measly two rounds of morning sex, he'd been pulled out of bed, forced to dress, and dragged to a car dealership.

There had been about thirty minutes of back and forth inside the dealership when he pulled up outside the dealership, but in the end Remi had finally conceded that... okay, Dimitrios could buy him a car. The alpha had made some fair points about how he might not always be able to pick him up when Remi had said he could take the bus or the train... the alpha had actually growled at him and pulled him into a hard kiss. Apparently, public transport was out of the question.

So, Dimitrios was going to buy him a car. However... there was no way in hell Remi was ever going to drive that... *monstrosity*.

“It's a *baby pink Ferrari*.”

“Exactly. You'd be so cute in it.” Dimitrios said, smiling.

ns and “No. I’m not driving that. I said I would let you buy me a car, but I me
normal car in a *normal* color.”

my Dimitrios stepped closer and turned Remi’s face up to look at him. The
neck was giving him the ‘*I’m going to do what I want and you are just gonr
to deal*’ look.

oked “Baby... Why are you being so difficult?” Dimitrios asked as he looke
nd the his eyes.

pretty But Remi knew his weaknesses now. He had his defense all cued up as
cult. on his cutest and most adorable pout, trying his best to look completely
pathetic as he felt the sting of tears in his eyes. He knew he’d already v
ig when he saw the alpha’s eyes soften just the littlest degree.

’d been “But... Daddy, sports cars aren’t safe... I wouldn’t feel safe driving it.
ing know how to drive that kind of car. Can’t we get something safer? I’m
scared.”

led out “Aww... Why didn’t you just say that then, little one?” Dimitrios aske
leaning down and gently pecking his lips.

’s car “Because I’m not a baby, but I just want to be safe.” Remi said, still pc
lly as he cuddled up to Dimitrios' chest.

ade Honestly, Dimitrios hadn’t even thought about that, but as he looked a
) and the showroom at the selection of sports cars, suddenly all he saw were
traps for his precious little one. It would be all too easy to lose control
blic car like these if you weren’t used to driving a sports car. Most of these
models could go zero to sixty in a matter of seconds. He wrapped an ar
y in around Remi’s waist and hugged him for a moment before pressing a k
the top of his head.

“It’s alright, Baby. You’re not in trouble. You’re actually right. Let’s g
somewhere else and look at something a little more safe and practical f

ant a you.”

Remi looked up from his hiding place in his chest and beamed like a alpha spotlight, all his poutiness gone. The omega was so cute, and Dimitrios *ia have* realized he was probably being manipulated a little bit, but honestly...

being manipulated to buy a cheaper car and one that was safer. He real d into couldn't argue with the safety issue, even if he didn't give a damn about price. Seeing Remi so happy about his victory allowed Dimitrios to be s he puthumble enough to let the omega win his little deception. He was getting y soft, but there was nothing for it.

von “Really? You mean it?”

“Of course. If that's what you want.”

I don'tRemi made a little giggle of happiness and bounced in his hold as he squeezed him tight.

“Thank you! You're the best.”

d, Dimitrios couldn't help but laugh at Remi's happiness. He really was t most adorable thing. The alpha just petted his hair and pressed an indu outing kiss to his petal soft lips. How could he not let his little one have his w when he was being so cute and sweet.

round So, he guided Remi out of the dealership and back to his car. He held t death omega's hand as he drove with the other. Remi had insisted that it was of a enough not to need gloves and a scarf, but his tiny hands felt like ice to alpha as he gently squeezed the one in his grip.

rm “Alright, Baby. So you don't want a sports car. I'll get you something kiss to different.”

“You don't have to get me a car, really. I can take the bus...” Remi sta go but faded off at a look from Dimitrios.

for Dimitrios still remembered their first meeting, when Remi had shown

his bruised knuckles and told him about getting groped on the train. Of course, it had bothered him at the time, but he'd looked at it as Remi's business, there was nothing he could do about it. But he knew that if he was out now that someone had tried to molest his pretty boy... He wouldn't until that person was ruined forever.

The mere idea of someone touching Remi like that made his skin feel like his heartbeat speed up. He knew that the omega was stronger than he looked and that he could take care of himself, but Dimitrios also didn't want to have that responsibility if it wasn't necessary. The alpha would do those things for him, and Remi could relax and be who he really was, his soft boy.

"Baby... I don't feel safe with you taking the train and the bus. I know you did it for a long time before you met me, and I know you're an adult. I won't stop you from doing whatever you want and I know that. But I'm asking you to let me get you a reliable mode of transportation so I don't have to worry about you getting kidnapped or... worse."

Remi looked over at Dimitrios and wondered what he was imagining in the big, smart brain of his to have his jaw flexing so hard and his brows drawn down. He didn't want to make the alpha angry or upset, he just wasn't good at accepting these extravagant gifts. What was Remi supposed to do? All the omega wanted was to go home, climb into his nest, and let go of everything tethering him to this plane of existence as he let Dimitrios take a little over for him and use his body however he saw fit. He wanted to just... relax and submit and not have to think or make decisions. All of this was just real and too much decision making.

Remi thought, maybe he should just let Dimitrios do this for him too. He let up without a little sigh of surrender and let go of the responsibility of worrying

it for just a little bit. Dimitrios knew what he could afford, it wasn't for to decide what he could do with his fortune. The omega gently caressed the found thumb over the alpha's where their hands were joined, soothing him. t stop "Okay. I'm sorry. I promise I'll stop being so difficult. I'm not trying to this hard on you. You know it's just... not easy for me to accept extravag not and things. Can we just get something at least a little more reasonable than ooked pink Ferrari? Like a midsize car with good airbags and heated seats?" im to Dimitrios' drawn expression relaxed and he laughed as he glanced over se hard Remi's adorable, pleading expression. He gave a gentle squeeze to the t, good in his.

"Alright, that sounds perfect."

you Remi really should not have been surprised when they pulled up outside can't Mercedes-Benz dealership. Of course, because even if it wasn't a Ferrari ig you was definitely going to be expensive as hell. He just resigned himself to orry idea that Dimitrios was going to do what he wanted, and if he was going get back to his nest, then he should just go with it and let the alpha do n that pleased.

awn So, Remi walked with him around the showroom and sat in various cars very while a salesman rattled on about mileage and features. It was a long a do? boring process for the omega who would have been happy with literally of anything. He just wanted to go home, but eventually Dimitrios settled oke a little four door sedan and of course, he wanted it with all the best options obey features. All that was left was for Remi to pick an option from the little st too that the salesman showed them. He flipped through them rapidly, looking different colored versions of the same car with various interiors. He se He let a light blue one with a cream colored leather interior, which he thought g about the prettiest.

Remi Dimitrios knew Remi was feeling needy already as they were wrapping things up at the dealership. He could feel the way his little hands were massaging at the arm he was wrapped around, his cute little button nose nuzzling into the alpha's shoulder. He was reminded inexorably of a kitten pawing and kneading, and it made him want to pinch Remi's blushing baby cheeks. He arranged the payment for the car, having to call his bank to assure them that the charge was genuine.

Remi seemed shocked when they asked for his ID, and he realized that the alpha was putting it under his name, so that the omega owned it legally. Dimitrios gave the dealership the address for delivery and guided the car out, and back to his car.

As soon as they were inside the confines of the alpha's SUV, Remi was leaning over and pushing his cold nose into Dimitrios' neck, whining so his small hand snaked down to cup the alpha between his legs.

"Daddy... Can we go home now? I wanna go to my nest... I want you to fuck me. I want you to take over for a while. Please?"

Dimitrios let his head thump back against the seat as the small hand massaged his cock into full hardness in mere moments. All it took for him to give his pretty boy was just this; a soft, groping hand, a cold nose, and warms on his neck. The alpha snaked one hand up Remi's back and tangled it on the painfully tight into his blond hair, making him whimper against the skinns and under his mouth.

"Baby... We're in public."

Dimitrios pulled Remi back until he could look into his face and he admitted, he was pretty with his lips shining with spit and cheeks pink with blush. His pupils were already blown wide as harsh breaths puffed from his parted mouth. The omega looked so needy as he glanced down at his li

g back up into his eyes and tried to lean forward, but was prevented by the
gently hand in his hair. The alpha felt a little bad as his lips trembled and he heard
the little noise of desperation, his wide eyes filled with tears.

itten “Daddy, please. I’ll be good... You can fuck my mouth right now. I promise
I’ll swallow everything, I won’t even make a mess. Please...” Remi began
trying to move forward again, but still held in place by his firm hand.

“I think I’ve been giving in to you just a little too much, pretty boy. I think
you need to learn a lesson about patience and waiting to get what you want.”

7. “B-But...”

omega Dimitrios had to admit he was surprised at the backtalk. Remi didn’t usually
give him much grief in that way. He wondered why he was so intent on getting
home. He knew Remi was the type who liked to be comfortable, but he was
oftenly as wasn’t generally so against going out.

“You alright, little one? You seem really eager to get home.”

to “I didn’t have time to scent all my nest things properly... I just want to get
back there. It feels like it’s not ready yet and it’s making me nervous.”

assaged glanced over to him. “Sorry...Is that dumb?”

Remi bit his lip and Dimitrios felt himself soften at the expression of worry
on his face. The alpha used a thumb to encourage him to release the lip
between his teeth.

“Of course it’s not. But we still need to go to the store. Do you think you
will still be here for a little longer while we do that, then we can go home and
I won’t leave again all weekend.”

d to “Really?”

th a “Really, really.”

n his “Okay.” Remi said, nodding furiously.

lips and The omega before him already looked so wrecked with his bitten lips and

he teary eyes, cheeks red with a flush. Dimitrios loosened the hand in his
nade a and gently guided him forward until he could capture his lips in a slow
gentle kiss that made Remi shiver as Dimitrios slid his tongue into his
romise His pretty boy kissed him back hesitantly at first, but after a moment h
ogged, himself go into the slow slide of lips and tongue. It had to be one of the
softest, and most tender kisses they had shared, but the alpha could tell
hink Remi was enjoying it. He stroked a thumb over Remi's cheek as the or
want." gray eyes opened and he looked totally lost and unfocused for a few se
before he seemed to remember where he was.

sually "Alright, are you feeling more like my good boy now?"

n being "Yes."

e "Good."

Remi still wanted to go home... but he just settled back in his seat, adj
his seatbelt and did his best not to pout. He felt a little better as Dimitri
get offered his hand and the omega took it, letting the warmth of the alpha
Remi soak into his skin. He was quiet as he rode to the grocery store, but in l
mind he was compiling a list of recipes that he wanted to make for Dir
worry and making a mental grocery list. By the time they arrived at the store,
from felt much more like himself as he emerged from his subspace and focu
something that always got his mind off of things. Cooking.

ou can Dimitrios watched fondly as Remi practically skipped ahead of him to
nd we cart. It made him laugh that the omega was so much more excited abou
grocery shopping than getting a new car. He followed along in the wak
Remi who was suddenly full of life, smiling and giggling as he bounce
along toward the first aisle of the store. Dimitrios caught up to him as l
paused to peruse some items on the shelf, and couldn't help but wrap a
nd around him from behind and hug him against his chest. The omega wa

hair irresistible when he was so full of joy. This had to be Dimitrios' favorite
; on him.

mouth. Dimitrios leaned down and spoke into his ear, so only Remi could hear

e let “Aww... You’re so cute like this you know. I love it when you’re so h

e You really are the most adorable thing in the world, my little kitten.”

l that Remi giggled and gave a little shimmy of glee before turning his face a

nega’s pressing a quick, chaste kiss to his lips.

conds, “You’re funny, alpha.”

Dimitrios followed along as Remi loaded up the cart with groceries, putting
things off shelves and tossing them into the basket. At the meat and vegetable
sections he took his time carefully selecting things and placing them in the
cart.

usting By the time they were done, the thing was completely full to the top and

ios more, and included what Dimitrios was sure was enough food for more

’s palmtheir week of dinners, plus six bottles of wine. But he just let Remi get

his he wanted, unable to tell him no when he was so excited.

nitrios At the checkout, Remi tried to help pay for groceries, but Dimitrios just

Remi gently flicked his nose and handed over his credit card.

sed on On the drive back to the apartment, Dimitrios realized how badly Remi

wanted to be home as he noticed his knees bouncing and little fidgety

grab a movements, increasing the closer they got. The hand in his was squeezing

it periodically, like the omega was counting the streets as they passed.

ce of “Don’t worry, Baby. We’re almost home.”

d Dimitrios parked in his usual space and they gathered up the groceries,

he heading inside. In the elevator, Dimitrios leaned over and pressed a kiss

in arm the top of Remi’s head as they zoomed upward. They struggled into his

s apartment and unloaded their burden in the kitchen, working together s

te look everything was put away quickly. When they were finished, Dimitrios
to Remi and found that the omega was already looking at him.

r. “You still want Daddy to take over for you, little one?”

appy. “Yes, Daddy.”

“Okay. Go to the room, pick out a collar and a pair of cuffs that you w
a Then undress and go to your nest. Wait for me there.”

“Yes, Daddy.”

Remi left instantly to follow his orders and Dimitrios leaned back agai
illing counter to wait for him to be ready. He loved the anticipation.

getable While he waited, he washed his hands and considered what he wanted
i the with his pretty boy with a whole weekend ahead of them... So many lo
ideas took root in his mind and he let himself wander down several pat
id imagining how Remi might react to different things, but eventually he
e than off the counter and headed toward Remi’s room.

what He found the omega sitting on the end of his bed, naked and holding a
pink leather collar trimmed in white silk ruffles, with a little gold bell c
st and a matching pair of cuffs. Remi held them up in offering. The alpha
the collar first, buckling it around the omega’s slender neck, then cuffe
i wrists.

“You’re so pretty, sweetheart. Now go on up into your nest and get on
ing fours for me.” Remi did as he was told and Dimitrios stood at the foot
bed and observed him for a moment, just appreciating him before the a
started pulling off his clothes. “You ready to get started, Baby?”

“Yes, Daddy.”

is to “That’s my good boy.”

s

so that

turned

ant.

nst the

to do

ively

hs,

pushed

baby

on it

took

his

all

of the

alpha

CHAPTER 9

OceanofPDF.com

CHAPTER 9

OceanofPDF.com

COHABITING AND COMFORTING



It had been two weeks since Remi had moved in with Dimitrios and he the alpha couldn't even picture his life without the omega in it anymore. He came home most nights to find Remi nesting in some spot around the apartment, usually swaddled up in one or more of his fuzzy electric blankets, napping and purring in his adorable socks and one of the alpha's hoodies. Though, occasionally Dimitrios would find his pretty boy dressed up in something a little more scandalous, from the collection of silky, lacy things that he'd bought him. Those were some of his favorite nights, when he came home to a pliant, needy omega already plugged and waiting so patiently for him.

The alpha found himself coming home on time each day, looking forward to getting to see his little one, whether that meant he'd find him nestled under a little pile of pillows and blankets in some corner of the apartment napping, mixing up something in the kitchen, or sprawled out on his bed in pants and a collar, waiting to be fucked. Whatever Dimitrios came home to, he was always happy with what he found.

Whether getting pulled into a soft, warm pile of blankets and stripped of clothes and scented by a sleepy, purring Remi, or sat down on a bar stool and fed little bites of various dishes to get his opinion, or drawn into bed by desperate, summoning hands and whimpering pleas, he was never disappointed. It had all become incredibly domestic.

When Dimitrios had decided to get a sugar baby, he'd been expecting to get some relief from the constant arousal that itched under his skin, some proper sleep for once. But he'd ended up with a roommate, a perfect chef, a perfect little sex kitten, an adorable little vanilla scented cuddle machine... so many things.

honestly

e. He

Remi had fulfilled so many needs he didn't even realize that he had. The omega did things that no other lover had ever done for him, not just sex either. Remi frequently gave him his own kind of aftercare when they were done with sex, especially if he could tell that the alpha was stressed.

blankets,

ies.

n

things

came

y for

The omega would wash Dimitrios in the shower and afterward in bed, would scent him and hum softly as he carded his soft fingers through his hair and let Dimitrios tell him what was bothering him, or not, whatever the omega saw fit. Remi never demanded more than Dimitrios was willing to offer and was always pleased and happy with the attention and affection that he received.

ard to

itely in

oping,

ies and

was

It was during this period of absolute domestic felicity that it was interrupted by a very unwelcome set of events.

Dimitrios had been working with Damien over the past couple of weeks getting him ready to take over his position so that he could move himself downstairs to R&D. He already had an office ready there, and all his old friends were ecstatic about his impending arrival. Everything was moving smoothly.

down Each day he relinquished more and more control over to Damien, and
fed day the other alpha proved himself equal to the task at hand. Dimitrios
spent large portions of each day on phone calls and video conferences
various contractors and machine shops, as well as the staff at the Rock
facility. Everything was still on track to be ready on schedule and work
maybe it should.

and get Damien had already had a hand in replacing the accountant who had been
sonal arrested, and he'd been working closely with the heads of departments
implement changes and get things running more efficiently. As the end
that two weeks rolled around, Dimitrios barely popped his head in a few
he times a day to check and see if he needed anything from him.

usually The New York Arts Gala was only a day away and he'd taken possession
were Remi's new collection of suits, courtesy of Jairaj, just a few days previous.
He'd had to take Remi in to try them on for fit and the older omega had
Remi insisted on a few last minute adjustments that he'd made on the fly before
his hair, allowing them to take the suits. Dimitrios was looking forward to taking
an alpha pretty boy to show off in his pretty new suit and high heels. He knew with
a doubt that Remi would be fabulous.

did As Dimitrios had watched Jairaj adjust the collar of Remi's suit, he'd realized
in that moment that his hickeys had all faded, and all that remained of
upted darkest ones was a faint yellowing, barely visible. The only one left was
just over his scent gland, because the alpha often sucked on the spot when
was, knotted him.

elf Remi always purred hardest when he sucked his neck while knotting his
ld crushed him in his arms. As he stared at his little one, he suddenly wanted
ing the hickeys back. Now that they were gone, he missed them. Though, he
remembered that they were supposed to be going to see the omega's parents.

each for Christmas in just a couple weeks, and the last thing they needed was
still son showing up looking like he'd become purple polka-dotted.

with However, as Dimitrios stepped into the elevator at work that morning,
port phone dinged. He pulled it out to see a text from Simon Westin, the alpha
king as he and Remi had dined with a few weeks prior. He opened it and read
message quickly, tapping the icon to download the attachment, regardl
een slow connection.

to **Simon:** Amirah sent me this. I guess it's been making the rounds among
l of some of the society types. I just wanted to let you know. I'm not sure where
w came from, but thought you should see this.

Dimitrios waited as a fuzzy picture loaded and as it came into focus, he
ion of familiar anger surge inside him. He reached forward and smacked the lobby
iously. for the lobby so hard he was surprised it didn't break the damn thing. He
d looked down at his phone at a screenshot of a text message and picture
ore picture was of Remi, and he recognized the outfit he was wearing, but
ig his than that he recognized the background behind him. How could he not
without recognize his own lobby?

The text under the picture in the screenshot said, "*This is Dimitrios Cirillo's
realized new boyfriend. He's an omega. I heard he's not from a great family, so
the have a way in. I think he's in chef school or something. Whatever. Dimitrios
as one Cirillo is finally mine this year!*"

hile he The alpha stepped out into the busy lobby, a lot of employees were still
arriving through the packed space and there at the reception desk was Lila,
im and head receptionist. He walked right over to her, pulled out his phone, opened
ited all the picture and turned it around so she could see it.

ne The moment she saw the image her face went slack for a moment, and
arents she went bright red as tears started to fill her eyes, which in Dimitrios'

is their was tantamount to a confession. Dimitrios glared at her with complete
disdain and waved over one of the security guards stationed near the door.
his “Who did you sell this picture to?” Dimitrios asked, not bothering to keep
his voice down, and he knew that the other employees in the area were listening
as the place had gone quiet.

ess of “M-Mr. Cirillo... I can explain! I-I just needed the money... I’m so sorry
Please don’t fire me!”

ing Dimitrios' face didn't change at all from the angry mask of merciless
contempt.

“Don’t *fire you*? You have got to be joking right now. You are so far beyond
e felt fired. You’ll be lucky if you can find work anywhere in this city after this
button Unless you tell me who you sold this picture to, right now.”

He “I-It was Danielle Bishop. She called and offered me money for any
information about your personal life.” The receptionist sniffled, tears falling
more freely as she looked around at the faces of all the frozen employees around
them.

“And is this picture the only thing you sent her?”

illo’s “Yes! I swear, that’s all!”

o we At that moment the security guard arrived next to Dimitrios, and stood
Dimitrios waiting for his orders. Dimitrios addressed the receptionist first.

“You are fired. You have five minutes to collect your things and get them
l off of my property. Never come back, don’t use this as a reference, never
his appear in front of me again.” He turned to the security guard. “Make sure
you send leaves and add her to the list of people blacklisted from entering the
premises.”

then Before anyone could say anything else, Dimitrios walked away toward
view bank of elevators and pressed the button, stepping into one that opened

slammed the door behind him, and the moment his best friend saw his
nod that Leon seemed to stiffen, waiting to hear what the new awful news was.
menting “What the fuck, Dimi? What is it now?”

then. Dimitrios didn't speak, he just tossed his phone carelessly on to Leon's
with a clatter. The alpha picked it up and studied it for a moment. Dim
ay, watched his face contort with fury as his lip curled and he followed Di
neck in lead and tossed the damned thing onto the desk.

“We're going to need a new receptionist. I just fired the old one.” Dim
at up said from his place by the bank of windows where he was pacing back
ctually forth like a caged animal.

would “Who did she send it to?”

g “Fucking... Danielle Bishop, of course.”

ious Danielle Bishop was Dimitrios' most dedicated pursuer. Her father own
on's plastics company where they bought the raw beads of plastic that they
gment melt down and mold into various parts for their products.

He'd avoided her advances for years and honestly had been tired of her
the long time, but this was beyond just her being inappropriate and hangin
d what him at parties and business dinners. She had paid one of his own empl
to spy on him, and she had done the one thing that Dimitrios could nev
now forgive from anyone. She'd gone after his little one. He didn't know w
is was planning, but he knew she was planning something and he was no
troy mood to deal with her shit.

id “Do you think she'll try something at the Gala?”

“If she does, I'm going to cut ties with her father's business. MOD Pla
, which has been dying for our business for years, and given a single opportuni
would do an exemplary job. The only reason we've stayed with Bishop
Plastics so long is out of loyalty, but if they go after my omega, that's :

face, “Agreed.”

Leon had become fond of Remi. They had met a few more times over the couple weeks. Once when Remi had stopped in to have lunch with Dimitrios at his desk and once when the omega had accidentally locked himself out of their apartment and had to come get the alpha’s key.

Both times, Leon observed his best friend with his new boyfriend and determined, just as he had the first time, that Remi was good for him. Whenever the petite blond was around, Dimitrios calmed and softened. He smiled and became much more like the joking, easygoing alpha Leon remembered from their childhood, before business and responsibility had hardened him into the cool, calculating businessman he was today.

“Ugh... Do you think I should tell him about this?” Dimitrios asked, hesitated the sweeping toward the phone sitting on the desk while he paced.

Leon used to “Yes. He should go into this with open eyes, in case these idiots want to mess with him. He needs to know what to expect.”

“Yeah, you’re right. I’ll talk to him tonight.” Dimitrios said, still pacing for a moment. Leon could tell he was agitated, not just from the pacing but the sourness in the sharpness of his scent. Dimitrios wasn’t usually one for unnecessary movements, but he kept adjusting his collar and cuffs and shrugging his shoulders as if he were too tense.

“You okay, man?”

“Fine. I’ll be down on 16 if you need anything.” Dimitrios said before grabbing his phone and walking out of his office.

Leon watched him go, his shoulders were square, spine straight and movements stiff. It was clear he was irritated and tense. Leon just sighed and picked up his desk phone. He called down to HR and let them know about it.” receptionist and to tell them to hire someone new ASAP. Then he pick

his cell phone and used the contact he'd had saved for a month and never the last used until now.

Dimitrios, **Leon:** Hello. Is this Remi?

He waited a few moments to see if he'd get a response, and after a moment his phone dinged with a reply.



When

I more

loved

him

and

to fuck

g.

mess and

is

ed and

about the

ed up

In the two weeks since Remi had moved in with Dimitrios, he'd made himself at home in the apartment, and spending his evenings with the alpha had become routine. He'd get home, get his homework done and then spend his afternoon doing whatever he wanted, which was usually either nest cooking, or getting ready for his Daddy to come home and fuck him.

Remi loved the free time and he'd added two new recipes to his little cookbook in the past two weeks. Dimitrios was always happy to be his guinea pig and taste his creations, not caring when he made the kitchen a disaster area in his attempts to create new dishes.

Remi was happier than he could remember being since leaving home. The crippling loneliness that he'd been saddled with in his old apartment had gone and now he always had someone to hold onto and cuddle with. The alpha didn't seem to mind when he got clingy and pulled him into his makeshift nests to scent and kiss.

Remi had also learned something very surprising about himself during the intervening period. He'd always assumed that he simply hated any kind of kissing, touching, or sex that was slow or soft, but he and Dimitrios had wandered into that territory a couple of times, and he was surprised by the fact that it hadn't turned him off.

ver
ment

When the alpha kissed him outside the car dealership, slow, soft, and languid... it had been the first time that he'd ever felt himself melt into something like that. The connection between himself and Dimitrios was usually like a match; they touched and it sparked a bright, hot flame. But that kiss had melted him like a long burning candle until he was just a pool of heat and when Dimitrios had pulled away, it had taken the omega several moments to re-solidify himself back into his own body.

alpha
spending,
ing,

Sometimes when the omega pulled him into his little nests, Dimitrios would kiss him like that, slow and gentle, running his big warm hands over Remi's body appreciatively as he melted back into that needy, soft place. In the mornings too, they dipped into that slower, gentler intimacy when they were sleepy and warm in bed.

into a
The
ad
he
little

Of course, there were still the nights where the alpha was rough and predominant, and Remi adored them all. Dimitrios had tied, bound, gagged, and fucked him in almost every room in the house. He'd guided the omega through the most exquisite pain and pleasure. He'd stripped away everything of him until he was nothing but pliant, obedience and needful submission. Dimitrios had taken to tying his hands up above his head recently, latching Remi onto the headboard. Remi loved the feeling of helplessness and yet the simultaneous feeling of safety as he was dominated by the alpha he had to trust implicitly.

the
d of
d
the

Remi found that his body reacted almost instinctively to Dimitrios now. Whenever the alpha touched him, it was like he knew what to do without even a word spoken. With just a brush of his hand, Dimitrios could have Remi on his knees, ready to submit and take anything the alpha wanted to give him. The press of his lips could have Remi arched into him, needful and gasping for the warmth of a tongue could have Remi wetness dewing between his legs without

effort on his part. He'd been trained well to expect his alpha's touch, and he knew what to do when he got it.

Dimitrios had his little routines for aftercare now, bathing and dressing but that before putting him to bed. But Remi had developed his own aftercare for alpha too. Remi could see that being in his dominant headspace was sometimes a hard crash for Dimitrios in the aftermath of a long session understood that better than anyone, as he'd experienced it on occasion himself when surfacing from his subspace. The omega knew that sometimes, just like everyone, Dimitrios had a bad day.

Remi loved returning the favor of caring for the alpha. He liked to was strong body and then curl up next to him in bed, listening to his problems while scenting him and scratching his nails through his hair in that way perfectly made the alpha purr low and rumbling in his chest. It was like watching, and the stress and tension leave his body, slowly bleeding away until it was gone. It made him feel good to see Dimitrios' tensions ease and burdens lift until every layer was calm and tired.

The alpha slept deepest on those nights, and woke refreshed and smiling. Those were Remi's favorite mornings, when the alpha was playful and would blow little raspberries against his neck until Remi giggled and come pushed him away before trying to roll over and go back to sleep, and Dimitrios would kiss him deeply and smile into their lip lock as he rolled over and slid between his legs.

Ever since the incident with Remi's bullies being suspended, school had been back to being boring and predictable, just how Remi liked it. He went to school, he went to work, he went to the gym, he went to the store, he went to the doctor, he went to the vet. The classes and he went home. Phoenix and Aiden were both insufferable and he'd given them both rides in it.

He'd told them that it was Dimitrios' car and that he was borrowing it

nd now because his alpha didn't like him taking public transportation—which was partly true—except that legally the car belonged to Remi. His project with Cade had wrapped up, and they'd gotten top marks. Remi was sure that he would never work on another project together again, a prospect for which he was thankful. The stresses in his life were at a minimum, he was going to school, and his "job" was basically just to be spoiled every night by an alpha sex god.

Sometimes, life was good for Remi Laroche.

It was a regular Friday morning, he'd just parked and was slipping and sliding his way along the sidewalk toward the building when his phone rang. He pulled out his cell phone to find a message from an unknown number.

Unknown: Hello. Is this Remi?

Remi: I'm sorry, who is this?

Leon: It's Leon, Dimitrios' business partner.

Remi felt himself get jittery at the unexpected contact. He remembered Leon's number, but he also remembered the alpha saying it was for emergencies. He tried to sound normal as he responded, and thought he probably sounded like a peppy idiot.

Remi: Oh! Hi! Is everything okay?

Leon: Kind of. I know it's Friday and you probably have things to do at school, but I think Dimi mentioned you get out early on Fridays? Something happened this morning and I think he needs to chill out. Would you mind stopping by and just visiting him for a minute after school? I know it would help him relax.

Instantly Remi's mind went to the situation with their old manufacture cops had caught them and they were in jail, but the legal system was a

was moving beast and with things so close to the holidays, it was unlikely that a trial would be scheduled very soon. He wondered if something had happened to them and typed back quickly.

which he **Remi:** Of course. Is he okay? I can skip class and come now if I need to.

to **Leon:** He's fine. Don't skip class. Just stop by when you can, alright?

alpha Remi was confused and wanted to go right now to see what was wrong with Dimitrios, but he also knew that he should probably listen to Leon's advice. The alpha was Dimitrios' best friend after all. Maybe it wasn't something so serious that it required his immediate presence. Remi didn't know, but he resolved to find out as soon as classes were done.

pulled **Remi:** Sure. Thanks for letting me know!

Leon: No problem. Thanks for taking care of him.

Remi: Anytime.

He put his phone away and walked off toward class, mind still racing with possibilities of what could have happened to need him to go comfort and give Dimitrios.

For once he beat Aiden to class, and when his friend finally arrived, Remi had to press a hand to his mouth to suppress a laugh. Aiden's entire neck was covered in hickeys and as he sat down next to him, Phoenix's scent permeated the air so thickly that Remi had to breathe through his mouth. After the other omega pulled off his coat, Remi could see the edges of hickeys on his wrists peeking out.

and "So... are you going into heat, or is Phoenix going into rut? Because you will look like you lost a fight with a Hoover."

"Oh, right. I don't want to hear that from you, hickey master... But if you must know, Phoenix's rut is just around the corner. Probably a week away." Remi reached over and took Aiden's hand. He looked into the omega's

hat a sincerely. Aiden got very jealous and possessive of his alpha when it w
opened close to his rut, but Phoenix was twice as bad when the omega was clo
his heat. However, Aiden's jealousy also made him insecure and Remi
to. that was hard, but he also knew there was no reason for it. Phoenix loo
his omega with the same childish wonder as a pup on Christmas morni
g with Whenever Aiden was around, the alpha lit up and his gaze never left hi
lvice. omega unless necessary.

ng so "How are you doing? Are you alright? Is your omega acting up like las
he time?"

"Last night a little bit... At the store some random omega started hittin
him because of his scent. I mean, of course he smells amazing because
rut pheromones, but when I came around the corner and saw her talkin
him, I just got so upset, you know?"

with theRemi wrapped an arm around Aiden and hugged him. He wished he co
make his friend understand how loved he was. Phoenix would rather c
dick off than ever have sex with any omega other than Aiden. Remi kn
emi that for a fact. It was clear for anyone to see in the way that the alpha l
ck was at him.

"Aiden, you know that Phoenix loves you. He adores every hair on you
h. As head. I'm pretty sure that if you stubbed your toe on a chair, he would
ys on challenge it to a fight." Remi said and Aiden gave a little, watery laugh
doesn't see anyone but you. I promise that. You two are meant for each
ou other."

"I know. I really do know that, Remi. I'm just feeling needy."

you "I understand. You should just talk to Phoenix. He's a good alpha. He'
way." care of you."

s eyes "Of course I know that. He's the best alpha ever." Aiden said, waving

was dismissive hand.

se to “Well then, why are you so nervous? What’s got you so upset?” Remi
knew confused.

ked at He didn’t understand how Aiden could question what he and Phoenix l
ng. They were so perfect together. They were both total goofballs with the
is dumbass sense of humor and love for public displays of affection that
usually had to break up to keep innocent bystanders eyes from being so
st for life. He’d never met another couple like them, who just clicked and
were equal parts annoying and endearing. He loved them to death.

g on “Because... Gods, Remi, he's so amazing. What am I gonna do if he le
of his me? What if he finds some other omega who is like... better and pretti
g to smarter than me? If he breaks up with me I think I’d die.” Aiden said,
wavering and filled with tears.

ould Remi gaped at his friend who had tears in his eyes. He reached over an
ut his pulled a move that was straight out of the Dimitrios playbook. He grab
ew Aiden by the jaw and forced him to look at him eye to eye.

ooked “Now you listen to me. No one is better than you. No one in the world
prettier than you. Maybe there are smarter people out there, like rocket
ar scientists and stuff, but you’re a brilliant chef and an amazing person.
a great friend and an even better boyfriend. Your alpha loves you and l
1. “He not going to leave you. How can you not see that he would literally die
h mere thought of breaking up with you? You are everything to him.
Understood?”

Aiden nodded, but Remi didn’t release him from his hand.

ll take “Say it. Say that Phoenix loves you.”

“Phoenix loves me.”

a “Damn straight.” Remi released his hold on his face and wrapped his a

around his friend, hugging him tightly. “Don’t ever doubt that, Aiden. asked, the things in this world, never doubt how much that alpha loves you.”

As soon as Remi released Aiden from his hold, he pulled out his cell and had. while his friend was distracted wiping at his teary eyes and pulling out same notebooks, Remi typed a quick message to Phoenix and sent it off.

Remi: Hey, you know how I always tell you to tone it down at school carried the PDA? Well it’s time to tone it the fuck up. Your omega is feeling r l who After class you have my express permission to go full alpha in the hall Remi wasn’t surprised in the least when he got a response in less than :aves seconds, half misspelled.

Phoenix: Wahts wrong with Aiden!?!?!?! Is Bbby okay? I will come er and voice Remi smiled at his phone and typed back quickly before Phoenix sprin across campus.

Remi: Don’t come! He’s fine! Just give him extra attention after class, id

Phoenix: Are you sure? I can come right now. What’s wrong? bed

Remi: It’s because your rut is near, dumbass. He needs you to remind is how much you love him and tell him you’re never going to leave him f : another omega.

Phoenix: EW Rem what the fuck? Of course I wouldn’t... fucking gro You’re ne’s You’re nasty.

The omega had to bite his lip to suppress a laugh at the characteristic : at the response.

Remi: I know that, but have you told him that lately? Make sure he kn how much you love him. He’s feeling inadequate right now.

Phoenix: INADEQWAHT? MY OMEGA IS WHAT NOW? Oh hell r coming over there.

Remi: If you pull him out of class you’re just going to embarrass him. rms

Of all come to him after class, okay?

Phoenix: UUUUGhg FINE. Cuddle him or something then. I can't fuc
nd stand this.

his **Remi:** On it

He could only imagine Phoenix in his own class right now, antsy to ge
with Aiden. But that was good, he needed to be ready to come and get his o
eedy. and show him how much he loved him. It made Remi crazy to think th
way. Aiden could doubt even for a single moment, the love that the two of ti
five shared.

But Remi was all too familiar with feeling inadequate. He'd spent year
e now! feeling that way, and in many ways still felt that. Sometimes he wonde
ted when he and Dimitrios' arrangement came to an end, how he'd handle
He'd pictured many times how his perfect, handsome Daddy would lo
okay? someone else on his arm, someone rich, classy, and sophisticated, som
better than him.

him His and Dimitrios' situation was completely different than Aiden and F
for though. They weren't in a real relationship, so it was crazy to expect
commitment from the alpha that he had never agreed to give. Remi wa
ss. enjoying it while he could, and though he knew that someday it was gc
probably rip his heart out, he wasn't letting go.

All through class Remi wrapped his arms around Aiden whenever they
weren't actively cooking. He did as Phoenix had asked, and cuddled hi
ows omega as things sauteed and baked, and by the end of class Aiden was
to his usual joking self.

10. I'm They cooked and fed each other little bites of divinely cooked cassoule
moaning around the tiny mouthfuls as they perfected their dish. Remi l
Just arm hooked with Aiden as they walked out of the class, but as soon as

were in the hallway, Remi could smell Phoenix's scent. It was strong in the confined space and he relinquished his hold on Aiden at once, knowing his friend was about to get attacked with the love and affection he so desperately needed.

"Aiden..." That single word was so rife with desperation and worry that it made Remi's heart warm... at least until Phoenix rushed forward and pushed his omega up under the thighs and started making out with him in the middle of the hallway.

Remi normally would have tried to stop them when they were like this, but just this once, he decided to let them carry on. Aiden had his arms firmly wrapped around Phoenix's neck and was just as lost in the kiss as his alpha, letting himself be ravished in the middle of the milling students, who were used to such displays from overly-affectionate couples near their friends' cycles to give them much of their attention.

Remi hesitantly stood next to them, just in case he needed to run interference with any teachers or other students, but nobody seemed to want to come between a clearly pre-rut alpha and his omega. After a minute, their kisses just broke and they were scenting each other as Phoenix growled low and threateningly dangerous and Aiden purred, higher and needier.

"You're mine, omega." Phoenix growled as he started to mouth over Aiden's neck. "Mine... Mine... Mine." He repeated between little bites to the right side of the column of his neck.

"Yours... Of course I'm yours, alpha." Aiden whimpered back as his hand gripped into Phoenix's dark hair, but as Phoenix pulled back a bit, the alpha slid one hand down to the alpha's neck, just over his scent gland and leaned his head into his eyes, questioning. "...Mine?" He asked, voice hesitant and a little fearful.

Phoenix actually growled, not the quiet rumblings he'd released earlier. He stepped forward until Aiden's back gratefully into contact with the wall and pushed his hips forward between Aiden's legs. Remi glanced away and tried unsuccessfully not to hear the next words. "You know I'm yours... Does that feel like I want anyone else? You know you're the only one who makes me like this... That's it. We're going to fuck you right now and I'm going to fuck you until you never question again what I want in my bed."

"I... Fuck. Yeah... Okay."

Remi felt fond of Aiden and Phoenix, as he watched the alpha pull back from the wall and start walking off.

"The parking lot is the other way," Remi said helpfully and Phoenix turned and hurried in the other direction.

"Thanks Rem!"

"Anytime! You two have a wild time for me! I want literally NONE of the details!" Remi called after them as he waved goodbye.

Remi made it through his final class and rushed out to his car, slipping on ice and landing painfully on his hip as he tried to jog along the icy sidewalk. He hissed a breath through his teeth and rubbed the sore spot as he scrambled to get Aiden's up and hobbled the rest of the way to his car. He tossed his backpack in the marked passenger seat and started the venture across the city during mid-day traffic, making it to Dimitrios' office in just under thirty-five minutes.

The security guards seemed to have been briefed about him, because, when he walked up to the doors they nodded at him and greeted him by name. He greeted back with a, "Good afternoon."

Inside he was surprised to see the reception desk was being manned by a strong security guard. He didn't stop to check in, just waved as he passed.

...; but a and headed to the elevators.

came Remi pulled out the little badge that Dimitrios had given him and scan
s legs. so he could access the elevator up to Level 16. He waited as the elevat
s. zoomed upward, and stepped off when he arrived. He hadn't actually r
now of Dimitrios' new/old co-workers. He'd only been to the building a cou
ome, times and only to this floor once, when Dimitrios had shown him wher
io I office was being prepared.

The omega walked out into the rather austere hallway and headed toward
Dimitrios' office. At the time of his last visit, no one else had been arou
k from but Remi came to a halt as someone walked out of an office he was pa

The omega almost slammed into a tall, slender beta with shoulder-leng
rned braids. The stranger looked at Remi with question, brows furrowing as
scanned him, clearly wondering what he was doing in a confidential ar
“Hi. Can I help you?”

the “Oh, hi. Um... No thanks. I'm just here to see someone.”

That seemed to surprise the beta even more and in the doorway behind
on the appeared an alpha, tall and leaner than Dimitrios with brown hair.
walk. “How did you get on this floor?” The alpha asked.

ambled Suddenly Remi felt a little threatened as more alphas and betas emerge
nto the the offices around him and he stepped back. None of them seemed
traffic, aggressive, but they were still strangers and he was alone, in unfamilia
territory.

when “I have a badge...” Remi said and pulled his backpack around to rifle t
e, and it and pulled out the little badge again. “Dimitrios gave it to me.”

“Wait... Are you Dimitrios' boyfriend?” A beta with slicked back black
r a tall, and a neat beard asked as he stepped forward and gave a friendly smile
sed by somewhat soothed Remi's unease.

“Yes, that’s me! I’m Remi, it’s nice to meet you.”

“Oh my god, finally! I never thought we’d get to meet him.” One of the men in the doorways off the hall said loudly.

Remi felt relief as the beta with the nice smile stepped forward and offered him a firm grip of his hand.

“Hi, I’m Raj. I’m the Head of Research and Development. It’s great to meet you.”

Before he knew it, Remi was getting introduced to everyone, and his hands were shaken by all of the strangers packed into the hallway. The one he’d almost slammed into was Zaire and the one behind him in the doorway was

Christopher. He was introduced to each person and tried to remember their

names, but it was a lot to take in when all he wanted was to get to Dimitrios.

As if his thoughts had summoned him, Remi heard a familiar voice behind the little cluster surrounding him.

“What the hell is going on out here?” The group around him parted and Remi met eyes with Dimitrios, who looked surprised for a moment, but instantly moved forward and pulled him away from the crowd and into a loose embrace. “Baby, what are you doing here?”

“I just came to see you.” Remi said, leaning into the alpha’s chest and looking up at him.

Remi watched as the alpha’s expression softened and behind him little

“Oooo’s” were exchanged, as if this were an elementary school classroom. Remi felt his cheeks go red, but Dimitrios ignored it and leaned down to press a kiss to his lips.

“Thanks, sweetheart. Let’s go to my office.”

“Oh, come on! We barely got to meet him!” Christopher called as Dimitrios wrapped an arm around his omega and guided him off toward his office.

Remi looked back and waved. "It was nice to meet you all!"

the guys

OceanofPDF.com

needed

to meet

and

most

their

activities.

beyond

and Remi

eventually

room.

to

activities

eventually.

Remi looked back and waved. “It was nice to meet you all!”

OceanofPDF.com

CHAPTER 10

OceanofPDF.com

CHAPTER 10

OceanofPDF.com

OFFICE RENDEZVOUS



Dimitrios herded Remi into his new office, impatient to get his little omega alone now that the opportunity had presented itself. Once they were inside, Dimitrios locked the door and helped Remi out of his winter wear.

The omega hadn't seen the inside of the office since its completion. There were just as many windows as in the alpha's old office, and a great view, though much less impressive than the view from the top floor. However, the windows were where the similarities ended.

The new office was at least four times larger and packed with tables of expensive looking equipment. In one corner was a pair of leather couches and a coffee table, clearly for casual meetings, and on the opposite side of the room sat a small conference table set up with chairs and partitioned off by retractable walls.

Dimitrios' desk was the centerpiece of the room, where his former office had looked to Remi like any regular desk and computer setup, the new one was much more impressive. The desk was almost as large as the conference table and dominated by four monitors that were suspended on adjustable metal arms.

Everything was matte black and dark gray, modern to the extreme. Remi thought the place looked like a villain's lair from a spy movie, but it was like Dimitrios, which was all it took to make it feel safe to him.

The omega let himself be led along toward the alpha's desk, but when Dimitrios sat in his desk chair and grabbed Remi by the hips to pull him down into his lap, Remi hissed and recoiled as his tender hip was gripped by Dimitrios' strong hand.

"Baby? What's wrong? Are you hurt?" Dimitrios asked, his hands turning instantly from grasping to tracing over his body, looking for an injury.

"I just slipped on the stupid ice. I'm okay." Remi said, waving a dismissive hand.

"Oh... Baby, let me see."

Dimitrios reached for the button of his jeans and Remi's well-trained body instantly responded with the first stirrings of arousal. He reached down, stopped the alpha's hands just as he popped the button and reached for Remi's fly.

"Stop... I'll do it."

"Why? What's wrong, little one? You don't want me to touch you?"

"It's not that. It's just... When you start undressing me, my body expects certain things to happen. So, unless you plan on taking care of that in your new office, it's best that I do the undressing."

Dimitrios slid a hand up under Remi's shirt and laid it against the arch of his spine that led to his ass.

"Oh, pretty boy... You have no idea how much I'd like that. But for now, let me see where you're hurt."

Remi unzipped his pants and pushed them down to about mid-thigh, exposing the baby pink cotton thong he had on under his clothes. He turned and

ni down as he showed Dimitrios the place where he'd landed. The omega nelled the side strap of his underwear up out of the way to see the full mark. I could see a bruise forming under the skin on his hip and thigh about the of his hand. It wasn't too bad, but it would take a bit to heal. He reached n down and gently probed it with his fingers to test how tender it was and ed in found that it wasn't overly painful.

“Aww... Look at you, Baby. Does it hurt?” Dimitrios slid his hand up uring thigh and gently caressed the bruise. “My poor little kitten.”

Apparently it didn't matter who undressed him. Standing right in front ssive Dimitrios in a thong, with his jeans around his knees was a recipe for a especially when the alpha was using *that* voice and calling him his little kitten... not fair.

ody Remi felt wetness dampening the strap of the thong that was nestled be and his cheeks and he could feel himself getting hard, his erection pushing the front of his panties. The omega pulled his shirt down in a meager attempt to disguise how turned on he was already, which was useless, because he Dimitrios could already smell his slick.

It was unfair how easily Dimitrios could get him like this, ready to drop his knees or bend over his desk with nothing but a single word or an easy touch.

our Remi felt his submissive side coming to the forefront as Dimitrios looked at him with familiar dark hunger in his eyes, but this time slightly clouded of his worry. Remi reached forward and gently petted over the side of the alpha's face.

ow, let “I'm okay, Daddy. Really, it barely hurts at all.”

“I don't like it... Come here, little one. Let me kiss you better.”

exposing Remi gave a soft little laugh as Dimitrios' hand on his lower back slid down. He looked to his unbruised hip and pulled him closer. He felt the alpha's other hand

He pulled slide up his inner thigh to steady him and guide him into place, the edge of Dimitrios' finger grazing the cotton of his thong.

The omega knew that licking wouldn't do much for a bruise when there was no external injury. It would expedite the healing a bit, but it wasn't really going to do more than make them both horny and Remi knew that Dimitrios knew that too. The omega sighed in soft pleasure as a warm tongue pressed against the skin of his thigh and dragged over the bruise.

Once the alpha had done all that he could for the bruise, Remi felt Dimitrios' lips beginning to wander away from their original purpose, toward his groin. In arousal, his hands guided the omega to turn. He felt Dimitrios' thumbs pull his pants apart and gasped when a hot tongue pressed right against the already worn fabric of his thong.

Between "D-Daddy... That's not where I got hurt." Remi chided as he braced himself with his hands against the desk in front of him.

Remi replied "Well, better safe than sorry."

Dimitrios pulled back just enough to hook his fingers in Remi's pantie elastic and pull them down to his thighs where his jeans were still caught. A hand pressed gently on his back to guide him forward.

"Bend over the desk, pretty boy... I'm gonna eat you out, but you have to be quiet. Can you do that? Can you be quiet for Daddy?"

"Yes... I can be quiet." Remi whispered back.

Remi let himself be guided by the hand on his back until his chest and belly were resting on the desktop, the three monitors so close he could feel his hair brushing the screen. The omega's arms were bent, his hands resting half-curved next to either side of his head. He felt horribly and perfectly exposed, bent over the desk with his pants and panties around his knees and knowing there were people so close by that could hear him if he were to

ge of loud. It was filthy to think that someone could know what they were doing to what Dimitrios was doing to him in his office.

e was “Hold yourself open for me. I want to look at you, Baby.”

lly Remi moved his trembling hands back and pulled his cheeks apart, exposing his most intimate flesh to the alpha’s gaze. He felt a little rivulet of slick pressed todown his perineum and over his sac.

“Like this, Daddy?”

Dimitrios’ “Just like that, Baby... Fuck you’re so wet already. You love it when I ass as touches you, don’t you?”

cheeks Remi had to bite his lips to keep from moaning at the feel of warm breath gusting over his quivering entrance. He whimpered quietly and thumped forehead softly against the desk before answering.

is “Yes.. You know I do. I love it so much, Daddy. Please... “

Dimitrios was one satisfied alpha as he watched Remi bent over his desk holding himself open and begging. He’d been pissed off and stressed all morning, but now he was so distracted that all he could focus on was the sight of his omega’s soft pink hole just in front of him, the scent of his slick, and the sound of his quiet pleas.

e to be “You’re such a good boy. You’re my good boy, Remi. I want you to tell Daddy what you want. Be specific. Ask me for what you need, Baby. I’ll hear you say it. Tell me everything you want me to do to you. Everything.”
upper Remi’s mind whirled with possibilities, but only one thing really stuck in his mind. Something that he’d wanted to rectify, something Dimitrios had probably already forgotten, but it still bothered Remi.

y The omega had to take several deep breaths to control the volume and tone of his voice. He wanted to beg, loudly and lewdly. Remi knew how much Dimitrios liked it when he lost control and screamed for him, but this v

ing, the time or the place for it. He controlled himself and spoke softly, but clearly.

“Do you remember the first time I visited you in your office?”

osing Dimitrios let the memory play through his mind and a smile tugged at the corner of his lips. Oh, he remembered all too well.

“Yeah, Baby. I remember. Tell me, what do you remember?”

“Y-you ate me out while I was bent over your desk...”

Daddy “Mm-hm... and then?”

“You... had me swallow my own slick.”

ath Dimitrios could see Remi trembling, the muscles in his thighs were quivering, the hands still holding the omega open to his gaze, twitched more slick escaped from his pretty pink hole. The alpha trailed a gentle up the inside of Remi’s thigh, making the omega jerk and quiver as he stroked the soft skin of Remi’s inner thigh.

ll “Did you like that? Did it turn you on, pretty boy?”

he Remi whined softly at the hand that was touching him so close to the p vanilla wanted it, but so far. He didn’t know if he wanted it on his cock or his if he just wanted those long, elegant fingers shoved into his mouth when the alpha fucked him from behind, but all of them sounded equally good.

wannaHe let his mind wander back to that evening in Dimitrios’ office, when ing.” had worn panties for Dimitrios for the first time, and they’d almost been

in his caught by Leon. He remembered Dimitrios gently pouring his own slick his mouth, something the alpha hadn’t done again since that night... but Remi had thought about it many times. It was one of the hottest things ever experienced, and he did want it, but more than that... he wanted to

ch Dimitrios off and do it properly this time. He remembered Dimitrios as was not

him if he could deepthroat, and the disappointment of telling him no. E
now he could. He'd be able to please him.

“Yes... It turned me on. I want you to do that again. Then fuck my mo
the can do it properly this time Daddy.”

“Ah. I see.”

Dimitrios felt so fond as he looked at Remi, already so overwhelmed,
trembling and whimpering at nothing but a soft hand on his thigh. But
processed the omega's words, they settled like an uncomfortable little
in his gut.

Did his little one think he'd disappointed him that night? Because he n
as definitely hadn't. Remi never disappointed him, especially not sexually
e hand he wondered if the omega had been holding onto this idea that he'd so
let him down that night. Dimitrios disliked that notion at once. Remi w
good boy, *always*.

Dimitrios slid his touch up Remi's thigh and gently took the omega's c
lace he his hand, stroking him slowly with a light pressure, just enough to hav
ass or omega arching and moaning.

le the “You know what I remember, little one? That night in my office was
perfect... other than almost being caught by Leon.” The alpha said wit
Remi wry tone. “But *you*, Baby... You were exquisite. Your mouth was so s
en warm on my cock... I remember it like it was yesterday. How you helc
k into cum in your mouth and held my hand to your throat as you swallowed
it could feel it. You were so good. You don't have to deepthroat to make
he'd feel good, pretty boy. You always make me feel good, so don't ever w
o suck about that, okay?”

sking Remi's body was in revolt. He was being pleased by the gentle, warr
on his cock and eased by the alpha's words that were somehow both fi

but and soothing, the way only Dimitrios could be. Remi was certain that no one could ever make him feel this same mix of near-shameful levels of arousal... I mixed with compassionate reassurance. Sex with Dimitrios was like being fucked raw, while simultaneously being swaddled in a soft blanket of feelings.

“Okay... Yeah, fuck... Gods, please... Touch me, Daddy...” Remi begged as his hands slipping where they were still trying to hold himself open. Remi was bare before Dimitrios in a way he’d never been with anyone because he had never felt that anyone could be trusted with his most vulnerable self. Remi knew that the alpha would take care of him. When Daddy spoke to him, his word was law, and when he touched him... it was how the touch of the divine.

“I’ve got you, Baby. I’m gonna make you feel so good, little one. Just relax now. You can let go with your hands. Just focus on feeling.”

Remi removed his hands, and the alpha used his free hand to pull his left asscheek to the side and expose him again. Dimitrios leaned forward and pressed his tongue against Remi’s entrance, still slowly jerking him off with the other hand as he began to lick over and over the omega’s soft, pink hole. The alpha’s mouth was flooded with slick, and he growled at the sweetness on his tongue as he listened to Remi’s muffled cries. He could tell Remi was trying to hold his hands over his mouth to stifle his cries. Cute. He pushed his tongue into Remi and was rewarded with more slick and a lovely, throaty whimper from the omega. He tightened the fist around Remi’s cock and moved it faster as Remi began to eat him out in earnest, fucking the omega with his tongue and sucking at his rim in turns, before lazily licking him over and over, until Remi was whining with need.

Dimitrios loved doing this. He’d never loved eating anyone out so much.

no one he did with Remi, but the omega was so receptive to his touch, his mouth
usual fell apart under his ministrations and gave himself over to pleasure in a way
being that no one else had ever done before. He knew the difference. It was that
Remi trusted him so much, his pretty baby trusted him implicitly, and
Dimitrios took his trust into his hands and cradled it carefully, just like
aged, with his little one. Maybe their sex was rough and painful, but he knew
liked it. The omega got off on the pain as much as the pleasure and Dimitrios
, knew where the line was. He'd guided him close to it, but never across
he never would. He'd learned to read every movement, every sound and
on his signal that Remi had. He knew them all and he could play the omega's
was like an instrument. Dimitrios knew every chord and note and delicate
vibration of his lithe, curvy baby and he knew how to pull his pleasure
relax him with devastating intensity.

“Ngh... ‘m close... So close... ah...fuck, Daddy...” Remi cried through
his hands.

and Dimitrios cupped his palm around the head of Remi's cock, so that when
it came it would shoot into his hand, rather than getting everywhere. It only
took a few more moments, and he knew exactly when Remi's release was
on his way coming. He'd done this enough to know the signs by now. The little flutters
Remi had squeezes on his penetrating tongue, the quivering dance of his thighs and
his inside tensed up, the jerking of his cock in his hand, but most of all, that soft
the sound he made in the back of his throat.

When their mornings were quiet and tender, and even when Dimitrios
heard Remi screaming under him... that little sound was always there. Always
the same tiny whine that built into another larger sound, but it was his favorite
noise in the world. Dimitrios sealed his lips around his hole and sucked
as Remi's release hit him, getting a mouthful of vanilla slick. He felt the

th. He squish of cum in his palm and heard Remi's suppressed, "*Mmmhhnnn*.
a way he tried to smother his sounds.

rust. Remi's entire body felt hot. He was sweating in his long-sleeve shirt, p
orgasm shivers fluttering over him as he came down from a powerful r
he did but when he felt a gentle hand guiding him, he followed its direction. F
v Remi stood on shaking legs and lowered himself to his knees, not bothering
Dimitrios up his jeans or panties. There was no shame from his nudity in front of
it, and Dimitrios. The alpha had seen every inch of him, and even half-dressed
id little sweating, with teary eyes and a softening cock, Remi felt beautiful wh
body Dimitrios looked at him.

The omega watched in desperation as Dimitrios scooted forward and
from bracketed his smaller body with his knees, looming over him, larger th
and irresistibly dominant. Remi tilted his face up to look at him as he l
h his forward. The omega parted his lips in invitation and closed his eyes as
his own slick trickling down into his open mouth, remaining perfectly
en he until he felt the little stream of spit and slick stop.

nly When he cracked his lids, Remi was met with Dimitrios' dark, assessin
was The alpha was studying him as he sat there with his head tilted back, n
uttering open and full of his own vanilla-flavored juices.

s he "You're so perfect... Fuck, how did I get so lucky? Always so good fo
little My good boy. My pretty omega. You're such a Daddy's boy, aren't yc
Remi couldn't answer him, but he just blinked slowly and remained pe
had still, neck fully exposed in his vulnerable and trusting position. This se
ys the to be enough answer for the alpha, who leaned down and brought his f
orite close to Remi's again with a soft growl of approval. He took the omeg
l as in a gentle grip and Remi shivered all the way down his body when he
warm Dimitrios' mouth over his, the alpha's tongue dipped down into his slic

...” as filled one and slide against the roof of his mouth in a filthy caress before pulling back.

Most- Remi watched in desperation as the alpha licked his lips, leaving them release, with the remnants of the slick on his tongue. Remi couldn't look away from his mouth, and the shine on his lips. It almost looked like he was wearing lipgloss, but he knew it wasn't... it was his slick, and that knowledge brought arousal flaring once more. He felt Dimitrios push his mouth closed and watched and listened as the alpha spoke and a large, warm hand wrapped gently around his neck.

“Swallow for me, Baby.”

Remi did as he was told and swallowed at once, eyes falling shut as he felt his adam's apple move against the hand on his throat. He had to swallow twice to clear his mouth enough to gasp a deep breath. He opened his eyes and he felt and looked at Dimitrios who was sitting in his desk chair, still above him still looking dominant and beautiful as ever.

Remi's eyes fell to the hand loosely curled into a fist on his leg. He'd been staring at him only using one hand, and as his stare became prolonged, the alpha opened his palm to reveal the pearly evidence of Remi's earlier release. Remi felt his cheeks warm at the shimmering whiteness in the alpha's hand. Without thought or permission, Remi leaned forward and pressed his tongue to that palm, cleaning his own seed off of Dimitrios' hand with long strokes. He perfectly his tongue until all of his cum was gone. He swallowed and sat back on his heels.

The omega looked up at Dimitrios somewhat reluctantly, but felt happy when Dimitrios' jaw bloom in his chest when he was met with a soft, indulgent smile. The alpha felt carded a hand through Remi's slightly sweaty hair and looked down in a dark-

re eyes with that same softness, before leaning down and pressing a kiss to his lips, making Remi whine against the alpha's slick-covered lips.

glossy “Aww, look at my little kitten. You're such a good boy, with such a very useful little mouth. You still want Daddy to use it more?”

ing Remi's hands slid up Dimitrios' thighs as he nodded eagerly.

had his “Yes. Oh, please yes.” Remi said as he leaned forward, lips parting slightly in that familiar inviting way.

ed “Mmn... What a needy boy I have. What ever will I do with you?” Dimitrios said fondly as he gave a soft tug to Remi's hair before pulling his hand away and reaching to unbuckle his belt.

felt Remi watched in needful anticipation as Dimitrios unfastened his belt and pulled down his trousers before pushing his pants and underwear down far enough to expose his cock. Remi's mouth watered at the sight. He loved this. He loved being on his knees for Dimitrios, it felt like the best place in the world when his Daddy took the reins of his control and all Remi had to do was be his neglected noticed boy.

When that hard hand gripped into his blond hair and guided him forward. He Remi moaned and opened his mouth in welcome as the alpha's cock slid inside. He sighed through his nose as his mouth was invaded by the familiar weight and feel of Dimitrios' length, the tang of his precum and the musk of his scent. He was guided down, but before the cock reached the back of his throat, the alpha pulled him up again. Even as Remi was guided back up, the alpha didn't push into his throat. As Remi tried to go further on the next stroke, Dimitrios' hand in his hair wouldn't allow it.

alpha “Ah, ah, ah... Not this time, pretty boy. I'm going to show you just how to his you make me feel, even without depththroating.”

Remi felt his stomach fill with butterflies at those words, but he still w

to his Dimitrios to fuck his throat. Not just because of him not being able to c
the past, but because he liked it. Remi loved that feeling of aching full
ry this throat, the flutter of his suppressed gag reflex as the alpha slid into
out of it at his leisure. There was nothing as good as Dimitrios using hi
his pleasure, especially when he lost his composure just that little bit a
ghtly inthrust up into his mouth.

The alpha was always in immaculate control, but one of his few trigger
nitrios Remi had found to get his control to slip was when he fucked his throa
l away omega's favorite sound in the world was that mix between a growl and
moan as the alpha lost control just for a brief second and fisted his hair
and and thrust up into his mouth hard and fast, uncontained and wild. Rem
xpose making that iron-clad control slip, even just a little bit. But he also kne
eing when Dimitrios was determined to do something there was no changin
his mind.

good Dimitrios wanted to laugh as Remi looked up at him with sad eyes. Po
Remi was actually somehow managing to pout with a dick in his mout
rd, Dimitrios was amused by his pretty boy's adorable reaction as he guid
id head for a few more moments, but the omega was still pouting, his lips
miliar pursed around his cock and eyes looking at him as if he were begging.
isk of Dimitrios pulled the omega back off of his cock until it was freed from
f his mouth with a soft 'pop'. He stared down at Remi, who was an absolute
lown, with his messy blond hair still clenched in the alpha's fist, his big gray
third wide and pleading, his full bottom lip puffed out in a petulant little pou
Dimitrios used the grip in his hair to tilt his head back further as he lea
w gooddown and stared into his eyes.

“Why are you pouting?”

anted “I'm not pouting.” Remi pouted, lips squinching up further as his pout

do it in increased.

ness in “And now you’re lying to your Daddy. Am I going to have to put you on my knee, baby boy? Because you’re not being very good right now.”

im for Dimitrios said in a warning tone and Remi’s pout instantly vanished and turned to slack-mouthed surprise. “Now, tell me why you’re pouting.”

Remi looked up into Dimitrios' eyes and felt himself flame up with pearls that erotic humiliation as he opened his mouth to speak.

t.. The “I want you to fuck my throat...”

l a “Why? Because you think you did it wrong the first time?” Remi tried to hard shake his head but Dimitrios tightened his hold. “Use your words, I loved sweetheart.”

w that “No, not because of that. I just... like it. I like the way you feel in my tight his Daddy. I love it... please. Please fuck my mouth. I’ll be a good boy, I promise. I’ll take you so well. I really will.”

uting. Dimitrios looked down into Remi’s pleading, desperate eyes and felt the h. of his lips pull up in an unconscious smirk. His pretty boy really was tending his He leaned down and spoke lowly to him, voice gruff and deep.

; “Okay, pretty boy. I’ll give you what you want, but you have to do something for me first.”

i his Remi’s eyes were shimmering with unshed tears as he looked up at Dimitrios sight “Anything.” Remi whispered reverently, pupils totally blown and face eyes of lax, pliant obedience.

it. “Promise me that you won’t worry about silly things like this again. You need always make me feel good, Baby. Don’t ever doubt that. You’re such a good boy for me. So, promise me.”

ness Remi felt warmth burst inside his chest and he smiled brightly, which was an odd expression for a moment so rife with erotic tension, but he could

stop it as his lips pulled into a full grin. Dimitrios was the strangest alpha over worried a great deal about Remi's self-perception, and he always made that he felt comfortable, safe and beautiful when they were together. The alpha might be dominant and controlling and even a little bit cruel (in the possible way) on occasion, but he never put Remi down or degraded her. "Okay, I promise."

"And?"

Heat filled the omega's cheeks and he bit his lip for a moment before continuing.

"And I know I make you feel good."

"Good boy. Now come here."

Dimitrios sat back in his seat and loosened the grip on Remi's hair to his throat, hand around to the back of his head and guide him forward, while his other hand took his cock by the base and tilted it down toward the omega's rear side. He let out a soft groan as he was enveloped back into the soft wetness so cute. Remi's hot mouth.

The omega allowed himself to be pushed down by the hand on the back of his head until the alpha's fingers curled into the blond strands and pulled him back up. This time, Dimitrios didn't tease so much, he let Remi wet his mouth with his saliva that was still thick and syrupy from his slick, and when the alpha's hand guided him down farther and pushed into the fluttering vise of Remi's mouth, the omega whimpered around the intrusion.

"Nngh... That's it, sweetheart. So good, Baby. Fuck..."

Dimitrios groaned as he let his head fall back against the headrest of his chair and used the hand in Remi's hair to guide his head up and down. The omega felt like his mouth be used like the world's greatest fleshlight, making no mistake. He didn't hesitate as his throat was abused. The office was quiet and Dimitrios

ha, he hear the quiet, wet squelching of his cock moving in and out of Remi's
sure throat. It was a sound that was downright pornographic, but gods did he
he to hear it.

the best Remi was focused on keeping his throat open and relaxed, moving his
im. along the underside as he let himself be led. He'd done this more times
he could count now and he could let Dimitrios use his throat with ease,
having just swallowed a mouthful of slick was also a big help in easing
slide in and out of his throat.

When he finally needed to breathe, he tapped Dimitrios' leg with his ha
the alpha pulled his head back and allowed Remi to take in a deep brea
chest heaving as he sucked in the much needed oxygen for a few mom
lide his before opening his mouth again in a silent offer.

other "Fuck, I absolutely adore you." Dimitrios growled as he looked down
mouth. omega between his legs with his mouth open, tongue peeking out sligh
of little strings of saliva still connecting his mouth with Dimitrios' glossy,
cock.

k of his Remi shivered at the alpha's words and moved willingly as his head w
im pulled forward again. Dimitrios pushed him all the way down on his co
m with until Remi's nose pressed to his pelvis and his length was as far down
lpha throat as it could go. The alpha held him there for a few moments, and
throat, felt warmth bloom in his core as Dimitrios released a deep moan of ple
Remi loved the sounds the alpha made when he was close to his orgasm
Remi knew he was close. He could feel his mouth being pushed wider
is chair the forming knot at the base of the alpha's cock.

omega Dimitrios' hips stuttered up from his chair as he approached his climax
ove of Remi did his best to relax and take everything, until finally Dimitrios p
could

him back far enough that he could cum into his mouth and not down his love throat.

Remi swirled his tongue around Dimitrios' tip and massaged him with tongue as he came and filled his mouth, and when the alpha's cock finally stopped pulsing, the omega was able to pull back. Mouth still full, he looked up at the alpha and knew without being told what to do.

Dimitrios was pleased with his pretty boy as he tipped his face up and his mouth to reveal the contents without even needing instruction. Dimitrios leaned forward and gazed down at the omega with his flushed cheeks, eyes dilated wide and needful, and most of all, the open mouth full of lustrous pearlescent white cum.

The alpha knew that the scene before him shouldn't make him feel so fond and doting. This was something obscene, and not something that should make him want to purr and pull the omega up into his lap to scent him. Dimitrios wanted to press soft kisses all over him until he was just a cute, giggling omega before carrying him to the nearest flat surface and fucking him hard and long until his giggles turned to moans... That definitely should not be what he was feeling and yet, here he was. He reached forward and wrapped a gentle hand around Remi's throat.

Remi "Swallow for me, pretty boy."
Remi closed his mouth and swallowed, eyes fluttering shut as his throat worked once, then twice. He opened his eyes and took a deep breath through his mouth as he focused his attention back on the alpha sitting in the chair in front of him. Dimitrios looked amazing. His pants were still pulled down to the top of his thighs, his cock hard and glistening from Remi's saliva, a thick knot fully formed, cradled by one of the alpha's large hands wrapped around it.

is Dimitrios' was somehow still neat and tidy beyond what was happening below the belt. The only evidence of his arousal was a flush to his cheeks, his lips a slight redness and shine to his lips and chin from eating him out. For some reason, Remi found that incredibly hot. The omega knew that he was a mess at the complete mess, and it was sexy that Dimitrios could take him apart like that and still seem so composed, even if Remi knew he wasn't quite as serene as he seemed.

Dimitrios "Thank you, Daddy." Remi said as he gently ran his hands soothingly over the alpha's thighs, massaging gently.

Dimitrios looked down at Remi and felt that familiar dry little laugh melt away past his lips. His little one was so strange. He always thanked him for things like this. Whether it was handcuffing him to the headboard and making fucking him again and again into oversensitivity until he sobbed from Dimitrios' too-intense stimulation, while begging him not to stop, or letting the alpha dig messfuck into his throat with wild abandon.

He wasn't sure why he found it so adorable that his omega was like this, but he was Dimitrios found him adorable, thanking him for things that the alpha was more grateful for than he could ever express. Remi didn't need to thank him, and though Dimitrios had tried to explain that to him once or twice, the omega just shook his head and insisted that he was still thankful.

Dimitrios leaned forward and pressed a kiss to Remi's spit-slick lips before running a thumb over that puffy mouth as he pulled back just enough to peer into his eyes.

"You're so precious, and you're welcome. So, is my needy boy satisfied? Are you going to need to be knotted before you're sated?" Dimitrios asked as his thumb continued sliding back and forth over Remi's lips.

"More... I want more. Please fuck me." Remi begged.

The alpha looked thoughtful for a moment as he studied Remi and pushed his fingers and thumb into the omega's mouth, where Remi instantly started to suck on some little pulls.

"Oh my, look at how desperate my little kitten still is. Such a good boy, aren't you? You're such a sweet little thing you are. Are you all wet for me, pretty baby? You need me to fill you up and make you feel all safe and warm, until you're nice and full of my cum? I've got a plug here in my desk that I brought from home just in case you ever stopped by... I could fuck you nice and full, then you so prettily for me before you leave."

Dimitrios watched in fascination as Remi's pupils contracted and then widened again, his sucking mouth only pulling on the alpha's thumb more insistently as he nodded. Normally, the alpha would tell his little one to stop his words, but since his mouth was occupied, he let it slide for the moment, enjoying the way the omega's talented tongue practically wrapped around the invading digit.

"You want that, little one? You want to walk through Daddy's building, knowing Daddy filled you up so good? But no one else could possibly know how filthy you really are, Baby. Nobody but you knows how much you love getting fucked until it hurts and you're crying from being so stuffed full of my cum that your little belly looks all tight and puffy... Is that what you want, pretty boy?" Dimitrios asked, before pulling his thumb free to let Remi answer.

"Yes, oh gods... Yes. That's exactly what I want, Daddy."

Dimitrios reached down and helped Remi to his feet, the omega was still trembling and clearly aroused, his pale cock hard again and jutting out from his hips. Dimitrios could see the shine of slick all over his thighs and knew he should get him out of his jeans before they got too wet. Besides, he was

hed his see his pretty boy's skin. The alpha stood from his chair, pulled his own
n it in and underwear up and knelt down to help Remi out of his bottoms and
and as he stood, he slid his hands up Remi's body and pulled his navy
7. Such sleeved shirt off as he trailed his hands up his sides, leaving the omega
eed Dimitrios took a few moments to just take in the omega before him, str
e and so pretty and totally bared to his sight.

me, The alpha reached forward and wrapped a hand around the back of the
plug omega's neck, pulling him in for a hard, feral kiss. Dimitrios plundered
mouth with expert domination and confidence. He kissed Remi the way
always did, the only way that felt right. Dimitrios kissed him like Remi
more belonged to him, like the omega was *his*, and Remi kissed him back ju
o use always did, with perfect submission and deft obedience.

ment, Dimitrios' little one was always just like this, ready and willing to do
und the whatever the alpha wanted, relinquishing control of his body over to hi
without hesitation, ready to take any order that passed the alpha's lips,
g so Dimitrios knew from practiced experience that Remi would do his best
se follow all his orders.

: alpha Dimitrios pulled back from the kiss and nodded toward the wall of win
ng that made up one whole side of his enormous office. "Go stand in front
it and those windows, Baby. Brace your hands against the glass and present
illing yourself for me. Can you do that?"

Remi followed the alpha's line of sight and felt heat rush under his skin
looked at the windows. It was full daylight outside, and Remi could see
ill busy streets below and the distant windows of other buildings, shimmering
from the midday winter sunlight. He knew logically that there was no way
new hesomeone was going to see him through the windows, but it still felt lik
nted to would be able to.

The idea of strangers' eyes on his body made Remi shy, and he bit his shoes, he turned and walked shakily to the windows. He placed his hands flat against the panes of glass and leaned his weight into his palms as he stood back. He arched his spine and stood with his feet shoulder-width apart, ass jutting out as best he could while standing to present himself. He felt and embarrassed, but the omega stilled as he heard the tip-tap of Dimitrios' shoes approach. He watched the toes of formal leather loafers stop beside him, and as a warm hand smoothed up his arched back, all of his uneasy feelings disappeared.

"You alright, sweetheart? Is this okay?"

Remi turned his head and looked up at Dimitrios. The alpha was standing beside him, his body facing toward Remi. His suit jacket was gone and his shirt was rolled to his elbows, he looked unbelievably handsome. The omega probed his own feelings and decided to just be honest, he didn't like to be naked with Dimitrios, especially not during sex.

"I'm just... embarrassed. What if someone sees?" Remi asked, eyes flicking toward the window.

Dimitrios smirked and looked down at his omega. The alpha knew that there was no way anyone would see into his office from outside, the window had one-way mirrors, the outside just a reflection. He smoothed his hand up and down the curve of Remi's spine, tracing the little notches of his bones and the skin with his fingertips.

"Would that bother you? I saw your list of kinks, pretty boy. I think you're turning in the idea of others seeing how good your Daddy makes you feel. I think it turns you on to think that someone could see you getting fucked right here in my office, naked and presented so prettily for me. I think you want people to see how well you take Daddy's cock, how pretty you look when you're

lip as taking everything I give you like a good boy, begging to be knotted and
up. Isn't that right, Baby?"

epped Remi felt the truth of those words as they were spoken and he knew that
, his Dimitrios was right, because he was so hard that it was actually starting
lt hot hurt and he could feel the slick running down his own thighs, slippery
rios' his skin. He was turned on by that idea, and he knew that Dimitrios would
ide let anything bad happen.

se Remi's hands curled against the glass, his nails scraping lightly on the
as he shivered all over and a tiny whine made it past his lips. He arched
ing back just a little bit more, pushing his ass back into thin air, as if asking
l his something that wasn't there. But he knew his Daddy well enough that he
omega Remi watched one of Dimitrios' brows raise as if in challenge. The look
lie to clear and he could almost hear the alpha's voice saying, 'use your words'
"Please?" Remi said, looking up into Dimitrios' face, knowing full well
icking the alpha wasn't going to accept that as a proper request.

Dimitrios loved this little game of cat and mouse. It was one that they played
t there often, and it always brought out that harder, dominant side of him. Remi
rs were knew what he was doing, his pretty boy knew exactly how to rile him up
p and that Dimitrios would fuck him extra hard.

under The alpha turned the hand on Remi's back and trailed it down to his ass
sliding his middle finger between Remi's wet cheeks to press gently against
ou like his hole, not enough to enter him, but just enough to tease the fact that
it could do it if he wanted to. He watched in pleasure as Remi's whole body
ere in jerked and he pushed back against his hand, but Dimitrios had known that
ople to was coming and he followed his movement, never allowing more pressure
e than he wanted to give.

d filled “Please, what? You’re going to have to be more specific, sweetheart. I know what you want if you don’t tell me.” Dimitrios teased as he rubbed little circles against Remi’s rim with his finger.

g to “F-Fuck... I want you to fuck me. Please, Daddy. Please... Oh gods, I against them to see. I want them to see how good you make me feel. How only uldn’t make me feel. Please.”

Dimitrios released a soft growl of approval at those words and curled his surfacefinger to push the digit inside Remi’s drenched, fluttering hole. The on d his sighed and his eyes slid shut as the alpha started slowly working the fi g for and out.

he was “That’s right, pretty boy. Only Daddy can make you feel like this. Onl words. Daddy can do these things to you. No one else is allowed to touch you k was this.”

ds’. Dimitrios pulled his finger back and added in another, pushing two fin l that and out steadily as his other hand took Remi’s jaw in a firm grip, turni face up so he could press a soft kiss to his lips before pulling back, kee played their faces close. He could see the omega’s struggle not to cry out.

ni “Look at me, Remi. Open those pretty gray eyes and look at me. I wan up so your face.” Dimitrios commanded, and Remi followed the order, meeti alpha’s gaze with one hazy with lust. “Look at you, little one. Such a s, beautiful sight for me. You’re so fucking pretty like this.”

gainst “More... please. More.” Remi husked out on a breathy whimper.

he Dimitrios added a third finger and watched as Remi’s eyelids fluttered ody his eyes rolled back for a moment at the added stretch, a soft moan ma that past his lips. The alpha loved watching him when he was like this, and sure Dimitrios took in every detail up close. Each flutter of an eyelash, each breath, every tiny trembling shiver that wracked Remi’s body.

don't He released the hold on Remi's jaw and slid two of his fingers into the
ed omega's mouth, humming a little sound of approval as Remi's moans
as he focused on sucking his fingers.

want "Good boy, that's it... You're almost ready. Just a little more."

7 you Remi sucked on the fingers in his mouth and clawed against the window.
Dimitrios fingered him open, now three digits in. The omega could feel
his running down his chin and knew he was probably a mess, but the alpha
nega looking at him with that familiar expression of dark intent and passion.
nger in hunger.

Remi just wanted to be fucked, and this was taking far too long. He bit
y fingers in his mouth, nibbling them as a sign for the alpha to hurry up.

like Dimitrios growled warningly at him, but the omega ignored it and bit his
again.

gers in "Remi..." Dimitrios chastised, and Remi whined and softly chewed the
ng his fingers stuffed into his mouth, nowhere near hard enough to hurt. "Stop
ping biting or I'm going to bite you back."

Remi bit him once again, and Dimitrios pulled his fingers free with a li
t to see wet noise. He took the omega's jaw back in his hand, this time with a r
ing the less forgiving grip.

Dimitrios leaned close and spoke in his deepest, most intense growl. "C
Baby wants to play rough, then let's play rough."

Dimitrios pushed his mouth against Remi's in a hard, unforgiving kiss
and pulling back and releasing his jaw. He extracted his fingers from Remi
king it and the omega whined at the feeling of emptiness, but quieted as Dimi
stepped around behind him. He heard the shuffle of clothes and then fe
1 harsh Dimitrios' hot, hard cock sliding between his cheeks, the blunt tip pres
against his stretched entrance, but he didn't push inside.

Remi shivered at the feel of a hand sliding up his back before the alpha quieted gripped his nape in a controlling hold. Dimitrios' hand was hot against skin and his fingertips dug into the flesh of his neck as he held him still. "Can you knock and snap, pretty boy?"

Remi wasn't sure why he was asking that. He wasn't gagged, but he still drooled. He knocked his knuckles against the glass and snapped to show that he could. He felt the grip on his neck loosen, only for the alpha's hand to slide up around until it pressed firmly over his mouth, digging into the soft flesh of his cheeks and pushing his head back.

"Good."

Dimitrios thrust forward and entered him in one swift motion, bottoming out with a wet slap against his ass. Remi screamed, but was muffled by Dimitrios' hand over his mouth. The alpha started up a fast rhythm, pounding into him hard and deep on every thrust. The hand that wasn't covering his mouth gripped his hip in a bruising hold, steadying him as the alpha pounded mercilessly into his ass.

Remi was in ecstasy as he was held in place and fucked hard and deep, the way he liked it best. Having Dimitrios' hand over his mouth, muffling his screams and cries was so erotic, it made everything feel so taboo, which he supposed it was. They were having rough, kinky sex in the middle of the office in the alpha's office, against a wall of windows, where anyone could see them before them. Remi felt himself already tightening as he was drawn into the alpha's hole his impending orgasm.

"You gonna cum for me already, Baby? Mmn... You're getting so tight. Look at how naughty you are, getting fucked like this. Such a dirty boy. Daddy's needy little baby, always so desperate to be fucked and knotted."

1 you're in trouble for being a brat, and it's time to get your punishment,
his one."

l. Remi whined deep in his throat in answer and Dimitrios took that for a
as he leaned forward, draping himself over Remi's smaller body. His l
ill found their way to the crook of Remi's shoulder, just below where his
uld. He gland was located. He parted his lips and bit down into the meat of Re
id shoulder, hard and deep. Not enough to draw blood, but enough to hur
h of his definitely enough to bruise. He knew that Remi liked it though, becaus
moment that his teeth sunk into his flesh, the omega's entire body wen
and he screamed into the hand over his mouth as he came, his body wr
ng out with spasm after spasm. He jerked and twitched under Dimitrios as the
mitrios' fucked into his suddenly viselike heat, squeezing the alpha's orgasm fr
o him him in turn. Dimitrios' knot formed and he pushed inside as deep as po
h locking them together and filling Remi with his cum in searing, jerky b
Dimitrios unlocked his bite on Remi's shoulder and pulled back to see
skin red and purple with a perfect imprint of his teeth sunk into the ski
, just was going to bruise like that and he felt a little bad for biting him so ha
ing his as he removed his hand from Remi's mouth and wrapped both arms up
h he the omega's shaking body to help support him, he licked the spot over
he day over and Remi began to purr softly.

ee Dimitrios had no idea how the hell he'd found Remi in this crazy life, l
iral of really was the most perfect creature to ever exist. His eyes took in the l
mark and how close it was to his scent gland, and he couldn't help but
it. in his mind the conversation with Rowan, weeks ago. He hadn't been f
y. out by the idea of mating with Remi, and looking at that bite mark... C
ed. But why wasn't he freaking out? But all his mind could conjure were hazy
of some other alpha touching his little one, other hands on his pale skin

, little another mouth kissing him, another cock sliding into the perfect, sleek channel that was cradling him so delicately in that moment. The unwell-scented images were accompanied by a flood of unyielding, possessive jealous lips. Remi was *his*.

scent “Mine.”

mi’s Remi hummed pleasantly and turned his face to press a kiss to the alpha’s cheek.

he the “Of course. Silly Daddy. Who else’s would I be?”

t taut Dimitrios just turned his face farther into Remi’s neck and breathed in a soft vanilla bean scent until he was drunk on it, his chest expanding and pushing against the slender body in his arms as he breathed him in.

om When his knot finally relaxed, Dimitrios pulled out gently. Remi made a possible, quiet sound of complaint at the sudden and unexpected withdraw, but Dimitrios disregarded it as he pulled the omega into his arms bridal style. He could carry him over to the leather sofa that took up residence in one corner of his office, leaning down on the way and snatching the iridescent, but lavender plug he’d left sitting on the corner of his desk.

under Dimitrios laid Remi out on the sofa and slid his body back into the welcoming space between Remi’s legs that the alpha couldn’t help but feel as *his*. He could feel the soft skin of his inner thighs against his hips but he lined himself back up with Remi’s entrance and pushed back inside.

bite Dimitrios couldn’t look away from the vision below him, Remi’s arms curled up above his head, his body arched just perfectly. His head was reared back in an unconscious offer for his neck. His pale skin glistened with a sheen of sweat, his pretty pink nipples pebbled and taut.

images “You’re so pretty, Baby. Gods... just look at you.”

1, Remi felt himself preen at the words, a soft purr starting in his chest as

arched his back and rolled himself down against the alpha's hips where
come was fucking into him with languorous slowness. He wanted Dimitrios
y. at him, and in that moment he realized a truth about himself.

Remi only really wanted Dimitrios to see him like this. Maybe the idea
strangers seeing him being pleased by the alpha was hot, and in this
a's context... it had been *so fucking hot*. But that was a mere chance of a c
of being seen from a great distance. The idea of anyone seeing him like
open and laid out and completely unabashed, of another alpha seeing h
his pleasure up close or touching him, made him cringe internally.

The omega couldn't imagine anyone else seeing this part of him and
accepting him the way that Dimitrios did, making him feel so beautiful
: a confident that he wouldn't mind their gaze. But, he would let Dimitrios
at him all day if that's what the alpha wanted. He'd sit naked in his lap
le so he worked or lounge in a corner chair for Dimitrios to just... look at
e whenever he pleased.

ent "I like it when you look at me."

"Oh? You like being watched?" Dimitrios asked with a naughty smirk,
snapping his hips forward just a little harder, his hands on Remi's sma
think waist, holding the omega right where he wanted him.

as he "I like it... when *you* watch me, Dimitrios."

Remi watched as his words registered, and the alpha slowed his mover
were until he was still. He looked down at him with a much more serious
thrown expression, the cocky mischievousness gone and replaced by a quiet su
a light Remi wasn't sure how to feel as he stared into those dark eyes. Part of
wanted to take the words back and pretend it hadn't happened, that it w
a slip up. But a much stronger part of him needed to know if Dimitrios
: he this too. Was it all in his head? Or was there something more here? Wa

he stupid to even hope that Dimitrios felt some tiny part of this... *desperately* to look that seemed to fill him up from the inside?

As their gazes held, Remi watched the alpha's face morph again, and this time it was... his favorite, indulgent smile, directed right at him.

"I understand, Remi. I love watching you. I love seeing every part of you. You're so soft and pretty all over." Dimitrios said, his hands stroking his sides, petting over his skin as he spoke. "One of these days I'm going to spend an entire day just... kissing and biting and licking you all over until I find every soft, tender spot and map them all out, until I know all your secrets."

Remi moaned as Dimitrios' thumbs brushed over his nipples. His entire body curved up into that touch, seeking it out as he clenched around the hardness inside him. He felt like every inch of his body was under Dimitrios' spell, as though the alpha could control him like a puppet on his strings; he reigned over Remi with complete mastery, moving him and changing him with a simple touch, a quiet word.

Remi belonged to Dimitrios. The omega couldn't deny it when he was in his hands like this, at the mercy of his body, and Remi had given himself over to those hands without question. As if the alpha could read his mind he spoke again, gaze still wandering over the skin he stroked with his warm palms. "I only want you to see me, pretty boy. You know that the glass is mirrored, don't you? No one saw you. I would never let anyone see you like that. My pleasure is only for me."

Affection swept over Remi and he smiled up at his perfect, handsome alpha. It was just what he needed with absolute joy. Of course. Of course the glass was mirrored. Dimitrios always seemed to know what he needed, even when he wasn't sure himself. Hadn't the alpha said often enough that he was only for him to see? What

tion he even surprised? Remi purred louder and when he spoke, the vibration could be heard in his soft voice.

here it “Alpha, my pleasure is yours. It belongs to you... because no one else ever make me feel like you do. No one else can touch me... kiss me... ou. me. Only you can do those things. Because I’m yours.”

ip his “That’s right, pretty baby. All mine.”

o Dimitrios observed his little one as he slowly started to move his hips until I going back to that surge and retreat that stroked against all of Remi’s little sensitive inner places. His pretty lashes fluttered and his mouth fell open his breaths deepened. Soft moans shivered out of him as the alpha took e body in that slow way that he knew drove the omega crazy.

l Dimitrios had started doing this from time to time, mostly when his pr ios' boy was so soft and sleepy in bed. He could never bring himself to fuc s. He hard when he was all puffy from sleep, yawning and stretching like a c

aim Dimitrios hummed low in his throat at the pleasure of the omega’s soft on his cock as he took him there on his office couch. Remi was already under wet from their previous session and Dimitrios could feel the slight squ er into slosh of slick and cum inside him, begging him to add to that volume.

poke Remi both loved and hated it. He liked being teased and toyed with, lik ns. be fucked fast and hard. But he always had the most powerful orgasms

rored, Dimitrios took him like this, slow and building. Letting everything cul

. Your into a maelstrom of sensation and need until everything was far too int and Remi finally burst apart like a firework, splitting into a thousand

Daddy glittering embers of pleasure.

ios Usually Dimitrios reserved this kind of sex for early mornings and late nself. nights. The alpha said he liked to fuck him nice and slow when he was

hy was

on of it soft and sleepy, and Remi liked it too. It was a nice departure from the but it felt so intimate and intense here, in the light of day in the alpha's could Remi closed his eyes and gave himself over to his other senses. He cou fuck the slow churning of the cum and slick inside him as Dimitrios took hi each stroke of his cock, each brush of his hands. Then the sounds, Dim low moaning breaths mixed with his own higher pitched whimpers, the again, of leather, the wet sound of the alpha's cock moving in and out of his drenched hole. The scent of vanilla bean and dark, bitter chocolate and en as mixed with the smell of sweat and cum and slick, as well as the less in k him aroma of the room, plastic and electronics.

He opened his eyes and had to bite his lip to keep from cumming on th etty as he took in the visual; Dimitrios over him, reaching down and holdin k Remi waist, eyes closed and brows drawn, bottom lip pulled between his tee at. alpha looked like he was in agonized pleasure. He was so majestically heat beautiful, strong and powerful. Perfect. The sight of Dimitrios taking s / so much pleasure from his body was the omega's undoing.

ishy Remi's body tightened and he bowed up as he raced toward his orgasm already on the precipice, he tried his best not to scream or moan too lo ked to "Ah... ahn... I'm cumming... Fuck, alpha... I'm cumming... ngh...." when "Me too, Baby... fuck..." Dimitrios ground out through his teeth as hi minate started to form.

ense Their final moment hit both of them at once. Dimitrios' knot formed ar pushed inside Remi as deep as he could go, throbbing and pulsing as h the omega with his seed, and the omega's release shot up his own ches , late splattering against his pale skin in pearly lines. Remi's head was throw all back, mouth covered with one hand to muffle the sound of his moans a trembled and shook with the force of his climax.

usual, Dimitrios let his body follow its instinct and curled himself forward, matching the curve of Remi's arched back so he could bury his face in omega's neck and drown himself in his scent. He groaned out his own pleasure against the soft skin beneath his lips as his hands gripped into Dimitrios' slicked skin, grounding him with the presence of his little one beneath a creak. The tension in the omega flooded from him all at once as he collapsed against the couch in a boneless, loose heap. Dimitrios continued to kiss and lick at his neck, but now more softly, soothing rather than claiming as omega's chest heaved under him as he struggled to regain his breath.

Dimitrios' hands smoothed over any skin he could reach as he spoke some praising words to his omega.

“Good boy. You're such a good boy for me, little one. You took Daddy well. You're so pretty, so soft and warm and perfect. My beautiful boy, lovely omega. Daddy's little Remi.”

Remi purred at the attention and affection. His two favorite things, especially when he was being knotted. He adored the gentle way the alpha treated him after sex. He slid his hands into Dimitrios' hair and pushed it back from his neck. He looked at the alpha on top of him and smiled when he realized Dimitrios was still fully dressed, wearing shoes and all.

Remi was sure there must be slick on his trousers and probably his shirt based on how much of the stuff he'd been pouring out, but at the moment he was more concerned about why he'd been called here. Dimitrios seemed pretty normal to him, and he wasn't sure why Leon thought he needed cheering up. It seemed too hopeful to think that he'd cheered up already from his presence. He carded his fingers through the alpha's hair gently, scratching at his scalp as he finally spoke.

“So alpha, tell me what's going on.”

Dimitrios pulled back just enough to look down into Remi's face and see the concern there. A suspicion took root in his mind about the omega's unexpected visit. Of course, he wasn't exactly mad. The afternoon had sweat-a much more pleasant turn than he'd expected and his earlier agitation long gone in the presence of his pretty boy, especially while he was still back deep inside him.

"Did Leon call you?" Dimitrios asked, narrowing his eyes.

"Technically, he didn't call me. So I can legally say no." Remi hedged pouted and Dimitrios laughed lightly at his adorableness.

"He texted you then."

"Maybe, but I am still glad I came to see you. Are you okay? Did something happen with those two who stole from you?"

"What? Oh, no. It's... something else. Let's wait until my knot goes down and get dressed before we talk about this. If that's alright with you?"

Remi just gave him a soft smile and leaned up to press a kiss to his lips.

"Sure, whatever feels most comfortable to you. Now come here and let me hold you until your knot relaxes and I have to let you go." Remi said and wrapped his arms around the alpha's shoulders and pulled him down to sit on top of him.

Dimitrios disregarded the fact that he was getting cum on his shirt. He was already covered in slick and going to have to change into the spare suit he started keeping in his office in the hopes of just such occasions as these. He wrapped his arms up under Remi's back and held the omega as he laid down, just weight down on top of him.

They stayed like that with Remi combing his fingers through the alpha's hair and humming softly, until his knot went down and he finally raised himself up. He found the lavender plug next to his leg on the sofa and gently p

aw out, before pushing the plug into Remi's stretched entrance, making him
whimper. Dimitrios gave him a moment to adjust to the feeling of the
taken inside him, gently running his hand over and over the little swell of Re
was lower belly.

ll knot-Remi felt relaxed and sleepy. Dimitrios' hand smoothing over his taut l
was soothing. He tried not to picture himself being pregnant, but he al
found himself thinking about it when Dimitrios did that to him. He sup
and it was natural to think about it.

Remi knew he wouldn't get pregnant outside of a heat, but the way tha
alpha caressed his belly, coupled with the feeling of fullness always br
ething that mental image back to him. Himself, round and pregnant. Remi tol
himself it was just a fantasy, harmless dream that wouldn't affect realit
own Maybe that was true, but maybe he was getting in over his head. Not th
mattered, there was nowhere else he wanted to go. Dimitrios' embrace
s. the only place that felt right anymore.

t me All the omega wanted to do was roll over and take a nap on Dimitrios'
s he but he knew that this wasn't the time or the place to fall asleep, so he f
o lay himself to sit up, grimacing slightly at the painful fullness of his belly
propped himself up on his elbows. Dimitrios was fixing his pants, but i
was clear that he and his clothes were both drenched in Remi's slick.

t he'd The omega looked down his own body at his belly with its tiny swell a
e. He smiled. He liked the way he looked like this, he thought the little belly
his made him look cute and he enjoyed the feeling of fullness, even if it w
little painful. He slid his own hand down to his belly and touched it, sti
's hair fascinated that his body could do that. He heard Dimitrios make a sma
nself sound, like a tiny purr and when he looked up at him, he saw there in h
ulled

an expression he couldn't easily identify, something needful with an edge of... possession? Longing? Or was it something else? Remi couldn't tell. "We need to get cleaned up, little one." Was all Dimitrios said, and Remi didn't push it.

Remi allowed himself to be pulled to his feet and herded into the attack bathroom. The alpha stripped out of his own dirty clothes and wet some paper towels in the sink with warm water before gently setting about cleaning the omega first. He wiped away all the slick on Remi's inner thighs, crouching down to get access, making Remi prop one foot up onto his knee so he could clean him properly between his legs, as Remi used his shoulders to balance himself.

The omega at one time would have blushed and gotten shy about this, but there was no part of him that Dimitrios hadn't seen. The alpha cleaning after sex had become routine and Remi accepted it as a part of their dynamic and he felt no shame or hesitation about any part of his body with the alpha. Hell, a little less than an hour ago he'd been bent over his desk, holding himself open to let Dimitrios look at his most intimate place, there was nothing taboo about his body with Dimitrios.

Once the omega was as clean as he could get without access to proper bathing facilities, Remi took his turn and swapped the roles.

Dimitrios smiled as his pretty boy wiped him clean with warm paper towels removing slick, cum and saliva from his skin. He'd never had a lover as concerned about him as Remi always was. He adored those times when the omega would turn the tables of aftercare around on him and wash him and care for him when he crashed particularly hard from his dom headspace. People often talked about coming down hard from subspace, but rarely did anyone take the dominant into consideration. It was hard to be in that r

for long periods of time and sometimes afterward Dimitrios just felt drained. As much as the alpha loved being the dominant partner, *and gods did love it...* it still took a lot to be the one in full control all the time. It was nice to surrender a little bit in the sleepy aftermath of domming Remi sometimes and the omega always seemed to sense when he needed it most.

They got dressed, Remi in his same clothes, and Dimitrios in the fresh clothes kept in a long cabinet in the corner. Once they were presentable again Dimitrios cleaned the evidence of Remi's cum off the floor and window bent the slick off of the couch, the alpha returned to his desk.

Dimitrios pulled Remi into his lap and the omega went willingly, sitting across his thighs and loosely looping his arms around the alpha's neck but Dimitrios traced over Remi's small frame with his hands as his mind wandered over the events of the morning that had caused Leon to call him dynamic. He wanted to be mad at his friend for interfering in his personal life, but honestly Dimitrios was glad to see Remi and it had been exactly what he needed.

"You know that tomorrow is the New York Arts Gala, right?" Dimitrios asked, looking into Remi's gray eyes and noticing a little smudge of eye makeup at the corner of his eye, the only external evidence of their activities.

"Yes, I remember."

Dimitrios sighed and reached around Remi to his desk to grab his phone. "Simon sent me this text this morning." The alpha turned the phone around and handed it to Remi, who looked down at it and read it.

The omega felt his lip curling at the text... *What. The. Fuck.*

The words, "*Dimitrios Cirillo is finally mine this year*" ran little circles around and round Remi's head until he realized he was growling. His hand was clenched so hard around the phone that his knuckles were white.

ained. Remi recognized the picture of himself, not that he'd ever seen it, but *he love* knew when it had been taken. He recalled the receptionist telling him t
e to needed his picture for "*safety purposes*". At the time, Remi had assum
es, either she was telling the truth, or she just wanted to gossip about the b
new boyfriend with the other employees. Apparently not.

suit he "I'm so sorry, Baby. I already fired the receptionist for this. I'm so sor
and little one. I didn't know that anyone would leak your information like t
w and Remi looked at him with complete confusion. He had no idea what the
Dimitrios was talking about. Leaking his information? He didn't care a
ig that at all.

. "Alpha, I don't care about my picture being leaked. I'm not ashamed to
seen with you or for people to think I'm your boyfriend. They were all
him. to see me tomorrow night anyway."

ut "Then what's got you so upset, Baby? You're shaking."

he Only then did Remi realize he was trembling. Dimitrios took the phone
him and set it back on the desk. He looked back up at Dimitrios and let
os truth fall from his lips.

eliner "I know we haven't talked much about this, but I... don't want you ha
sex with other omegas." Remi answered quietly as he reached forward
curled his hands into the lapels of Dimitrios' suit loosely. "I don't think
ie. could be your sugar baby anymore if you started having sex with other
d people... I know that's probably greedy after everything you've done f
mmph—" Remi's words were cut off with a hard kiss as Dimitrios' hand
wrapped around the back of his neck and held him into the bruising lip
s for a few moments before it was broken.

and "I'm not interested in having anyone besides you in my bed, sweetheart
could I need anyone besides you, silly boy? You and I are and always I

ne been exclusive, since the beginning.”

hat she Relief flooded Remi’s system at those words. Of course he didn’t want
ied that break off his arrangement with Dimitrios. He loved being his... sugar l
ross’s whatever. He didn’t want this to end, but if he had to watch as Dimitrio
off to sleep with someone else and came back home with the scent of c
ry, omegas on him, Remi would never be able to handle it.

hat.” Remi didn’t know why he suddenly felt so uneasy about his place in th
hell alpha’s life. But as he’d read that text, that little voice in the back of hi
about perked up, reminding him that he was just a sugar baby, a paid playthi
That little doubting whisper said that Dimitrios would never want him
o be real, he’d never want to really be with him.

going However, it quieted at his reassurance that they were exclusive and Re
reminded himself of the fact that the alpha wouldn’t have invited him t
in his apartment if he was planning to keep sleeping around. Remi lear
e from forward and pressed a soft kiss to Dimitrios' lips.

t the “I’m sorry... I should know that. You haven’t been... but I just don’t v
share you.” Remi admitted shyly, eyes falling down to his hands that w
ving still loosely curled in the alpha’s lapels.

and Dimitrios looked at his pretty baby in his lap, blushing and getting shy
< I admitted to not wanting to share. He was so cute like this, but he could
, that the omega needed real reassurance.

for m- The alpha had no interest in sleeping around, he never really had. He’c
l his fair share of people to his bed over the years, but he wasn’t the type
lock just liked to add another notch to his bed post. Dimitrios much preferre
he’d found with Remi, having someone understand his true nature and
t. How only accept him, but fuel his fire with their own.

have Remi was something so rare and unique, something the alpha had neve

known before. The omega was a perfect counterpart to him. They worked in tandem like they were made for it, and Dimitrios wasn't giving that up for a baby or especially not for some society leech who just wanted to have the opportunity to flaunt him around like their latest toy. *Been there, done that. Never again.*

"Baby, listen to me." Dimitrios said, gently tipping Remi's face up with his finger under the chin. "You're not going to have to share me with anyone's mind. Don't worry, pretty boy. Do you really think your Daddy would do something like that to his good boy?"

For Remi felt himself melt into the alpha's touch as he swayed forward to that seductive voice, body loosening and going pliant under his dark gaze. Remi felt like his entire world was being held up by that single finger under his chin as he stared into Dimitrios' eyes. He was so wrong to ever doubt his Daddy. Dimitrios would never hurt him. He should know that by now.

"No. You would never do that to me, Daddy. I'm sorry..."

"You don't need to apologize, little one. It's not a crime to feel insecure if you're right that we never really talked about it. But I meant it when I said that you're mine, Baby. I don't want anyone touching you, and I don't want to be touched by anyone else. You're my special boy. My perfect little one."

Dimitrios said softly and Remi felt his face split into a huge smile, which Dimitrios returned with one of his own rare ones. "You're still my good boy, right?"

"Right."

"That's my omega." Dimitrios said and pulled his hand back from his lap, gently booping the end of his nose, which made Remi giggle and squirm in his lap.

Remi leaned forward and kissed the alpha, smiling as he pushed his torso

ked in into Dimitrios' mouth. It was rare for him to take so much of a lead during a kiss, but his bubbly giddiness made him bold. He sighed softly through his nose as the alpha kissed him back. Remi was the one who broke the kiss. *that.* He scented the alpha over his cheeks, pressing his face to Dimitrios' and panted when he was squeezed in a tight hold.

h a The cuddle/scenting session was cut short by the sound of Dimitrios' phone buzzing on the desk behind Remi, startling the omega with the sudden noise and making him jump, which only made the alpha chuckle.

vard “You’re so cute.” Dimitrios said as he reached around him and took the phone.

aze. It It wasn’t an important message, just an email about a conference call coming up in a few days, so the alpha set it aside. The interruption and reminder of his phone brought Dimitrios back around to the original subject. He cupped the side of Remi’s face as he looked at him and spoke.

“The issue about that text is the person who started this whole mess.” The alpha sighed and rolled his eyes, clearly annoyed. “Her name is Daniel Bishop, and she’s the daughter of the owner of Bishop Plastics, which is where we buy our raw plastic from. She’s been after me for a few years now.” but I’ve always dodged her attempts to ‘woo’ me or whatever. I really like her, she’s just got this... *vibe* about her that says she’s just like the bad boy, who have tried to pursue me. She wants my money and my influence. She wants to reign over the socialites, and she thinks I can help her do that. Sometimes you just get a feeling about someone and you know that the chin to bad news. She definitely is. The thing is... I am just worried she’ll try to mess with you.”

Remi looked at Dimitrios and took in his expression and posture. He was really uneasy about her. She clearly made him uncomfortable, and yet

ring a never done anything about her because of his business relationships. R
1 his already hated her for the way that Dimitrios' shoulders bunched and hi
ss and seemed to stiffen at some memory clearly playing in his head. Remi re
urring up and petted over the side of his face with a soft hand.

“Hey, no matter what she tries, I’ll be fine. So what if I’m not from a r
hone family? I’m not ashamed of that. I love my parents and I’m glad I grew
noise like I did. Yes, I’m in culinary school, but I’m not ashamed of that eith
love cooking and someday I’ll own a restaurant that they will all be
e scrambling to get a table at. I know what my future is, and she’s not go
make me feel bad about who I am. You said that we’re exclusive. As f
coming everyone knows, we’re boyfriends, and I will defend you if I have to, b
er of she sounds like a complete nightmare.” Remi stared hard into Dimitrio
pped and made sure his next words came out clear and firm. “I’m not afraid
her.”

The Dimitrios felt pride swell his chest at Remi’s words. He saw the omega
le gray gaze turn from silver to gunmetal as that rare sassy strength reare
is head. Dimitrios felt himself melt a little as the omega in his lap went st
s now, backed and stiff, his expression hard and unforgiving. It made the alph
don’t to pull him into a gentle kiss and soften him again until he was just his
others baby, so relaxed and pliant. But part of Dimitrios wanted to enjoy this
She Remi while he could.

Dimitrios very rarely got to see his pretty boy’s tough, unmovable and
ey are stubborn side, but he knew that it was there, ready to be called into act
to With him, Remi was always so relaxed and gentle, but Dimitrios was g
a reminder of who Remi was outside of that, and he knew that he was
was to be fabulous. He gave the omega a genuine smile and pressed a kiss t
he’d full lips, erasing some of the tension from his face as he pulled back.

emi "I know you're not afraid, but I just want you to know. You don't have
s body take any shit from her. I don't care who her family is, I won't let her m
ached with you."

"I don't want to mess up your business... Are you sure it's a good idea
ich to go?" Remi asked, looking unsure.

v up Dimitrios' hand rested on the side of his neck and a thumb stroked ove
ier. I omega's jaw.

"Where I go, you go. Fuck them. They are replaceable. You are not."
ing to Remi smiled at those words and purred as the alpha continued to strok
ar as and over his jaw with a gentle thumb. He wasn't sure what to say in re
because to that. Dimitrios thought he was irreplaceable? The thought made him
s' eyes inside as their eye contact became prolonged and he was captivated by
of dark eyes that he'd seen express everything from anger to tenderness to
desire and everything in between. At that moment they were looking a
a's with a mix of pride and gentle admiration and it made Remi feel oddly
d its "Thank you."

straight- "Anytime, pretty boy."

a want

soft

side of

OceanofPDF.com

ion.

getting

going

to his

"I know you're not afraid, but I just want you to know. You don't have to take any shit from her. I don't care who her family is, I won't let her mess with you."

"I don't want to mess up your business... Are you sure it's a good idea for me to go?" Remi asked, looking unsure.

Dimitrios' hand rested on the side of his neck and a thumb stroked over the omega's jaw.

"Where I go, you go. Fuck them. They are replaceable. You are not."

Remi smiled at those words and purred as the alpha continued to stroke over and over his jaw with a gentle thumb. He wasn't sure what to say in response to that. Dimitrios thought he was irreplaceable? The thought made him warm inside as their eye contact became prolonged and he was captivated by those dark eyes that he'd seen express everything from anger to tenderness to desire and everything in between. At that moment they were looking at him with a mix of pride and gentle admiration and it made Remi feel oddly shy.

"Thank you."

"Anytime, pretty boy."

CHAPTER 11

OceanofPDF.com

CHAPTER 11

OceanofPDF.com

STICKY SWEET DOMESTICITY



As soon as Dimitrios saw Remi to the elevator and the doors on the bo shut, he was surrounded by his friends/co-workers and getting jostled a pushed from every side as they all asked various questions and compla that they hadn't gotten a chance to properly meet his omega. Dimitrios brushed them off and headed back down the hall, toward his office, lau at their indignation at his lack of sharing.

“He and I are seeing each other and you all aren't scaring him off. Nov back to work.” Dimitrios said, still chuckling.

“Come on! We all know you two were fucking in your office. Even if ; have it soundproofed in there, you smell like sex!” Memphis called, sla his thigh as he cackled.

Dimitrios smiled at the reminder of his soundproofed office, which he' done for video conferences and general privacy. He'd known the whol that there was no chance of anyone else hearing them, but watching Re struggle to be quiet had been too cute to resist.

“I have no idea what you're referring to. I am a professional and woul do something like that on company time.”

Raj joined in at that and laughed his clear, infectious laugh as he threw head back.

“Bull. Shit. You and I were roommates for three years, and I know you Dimitrios Cirillo! You can’t pull that with me. You forget that we ALL the real you.”

Dimitrios smiled as old memories played through his head. Yeah, these knew him, probably a little too well. They were all familiar with Dimitrios particular predispositions about sex and over the years had razzed him about being a quote, “*freaky motherfucker*”. He just shook his head and opened the door to his office.

“I’ve got a very important call to make, so everyone should get back to work.”

“You fall in love and now we don’t even get to hassle you for it?”

Christopher called after him.

Dimitrios stepped inside his office and closed the door behind him. He greeted by the scent of vanilla bean. The alpha’s body flushed with heat. The echo of Christopher’s words in his head... *fall in love*... He wasn’t in love.

Of course not. He and Remi were... what exactly? Something more than friends but less than boyfriends. Remi was his sugar baby, but why did he feel so wrong? Thinking of Remi as his sugar baby made a cold pit of discomfort open up in his belly. When had that happened?

Dimitrios let go of the doorknob as he realized he’d been standing there a prolonged time, and stepped further inside.

Dimitrios tried to put away those uncomfortable, distracting thoughts and focused on work, pulling up the specs and programs for his “side project” which had begun to take up more and more of his focus now that he could

x slid
and
ined
,
ighing
v, get
you
apping
'd had
e time
mi's
l never

his work on it during the day and not just in whatever couple hours he found and there.

The alpha had been making actual progress and knew that he was close to know breakthrough that would bring all his hard work together and make everything worth it. All those late nights, busy weekends, and stressful meetings were going to culminate into the biggest and most profitable tech rios' advancement of his career.

Dimitrios was already rich, but if he managed to actually figure this out it was going to be *wealthy*. He was about to change the face of the tech world forever.

The alpha let himself be lulled by the ebb and flow of work, ideas moving through his brain as fast as the coding and calculations he was doing, until late afternoon when he had to set aside his project and go upstairs to meet with Leon and Damien. It was finally time to officially hand over his control and let that burden slide from his shoulders.

In a way, he wished that Remi was there, his pretty boy had been the closest love. For all the change and he thought it would be nice if he could celebrate with him, though he supposed they could celebrate privately. Dimitrios was not that to do something lavish for Remi. The omega had really done so much for him, and he wanted to reward him somehow. He let that thought simmer as he left his office and headed to the elevator.

On the top floor, Dimitrios strolled into Leon's office and the moment his friend saw him he chuckled low under his breath. The amusement was on his face as he leaned over and braced one elbow elegantly on the armrest of his chair and studied Dimitrios.

"I see that Remi did as I asked and came to see you." Leon said with a flick of his fingers, indicating toward Dimitrios.

nd here “Oh, I was wondering if you were going to admit it, but I forgot you’re
totally shameless.” Dimitrios countered as he settled in one of the fine
e to a chairs across from Leon’s desk. “So tell me, how did I give myself away
he’d come by?”

. days “Easy. You’re not walking like you have a stick up your ass anymore,
you smell so much like vanilla that I can’t even smell your scent. It’s not
it, he exactly rocket science. Also... you were wearing a navy suit this morn
world Dimitrios glanced down and saw that his suit was now dark charcoal a
sighed. Leon was too damn observant.

“I see.” Dimitrios said with a shrug, realizing there was no denying that
ing was caught. “Well, are you ready to go?”

until “I think the question is, are *you* ready? Do you need to take a rest? Do
leet need some Gatorade or something to replenish your electrolytes?” Leo
ld title asked mockingly.

Dimitrios grabbed a little pad of post-its off the other’s desk and threw
atalyst at him, though Leon dodged them and laughed.

with “You’re a dick.”

dying “Takes one to know one. Dick.” Leon picked up the pad of post-its from
for floor and tossed them back onto his desk before looking at his friend more
er as seriously. “I’m glad he helped though. Did you tell him about the Bish
bitch?”

his Dimitrios sighed and ran a hand through his hair and nodded.

clear “Yeah, I told him and he seemed fine. I honestly think he’ll be great. He’s
m of stronger than he looks. Is it wrong that a little part of me is turned on by
imagining him outshining those fucking socialite lizards?”

casual “I don’t know if it’s wrong, but it’s definitely something only Dimitrios
Cirillo would ever admit to. I’m pretty sure that omega could walk up

wearing a trashbag and you'd find a reason to get a boner about it. You leather fucking whipped." Leon said, rolling his eyes.

ay that "Remi could rock a trashbag, honestly."

"Whipped. So whipped. But let's go hand over the keys to the kingdom and you can focus on being disgusting over your boyfriend and leave me o not it."

ing." "Oh come on! Don't you want to hear how he pulls me into his nest in nd evening and cuddles me? Or how sometimes I come home to find him cooking? Share in the sticky-sweet domesticity with me." Dimitrios te it he laughing at Leon's disgusted expression.

Leon stood from his desk and walked around to where Dimitrios was s you sitting, looking up at him with entirely too much amusement. He reach n forward and flicked him in the forehead.

"Your domestic bliss is truly admirable and also revolting."

· them "Ah! Ow. Fine, let's go."

By the time they were done speaking with Damien, Dimitrios felt like whole new man. It was like all the pressure was relieved and he could m the again. He'd really done it. He'd finally handed over the CEO title to sc ore else and he was thrilled. Damien had happily accepted the title and op responsibility, and although they knew he was more than capable, they made it clear that their doors were always open if he needed anything.

Dimitrios left the building smiling. Regardless of how his day went, he le's going home to see his little vanilla baby. Though as he drove, he thoug y about Remi coming to see him, being so sweet and sexy, letting Dimitri have him in his office.

is Remi was always so good for him, he let Dimitrios do whatever he wa to you and he never complained that he was too rough or too intense. Even w

He was in pain, his little one always begged for more, asking for anything alpha was willing to give... If only he'd be so accepting of Dimitrios' attempts to spoil him with gifts and money.

With that thought, the alpha smiled and turned on his blinker, taking a detour before he headed home to see his pretty boy.



the

Focusing on getting home and up into the apartment took every ounce of strength of will that Remi possessed. He was just... so full and all he wanted to do was nest. Dimitrios' scent was all over him and he felt so content and sleepy, he just wanted to nap until his Daddy got home to take care of him. Remi forced his mind to focus on driving home and getting himself inside the building. In the elevator he felt himself starting to slip a little bit into that looser subspace, and as he fumbled the keys out of his pocket and into the lock, his hands were trembling.

Finally, he managed to make it inside, and the moment he was in the familiar safety of their home, Remi let go of his worries and his distracting, racing thoughts. He pushed a hand up under his shirt and smoothed it over the swell of fullness with a low, soft moan as he leaned back against the door, surrendering his weight there for a few moments as he gently caressed his belly and started to purr.

Remi wasn't sure how long he stayed there like that, but after a while the entryway was too cold. He wanted to nest. He wanted to curl up in a safe, warm place. He dropped his bag in the entryway and kicked off his shoes.

The omega pulled off layer after layer of clothing as he walked toward his nest, leaving a trail of clothes behind him until he was totally naked, his

the thong was the last thing to go, and he left it on the floor in the hallway outside his door.

Remi had just enough presence of mind to get his cell phone from his jacket in case Dimitrios needed to call him. He entered his room and looked at the nest, contemplating whether he wanted to get in it or nest somewhere else. He shivered as the cool air moved against his bare skin, goosebumps rising all over his body. Remi reached into his nest and pulled out as many blankets as he could wrap up in his arms and dragged them out into the hallway and then into Dimitrios' room.

He'd never nested in Dimitrios' bed before. Usually Remi either stayed in his own bed or made small, makeshift nests in various other spots around the apartment, generally places they'd had sex recently and the alpha's scent was the strongest.

Remi had never asked Dimitrios if it was okay to nest in his room, so he hadn't. He didn't want to invade his personal space. The alpha's bedroom was his territory inside the apartment, but at the moment, the omega wasn't in the mindframe to remember why he wasn't supposed to nest in the alpha's bed.

He pulled his blanket pile into the room and started arranging them on the bed in a neat little wall surrounding the center portion where he would nest. He plugged in the electric ones and just as he was about to climb up, he realized he was totally naked. Glancing down at his body, he thought about what he wanted and went to the alpha's closet, to steal one of his button-downs. He slid it on his shoulders and left it open. Remi thought briefly about wearing panties, but he didn't want any pressure against his belly, even the soft pressure of a waistband.

Satisfied, Remi climbed into his nest and settled there, stealing Dimitrios' scent.

pillow to nuzzle into and breathe his scent as he fell asleep, bundled in warm covers and smelling just like his alpha.

The omega was roused later by the sound of his phone ringing. He came awake and rifled around until he came up with the little device and saw else. He was Aiden calling. He glanced around and noticed the change in the light through the window. He must have been sleeping for hours. He tapped the little green answer icon and brought the phone to his ear. "..." "...'ello?" Remi mumbled as he rubbed his eyes.

"Hey Rem, did I wake you?" Aiden said from the other end of the line, his voice sounding similarly sleepy.

"Yeah, but it's okay. How are you? Are you feeling better?" Remi yawned and stretched, pointing his toes and taking a deep breath as he began to properly surface from sleep.

"Yeah, much better. I just wanted to call and say thank you for texting Phoenix. I really needed him today... I don't know why I let myself feel like this, but he really helped me feel better." Remi heard his friend sigh from the other end of the line. "Sometimes I just get too far up in my own head and worry about losing him. I guess when you're feeling down or stressed, it's natural to want the person you love to give you their attention."

Remi smiled at his friend's words, happy that he was feeling better. He didn't want to see Aiden stressing over something that was so clearly meaningless. He was glad that Phoenix seemed to have shaken him out of it.

"And by attention, you mean sex?" Remi teased, trying to make Aiden stop getting joining in when he was successful.

"Well, yeah. When do you ever have someone's attention more undivided than when you're having sex? What better representation of love is the

ios'

his think it's just what you need sometimes. I'm glad you saw that and gave Phoenix the heads up. You're a good friend."

Remi's mind roamed over the events of his day, being texted by Leon that it was going to see Dimitrios. *The sex.* He understood what Aiden meant about having someone's undivided attention, that's always how it felt when Dimitrios touched him. He wondered vaguely if that's what the alpha had been feeling. Had he truly needed Remi? Had it been the omega's undivided attention and affection that had swayed him into a better mood, or was he just seeing what he wanted to see? He hoped it was the former, because he wanted to be special to Dimitrios.

Remi wanted to be the one the alpha called when he was hurting or in pain. He wanted to be the person whose undivided attention would pull him to the surface of himself and make him better. Was that a fool's hope?

"I just don't want you questioning what you have with Phoenix. He loves me so much. I hope your ass hurts because you deserve it. You should never question his love and loyalty."

"Thank you for your concern, and yes, my ass is killing me. Ugh... my dick hurts, my dick hurts. Everything hurts. I'm not gonna be able to walk for a while and he's not even in rut yet."

Remi laughed at the petulant tone from Aiden, but he could also hear how happy he was. It was clear that spending the day being thoroughly ravished by his alpha had done him good. He'd needed the closeness and reassurance, that Phoenix did, in fact love him and that he'd never leave him. Remi only imagined how Phoenix had been feeling, and resolved to talk to him Monday when they had their first class together.

"Where is Phoenix? Is he not there with you? I'm surprised he hasn't snatched the phone away and tried to give me a play by play of eating

ve ass.”

“Gods, he totally would, wouldn’t he? I love him.” Aiden said with a c
and sigh that made Remi giggle. “He went to go and get food because I can
ut move from the nest. He should actually be back just any minute now, s
should probably let you go, but I just wanted to call and say thanks and
iad you know we’re doing better now.”

ivided “Alright, well, tell Phoenix I said to take it easy on you and to eat you
Remi make you feel better.”

e “He already did it for hours... if I let him back down there I’m not goi
have an ass left by Monday.”

need. “Aww, poor baby. Your boyfriend loves eating you out too much. Wh
back hard life you lead.” Remi said sarcastically.

“Shut up. I’ve seen you show up at school limping on more than one
ves you occasion.”

er, “If you must know, that was from muscle pain. Dimitrios would lever
me hurting like that.”

7 balls “I’m glad your alpha takes good care of you. I know your relationship
or days private to you, and I get that, but I’m just happy that you’re happy. It’s
that he’s good to you and takes care of you. I’ve been worried for a wh
low after what happened with Cade that you’d shut off that part of your hea
shed I can see that Dimitrios is opening it back up. I’m so glad to see you fu
rance life and living happily again. It makes me hopeful for you two.” Remi
could something in the background of Aiden’s call and the omega paused. “C
n on Phoenix’s home. I’ll see you Monday, yeah?”

“Yeah, take care.”

“You too!”

your Remi hung up the phone and set it aside. His mind was buzzing with

thoughts. It was getting harder every day to pretend that he was okay v
lreamy just being a sugar baby. What was wrong with him? The agreement be
r't himself and Dimitrios wasn't anything more than sex for money. But t
so I alpha had taken him under his care, into his home and given him so mu
l let not just gifts and money, but things that no one else could take away, l
self-esteem, confidence, and hope.

out to He let his thoughts wander to the alpha, curious where he was. Remi k
should get up and cook, but he was so warm, so full and he was missin
ng to Dimitrios. He wanted his Daddy to come to him and hold him in his lit
nest. He turned his face into Dimitrios' pillow and breathed in deep inh
at a his scent. It was so comforting, the scent of coffee and chocolate. His f
aroma.

Remi relaxed back into his piles of blankets, rolling onto his back and
disregarding the covers parting over his body as he let his still-sleepy e
leave slide closed. The omega's hands found their way back to the little bum
his lower belly. Remi knew he should go take a shower and remove the
is but he didn't want to. He was sure that if he had to do it before Dimitri
clear came home, he was going to cry and the last thing he wanted was Dim
uile finding him sobbing in the shower over something so stupid.

art, but Remi traced light fingertips over and over the skin of his belly, starting
ill of soft purr as he dozed and surfaced from sleep over and over, not wanti
heard get up but not able to fall back into a deep sleep. He lay there, caressin
Oh! own swollen belly, distended with the volume of cum inside him and p
softly, content and warm, surrounded by Dimitrios' scent.

Then, Remi was startled by an unexpected soft voice from the doorway
instantly relaxed when he realized it was Dimitrios.

“Honey, I’m home.”

with
tween



he
ich,
ike

Dimitrios had the perfect gift for Remi. The contents of the small box had cost him thousands, not that he gave a damn. He was excited to give the omega his little gift, though he wasn't going to do it until tomorrow. The alpha wanted it to be a surprise.

new he
g
tle
ales of
avorite

He slipped the little box into the inner pocket of his coat as he headed to the elevator, to his floor. Dimitrios could swear he already smelled vanilla bean as he stepped out of the elevator, and he smiled as he walked toward the door. The powerful vanilla scent washed over him like a wave as he entered his apartment.

eyes
p of
e plug,
os

Dimitrios felt himself soften as he walked inside and immediately spotted Remi's trail of clothes. The omega's coat was laying just past the entry and he could see the edge of a shirtsleeve peeking around the corner of the living room. The alpha just laughed as he took off his own coat and hung it up before retrieving Remi's and doing the same.

itrios
; up a
ng to
g his
urring

He walked into the apartment and followed the trail, picking up the rumpled garments that led toward Remi's room. The alpha paused as he looked at the discarded pink thong on the floor just outside Remi's bedroom doorway. Fuck. He wondered if his pretty boy was naked still, or if he'd already showered and changed.

y, but

When Dimitrios walked into Remi's room, he was surprised to find the omega's nest empty. He dropped the clothes in the hamper by the doorway and followed his nose, letting it guide him to the source of the omega's vanilla bean scent. He could tell Remi was happy by the clarity and strength of his scent.

Dimitrios walked quietly to the doorway to his room and was greeted by an absolutely devastating sight.

Backlit by the lowering sun streaming through the windows, Remi was the center of Dimitrios' bed, surrounded by blankets, nested perfectly. He was wearing one of the alpha's button-ups and clearly nothing else, as the shirt was wide open. Dimitrios could see the omega's lovely, pale cock resting flaccidly against his pelvis. His eyes were closed and a soft, contented purr played around his lips as he traced gentle fingertips over the slight swell of his lower belly.

The omega appeared to be slipping in and out of sleep as his soft, trailing touch would occasionally pause before he seemed to surface again and continued moving. The alpha could hear the light, thrumming purr from Remi's chest. His little vanilla baby was so happy, it made Dimitrios' head feel loose and weak as his gut tightened.

Remi's scent was so sweet and rich. He obviously felt safe here in the center of the bed.

The fact that the omega never nested in his bed had occurred to Dimitrios in the past few weeks, but he'd shrugged it off, because he liked coming home to find his pretty baby nesting all over, and he assumed it was just what the omega liked. Dimitrios hadn't realized how much he'd like seeing Remi nested in the center of his bed, surrounded by his alpha scent. It felt right for the omega to be there, it was the place his little one belonged, where Dimitrios could keep him safe.

He watched for a few more moments as Remi purred and rubbed gently over the small swell of his belly, unable to look away from the perfection of the sight in front of him. Surprisingly, Dimitrios wasn't hard. He was just

oy an enjoying the vision in his bed with a gentle ardency that pulled him to speak. He kept his voice soft and low in an effort to not scare him.

s in the “Honey, I’m home.”

was Dimitrios watched as Remi gave a small jump and then turned his face
shirt look at the door. As soon as he saw him there, his lovely face split into
ing smile. It was that same look full of pure joy that sometimes slammed r
smile into Dimitrios' gut and reminded him how pretty his baby was. Remi r
ll of was beyond beautiful and straight into ethereal. He was the prettiest th
the alpha had ever seen, but especially when he smiled at him like that
ng was a good look on him, and every time Dimitrios saw it, he softened j
he little more. He was so weak to his little one and there was nothing he c
n do about it. The damage was done, he was already addicted.

knives “You’re here.” Remi said and reached his small, soft hands out to him
request.

alpha’s Dimitrios couldn’t deny him anything when he was nested in his bed, s
at him like that. He looked like an angel with the peach glow of the set
ios in sun behind him, glimmering off of windows and casting little rainbows
home across the ceiling. He was like something from a dream or an exquisite
t Remi of art, more beautiful than he could ever explain. Surely no other persc
ng in ever looked so good as his pretty boy did in that moment.

omega Dimitrios pulled at his tie, dropping the strip of expensive silk to the fl
uld before shrugging out of his suit jacket.

“I’m here, little one. You want me to come into your pretty little nest?”
y over Remi’s heart felt lighter than air as he watched the alpha walk toward l
f the pulling at his clothes. A fresh wave of Dimitrios’ dark, masculine scen
washed over him as he approached the bed and Remi’s entire body eru
goosebumps. He breathed deeply and hummed a quiet sound of want a

finally alpha ran his palm gently over Remi's outstretched one, the rough pads of his fingers lightly grazing over Remi's soft hand.

The alpha's touch was like the prince's kiss waking his sleeping beauty. Dimitrios pulled Remi from the half-dazed state of post-sex subspace that he'd been in since leaving Dimitrios at his office. Remi blinked and looked around the room, only then realizing what he'd done. He'd made a nest in Dimitrios' bed, and he'd totally invaded his personal territory. He felt his cheeks get warm and his heart racing a little, but groaned and fell back against the bed when that put too much pressure on his swollen belly.

"I'm so sorry! I didn't mean to nest in your space. I was just... I wasn't thinking clearly. I can move it!" Remi fretted, hands scrambling to gather blankets as he tried to sit up again, but Dimitrios stopped him with a hand on his shoulder.

"Baby, Baby, calm down. It's okay. You can nest here if you want to. I'm smiling mind at all. Wherever feels good for you. If you feel comfortable and safe nesting here, then you should nest here. I like you being in my bed. I told you I want you to feel safe in my home."

The omega looked up at Dimitrios with wide eyes, lips parting as his breath had caught. The alpha was so unbothered by Remi invading his territory in his apartment. Of course, Remi napped in the alpha's bed sometimes, but Dimitrios had never taken it over like this, yet Dimitrios was so clearly unaffected by Remi's presence that it made his heart flutter.

Remi had obviously been worried over nothing at all. Dimitrios was smiling at him with soft gentleness and the omega couldn't help but blush as a small smile pulled at his own lips. He felt so safe and small there in Dimitrios' bed, surrounded by the alpha's scent and now that his Daddy was here, Remi knew the

s of his wanted to feel him. He wanted to soak up his body heat and curl against his chest.

y; it “Then... can you come into my nest and hold me?”

een in “Of course, sweetheart. Whatever you want.”

him, Remi purred and gave a little wiggle of happiness as he nodded. The alpha

l and quickly stripped down to just his black boxer-briefs and walked around

he sat end of the bed so he could crawl up into Remi’s nest. The omega shoveled

much blankets over to make space for him and Dimitrios settled himself on his

t facing Remi with his head propped up on one hand as he looked down

her his Remi who was on his back, full nudity openly and unabashedly exposing

and on Dimitrios couldn’t resist touching the omega’s soft, velvety skin when

I don’t so obviously begging to be stroked. His hand started at Remi’s face, gently

cupping his cheek. His touch trailed over the omega’s skin, down his neck

and chest until he found his rounded little belly, still full of his cum.

safe Gods, that shouldn’t make him feel so soft and adoring, but his mind couldn’t

I want help but imagine that little swell being from something else. Fuck... He

wasn’t supposed to be picturing Remi pregnant with his pup, but that’s

reath mind could fathom as he tenderly stroked his hand over that little mound

the feeling the tautness and fullness within.

he’d “You know you’re so pretty like this, Baby. Have I ever told you how

’ his fucking beautiful you are when you’re so full for me? So full of my cum.

Remi’s low purr got louder the more he was touched, and at the alpha’s

niling words, he melted into the bed, just as warm and happy as a kitten.

little “You always say I’m beautiful, Daddy.” Remi mumbled quietly, feeling

s’ bed, cheeks warm.

ni “You *are* always beautiful, Baby.” Dimitrios whispered as he leaned down

and pressed a single soft kiss to the omega’s lips. “So, what did you do

st his day, sweetheart?”

“I just came home, nested in here and went to sleep... I didn’t want anyone else to be around me when I’m like this.” Remi said, touching his belly lightly.

lpha “Speaking of which... you know we are going to have to go shower and I’ll have to clean you out, pretty boy. You can’t stay like this all night.”

ed “B-but... Daddy...” Remi whined, pouting and moving his hands to his side, protectively to his little belly.

at Dimitrios watched as his little one’s face went from soft happiness to discontent in the blink of an eye. Remi was so cute with his puffed out, quivering cheeks and big, pleading silver eyes. Dimitrios gave a soft sigh and reached his hands out gently to cup the side of Remi’s face that was a mask of adorable frustration and disappointment. Remi’s neck was red and he looked so upset.

“How about I order us some dinner and I’ll let you keep your plug in until we eat. Then I’ll take a shower with you and I’ll fuck you again in the shower. How does that sound?”

; all his Remi was still pouting but he was pleased that he was going to get to keep the plug in for a little longer. He nodded and relaxed his guarding hands on his lover’s belly.

“Okay, Daddy... but I can cook. You don’t have to order food.”

m?” “You don’t always have to cook, and I want to just hold you while you eat. I’ll be full for me.”

“Oh... okay.”

ig his Remi settled himself as Dimitrios used his phone to place an order for dinner from a local takeout place, and once the alpha was done, he too relaxed and settled into his own nest and draped an arm over Remi, head resting next to him on the nest.

all Remi squirmed and purred as he felt the alpha’s nose push against his neck.

and work its way down to nuzzle into his neck, as the arm around him tightened. He preened and basked in the attention as Dimitrios scented and traced little patterns across his skin.

The omega turned his face and pressed against the alpha's cheek in turn leaving open-mouthed kisses over his cheek and jaw as he traced his lips on any skin he could reach. It was still strange to Remi to be so open with someone else. But in moments like these, he felt completely at ease.

Dimitrios was with him, and he trusted the alpha with every part of himself. Remi's concern about nudity was not shameful to him, nor was his bedhead, or the slightly puffed lip and embarrassing little swell of fullness low on his tummy. Dimitrios was just perfect, handsome Daddy and nothing was taboo with him. No sexual boundaries and no part of Remi's body, no weakness or fear needed to be hidden. Dimitrios was trustworthy and steadfast. He *was* safety.

Dimitrios had never been much of one for cuddling before he'd met Remi. Perhaps it was just that dark, dominant part of him that refused to cuddle with someone who hadn't "*earned*" it, or perhaps it was a matter of trust, or maybe intimacy. Hell, it might be a combination of all three. As far as Remi knew, it could just be... Remi. Maybe his pretty vanilla baby was just special. All he knew was that he wanted this soft, relaxing bubble of affection and adoration that they seemed to make during hours together. The omega was something deep down inside him, a deep, hidden part of the alpha that he'd never known ease before Remi had come into his life.

It had always felt like there was this hazy window between Dimitrios and anyone who he attempted intimacy with, like they couldn't quite see each other, or understand one another. But Remi existed on the same side of the window as he did. The omega was the first person who had ever truly understood him, the first who had ever... tried to take the time to see the

from his view and account for him in their thoughts. Remi was such a
him omega, so gentle and kind, but also strong. He was one of a kind.

They lay together in the quiet for a long time, until the sound of the do
n, rang through the apartment, signaling the arrival of their dinner. Dimit
ps overpressed a kiss to Remi's temple as he hopped up out of bed and pulled
slacks he'd discarded, fastening them and walking shirtless to the front
Behind him, he heard Remi groan as he got out of bed and his barefoot
n. His quietly followed him. Dimitrios glanced over his shoulder and saw the
buttoning up his shirt that hung adorably to his mid-thigh and draped d
his over his hands. *So cute.*

desire, Dimitrios opened the front door to get their food, momentarily distract
itrios the view of his little one finishing up the last button before he turned h
attention to the delivery worker. Something about the omega on the ot
emi. of the door struck a chord of some memory, but he couldn't place it. Pe
lle she had just delivered to him before? He shrugged off the deja-vu as he
r even turned his attention to her. She blushed under his scrutiny and Dimitric
he waited for her to speak.

“Good evening sir. I've got the food you ordered here. That'll be \$47.6
arm Dimitrios eyes focused down on his hands as he sorted through the cas
calmed find the proper note, and pulled out a hundred dollar bill. As he looked
had up, he caught her eyes wandering over his bare torso. She was checkin
out. Suddenly the memory snapped into focus. This was the same ome
nd had asked him if he needed a sugar baby all those weeks ago and giver
ach Dimitrios the original idea that had led to him meeting Remi. He pulle
f that extra fifty from his wallet and handed it over to her.

“Keep the change.”

hings “Oh... wow. Really? Are you sure? I mean... I could come in and... e

caring If you're interested."

Before Dimitrios could answer he heard the gentle pit-pat of Remi's bare feet behind him and a soft hand slid up over his shoulder. He looked to his right to see his pretty boy standing there in just his oversized shirt with the moon on the sickly sweet smile on his lips, though the sharp tang in his scent gave a hint of his true emotional state. Remi was angry.

Remi had smelled the scent of the other omega the moment Dimitrios had opened the door. He'd disregarded it at first, until he noticed it sweeten and growing fuller and richer. He knew it was interest making her scent sweet. Remi had already been headed toward the entryway when he heard the proposition Dimitrios, and he was instantly filled with annoyance. Remi's heart raced in his chest and knew his scent probably wasn't normal, but he couldn't stop himself. His inner wolf wanted out, it wanted at the omega. Perhaps he was so bold as to make offers to his alpha.

Remi tried to control his anger and put a simpering, sweet smile on his face as he walked into the entryway and up next to Dimitrios. He smoothed his hand up over Dimitrios' back to his shoulder blade as he stepped up next to him. "I'm wearing your shirt." He was glad that all he was wearing was Dimitrios' shirt, it made it clear to the relationship between them was sexual. He turned his head to look back at Dimitrios, knowing he was showing off the hickey over his scent gland to him. Remi could see that Dimitrios was amused by him, but beyond that, he could see that familiar dark interest. This was turning Dimitrios on. Remi gave him a sweet, adoring smile and pressed a kiss to his shoulder before turning his attention to the omega outside the door. He looked at her critically and knew she had to be pretty, her scent was light and sweet, though his appearance had made her flowery aroma take on a tartness.

He reached forward and grabbed the bag from her hands, still aiming to

sweet smile at her. Remi watched as her face went redder and she looked at her feet in turn, taking in his appearance and state of dress. His sweet smile turned to a smirk of superiority and he raised a brow as he spoke.

“Thank you, but we don’t need any other... *services*.” Remi said, tone friendly and amiable, but as he continued, he changed his tone and face to mocking and chiding. “You really shouldn’t throw yourself at strangers, you know. It’s not safe. Goodnight.” Before she had a chance to so much as open her mouth, Remi reached over and shut the door in her face. He felt his own expression morph into one of angry distaste as he muttered to himself. “Stupid bitch.” Dimitrios couldn’t hold himself back as Remi made a quiet growl at the closed door. The alpha moved instinctively, snatching the bag from Remi’s hand and setting it on the console table that sat along the wall in the entryway before crowding Remi over against the door. He took the omega’s wrists in his hands and raised them up over his head.

The alpha pinned Remi there, holding both his wrists with one hand. His other hand wrapped the other palm around the back of Remi’s neck, holding him in place as he connected their lips in a feral kiss. He forced his tongue into Remi’s mouth and swallowed down the little moans and whimpers that the omega released into the liplock.

Dimitrios canted his hips forward and pushed his now hard cock into Remi’s belly, moaning when he encountered the little mound of fullness there, delighting in the way Remi whined at the pressure. Dimitrios broke the kiss and moved his mouth down over the omega’s cheek and jaw to his neck, sucking up a new hickey right above the one on his scent gland, unable to stop himself from marking his pretty boy.

His little one’s protective jealousy had been much more of a turn on than he’d been expecting, and Dimitrios wondered how the hell he was going

ed at get through the following night without bending Remi over a table and
e fucking him in front of the top one percent of New York.



light

k-

It's not

th,

ssion

ch.”

e

mi's

tryway

sts in

le

in

o

t the

Remi's

kiss

k,

to

an

ig to

The first thing that Remi registered when he woke up was the brightne
the room that made him want to roll over and hide his face in a pillow
could go back to sleep. However, he was distracted by the feel of Dimi
cock nestled perfectly against his ass, pushing his panties between his
Remi hummed softly, amused at the idea that the alpha could somehow
be hard after the previous night. His back and hips ached from strain, b
body didn't care about the pain. He felt wetness already gathering at hi
entrance, his body readying itself for Dimitrios' cock. He really had no
to be amused at Dimitrios. Remi was just as bad, if not worse himself.
But gods, did he love having sex with Dimitrios. Remi had never thoug
could love sex so much. Of course he'd known that he wanted sex, and
but it had escaped him just how good sex could feel with the right pers
didn't matter what Dimitrios did to him, he always enjoyed it. It didn't
if he kissed him slow and easy and took him with that languid and unh
pace that simultaneously felt too slow but also too intense, or whether
tied down, bound gagged and helpless as the alpha fucked him as hard
fast as he could. Everything Dimitrios did to him felt good in its own v
Warm and sleepy, Remi didn't want rough sex right now. He wanted..
honestly he just kind of wanted that feeling of being full. Dimitrios wa
deep sleeper. Remi knew from experience that he could get halfway th
a blowjob before the alpha would wake up.

So, he slowly pushed his panties down far enough to hook the band under his cheeks and reached behind him, carefully and somewhat awkwardly pulling Dimitrios' boxer briefs down far enough to free his cock. The alpha's length jutted out and felt hot against his ass as it pressed against him, skin to skin. Remi was wet already and the feel of the alpha's cock had more slick pressure and dampening him between his cheeks. Remi knew he was still somewhat stretched from the previous night, so he didn't bother, knowing the exact movement would probably wake the alpha.

Remi used a gentle hand to guide Dimitrios' cock downward, the tip sliding easily between his cheeks until he was lined up with his entrance. Remi pressed his lip to keep quiet as he shifted himself backward and felt his tender skin part over the head of the alpha's cock. His breaths came faster as he tried to remain quiet and move slowly. The omega inched back bit by bit until his cock was pressed to Dimitrios' hips and the alpha was fully inside him.

The omega didn't make any move to get friction or motion going. He just relaxed and enjoyed the feeling of fullness with a quiet sigh. One of his hands found its way into his panties and he softly palmed his own erection, not really in an effort to orgasm, just to keep the pleasure going. He wrapped his hand loosely around his length and slowly rubbed his thumb over and over the head of his cock, using his own precum to keep the slide smooth as he softly moaned and his hole fluttered around Dimitrios' intruding cock.

Remi knew the moment Dimitrios woke up. The alpha let out a low moan as he felt the arm that was previously loosely draped over his side, tighten and pull him back in a firm hold. Dimitrios' nose and lips found his nape and he nuzzled in there, mouthing at the sensitive skin and making Remi's whole body go loose and pliant.

Dimitrios would never get tired of waking up with his cock already

der his surrounded by soft heat and sleek wetness. Whether it was his omega's
ashing mouth or his ass, he could never fully get used to how damned good R
enough felt. He groaned, already smiling as he pulled Remi closer and nosed in
skin. nape of the omega's neck. He felt himself weaken as Remi relaxed in l
ooling and purred quietly, the smaller body in his arms vibrating gently with l
what rumbling purr. Dimitrios kissed and licked against Remi's nape, gently
ress scraping his teeth over the skin and pulling little whines from the omega
"Good morning, little one. You sure know how to wake Daddy up hap
iding Dimitrios husked against the skin under his lips as he slowly shifted hi
ii bit moving inside the omega with easy, shallow strokes.

hole "Ah... Oh, fuck... M-Morning, Daddy..."

ed to Dimitrios just hummed against Remi's nape as he continued the slow p
his ass and pull of his hips. Remi's slow, stroking hand on his own cock was
enveloped by the alpha's larger one, the heat of his palm soaking into l
ust Dimitrios squeezed the smaller hand in his and tightened their grips ar
s hands Remi's cock, leading his movements and working him in time with the
ot languid motions of the alpha's hips.

ed his Remi moaned and felt himself tightening up as his orgasm approached
over he started to reach that peak, Dimitrios pulled their hands away from h
; he cock. Remi whimpered as he felt the alpha's fingers lace with his own,
palm against the back of Remi's hand and he pressed their joined hand
can and omega's belly.

1 and "Not yet, Baby. I want you to cum with me. Can you do that? Can you
nd he good boy and cum with Daddy?"

iole "Yes... mng... Yes, Daddy. I can be good." Remi gasped out, shakin
hold and breathing hard and heavy.

Dimitrios loved this. He loved how easily Remi ceded control to him, c

5 now on the edge of sleep, warm and quiet in the early hours of a lazy
Remi Saturday morning. The omega handed himself over to him, not just thr
into the domination, but through trust. He didn't have to pin him down or lever
his hold threats of punishment, or even bribe him to get his pretty boy to behav
his took was Dimitrios telling him he was a good boy and Remi instantly
7 complied.

3a. The alpha moved a little faster as their shared orgasm built. He could f
py.” knot forming as Remi tightened around him, both of them being pulled
s hips, into the spiral of pleasure together. Dimitrios panted against Remi's na
gently bit the skin there, making the omega whine deep in his throat ar
tighten further around him as they chased after their pleasure together.

ouch “That's it, Baby... Fuck... mmn... That's so good... Gods you're so fi
tight... I'm gonna knot you, sweetheart...”

aim. “Yes... Fuck... I'm cumming, please... Knot me... I need it, please.”
ound begged, voice cracking as moans interrupted his words.

3 Dimitrios buried himself as deep as possible into Remi's perfect, soft h
his knot formed and Remi seized and fluttered around him, massaging
, but as cock perfectly as he spent himself inside the perfect channel of Remi's

is The omega came in little jerky bursts against his own belly and the bla
, his in the bed. In the aftermath of their release, they both tried to catch the
s to the breath as they came down from their high.

“That was...” Remi trailed off, brain too overwhelmed to define what
be a he felt.

“Amazing.”
g in his “Yeah.”

They stayed like that, in the quiet warmth of the bed as they waited for
even Dimitrios' knot to relax. Afterwards, Dimitrios carried him into the bat

where they brushed their teeth and took a shower that was more about
ough Dimitrios pushing Remi up against the glass wall and making out with
age under the hot cascade of water, than about getting clean. The omega w
e. All it happy enough to purr into the prolonged kiss that, though passionate a
enough to have them both hard, never turned to more than kissing. Aft
while, they finally managed to separate and wash up.

eel his Remi dressed in Dimitrios' gray hoodie and a pair of soft, white cotton
l down panties before skipping out to the kitchen and starting on breakfast, his
ipe and not far behind. Dimitrios thoroughly violated the no touching in the kit
id rule as Remi whipped up crepes with fresh whipped cream filling and
blackberries. The alpha followed him around the space like his own pe
ucking shadow, arms wrapped around him from behind as he watched him co
wandering hands occasionally found their way underneath the meager
Remi clothing that Remi wore, but the omega was always quick to chastise h
when his touch got a little too adventurous for the kitchen.

reat as Remi chopped up blackberries and used water and sugar to reduce dow
his nice syrupy blackberry drizzle and expertly cooked crepes that came o
ass. and light. By the time they were done, the house smelled amazing and
nkets sweet scent of blackberry mixed into Remi's vanilla one when Dimitri
ir turned his face down into the omega's hair and inhaled.

Remi couldn't help but smile as he was followed around the kitchen by
exactly clinging alpha, with wandering hands and lips. He knew he should be
annoyed as those curious fingers continually found their way under his
hoodie and his mischievous mouth nibbled on his ears and neck, but he
he was just amused and happy at the attention.

Remi liked Dimitrios to focus on him, touch him, and praise him. He
hroom, probably liked it more than was totally normal, but nothing about the

attraction between them was really 'normal'. They were two people who, when separated, were both calm, cool, and collected, but when they touched, it was like fire and heat and pure animal need. So, Remi allowed Dimitrios' touch and hot kisses, enjoying the warmth against his back and the scent of coffee and chocolate that mixed well with the mug of coffee he occasionally sipped as he cooked.

They ate their breakfast on the couch, Remi again in Dimitrios' lap, feeding him little bites of crepes and kissing smears of whipped cream and blackberry jam off of his lips between bites until their food was set aside and the alpha claimed his lips again. One of his warm hands palmed the back of the omega's head and held him into the kiss as the other hand sneaked under his hoodie. Remi let himself be pulled back into the raging arousal as Dimitrios kissed him thoroughly, dominating his mouth with assured confidence.

The alpha turned them until he could lay him out against the sofa and tucked his spot between Remi's legs as they shared kisses that were sweet and messy with the remnants of cream and berries. Finally, Remi broke the kiss and giggled as Dimitrios' mouth continued its mission down over his jaw and neck.

"Are we going to have sex all day until we have to go to the gala?" Remi asked breathlessly.

"Mm... Maybe not *all* day."

honestly

attraction between them was really *'normal'*. They were two people who, separately, were both calm, cool, and collected, but when then touched, it was fire and heat and pure animal need. So, Remi allowed Dimitrios' touches and kisses, enjoying the warmth against his back and the scent of coffee and chocolate that mixed well with the mug of coffee he occasionally sipped from as he cooked.

They ate their breakfast on the couch, Remi again in Dimitrios' lap, feeding him little bites of crepes and kissing smears of whipped cream and blackberry off of his lips between bites until their food was set aside and the alpha claimed his lips again. One of his warm hands palmed the back of the omega's head and held him into the kiss as the other hand sneaked underneath his hoodie. Remi let himself be pulled back into the raging tide of arousal as Dimitrios kissed him thoroughly, dominating his mouth with assured confidence.

The alpha turned them until he could lay him out against the sofa and take up his spot between Remi's legs as they shared kisses that were sweet and sticky with the remnants of cream and berries. Finally, Remi broke the kiss and giggled as Dimitrios' mouth continued its mission down over his jaw and neck.

“Are we going to have sex all day until we have to go to the gala?” Remi asked breathlessly.

“Mm... Maybe not *all* day.”

CHAPTER 12

OceanofPDF.com

CHAPTER 12

OceanofPDF.com

NO MORE SHRINKING VIOLET



As it turned out, Dimitrios was right.

They didn't have sex *all* day, instead after a few rounds in the morning lunch, then another round after that, Remi was nice and full and plugged he napped most of the afternoon away on the couch, watching a cooking competition show on TV between little sleeps.

By the time he woke up and wandered through the apartment to the office to find Dimitrios, it was time for another shower so they could get ready for the gala. Though Dimitrios had pulled the omega into his lap and insisted on scenting him for an additional ten minutes before allowing them to go to the shower.

Once clean, Remi blow dried his hair and used his straightener to style his blond strands away from his face. Dimitrios just used a dab of pomade to push his hair back and it stayed perfectly in place, which Remi was hell jealous of. It took a bit of maneuvering, but once the omega was done, his blond hair was shining and perfectly styled, swept back away from his face and laying with just the right amount of volume.

Remi applied his makeup carefully, dabbing his foundation onto his skin, brightening the center of his face with concealer before setting it and defining light, natural contour. He kept his eye look simple and elegant, just smudged out the outer corner and adding liner and a thin coat of mascara to make his eyes pop. The omega couldn't help but remember Dimitrios reassuring him when the alpha had taken him shopping for the makeup, confirming that the alpha didn't see him as any less of a man for wanting to wear it.

Remi painted on the bright red liquid lipstick. He applied the lip liner carefully and just as he finished the last sweep of the little doe-foot across his lower lip, he pursed his lips and blew his reflection a kiss. He looked... beautiful. He was undeniably masculine, but feminine enough to make him exotic and seductive.

Remi pushed down his white panties and tossed them into the hamper, walking naked out into the bedroom, only to find himself entering at the same time Dimitrios came through the other door. His jaw dropped at the sight of Dimitrios dressed formally in a tuxedo. The alpha oozed elegance and sophistication from every pore as he stood there, immaculately dressed. Remi met Dimitrios' eyes and felt the look that traveled down his body and back up to focus on his lips. He knew the red lipstick was bold and he wondered if it was too much, but the look that Dimitrios had focused on his mouth said that he'd made the right choice. The omega smiled and the movement of his lips seemed to shake Dimitrios out of his little trance. The alpha stepped forward until he was right in front of Remi, close enough that the omega could feel the warmth radiating from him against his naked skin. Dimitrios lifted his hands and Remi saw a black velvet box in his hold that he'd failed to notice while eye-fucking him.

"I got you something to wear tonight, Baby."

, then
ed and
ig
ñice to
for the
on
and
the
de to
lly
his
face

in and Remi looked up at him and smiled, but as the alpha opened the box Remi's eyes were drawn back down and he gaped at the contents of the box. It was a necklace, a choker of glittering diamonds that looked almost like a collar, and a small pair of diamond earrings.

Even in the low light of the bedroom, the jewels caught the light and sparkled. Remi reached forward and touched the necklace. It was cool to his fingers, and he didn't know what to say as he looked at the amazingly beautiful jewelry that must have cost a fortune. One part of him told him to push the gift away, it was too lavish and expensive, but a louder voice told him that his alpha had picked this for him and he wanted to appreciate it. "Dimitrios... It's beautiful."

"You're beautiful and you deserve beautiful things. Can I put it on you before?" "Oh... Yes, please."

Remi allowed himself to be guided over toward the bed where Dimitrios was. He reached up and removed Remi's simple silver hoops and slipped them in the little box before taking the diamond studs and slipping them into his ears, sliding the backs on and admiring them for a moment before he reached for the necklace.

"Turn around, little one." Dimitrios said, doing a little twirl with his fingers. Remi turned and watched as the necklace appeared in front of him, the cool metal shivered as it met the flesh of his neck and warm hands brushed across his exposed skin, the juxtaposition of temperatures making goosebumps rise on his skin. He felt the alpha's fingers messing with the clasp at the back of his neck, and after a moment one of the hands trailed knuckles down his spine and the other slid around his throat, palm resting possessively there against the pale column of his neck, over the glittering necklace that he'd just put on. He gasped softly when Dimitrios spoke, closer to his ear than he'd

Remi's unexpected, the alpha's warm breath fanning over him as he whispered in a low, intimate tone.

Remi's eyes widened, and "You look... absolutely gorgeous tonight, Remi."

"Thank you. You look handsome too."

Remi turned back around and looked up at Dimitrios with a huge smile under his eyes. He had the alpha's heart beating wildly in his chest. It was that one look that always made him feel like he was on a roller coaster and the cart just dipping down, making his stomach dip and his pulse thrum in his veins.

The omega was so pretty. Dimitrios was sure no one had ever been so beautiful as his little one in that moment, completely bare except for diamonds and lipstick. He was absolutely stunning, and all Dimitrios wanted to do was push him back into bed, go get some restraints, and see how many orgasms he could pull out of him by the end of the night.

But alas, that was not an option. They had places to be. So Dimitrios just pressed a soft kiss to those ruby lips and stepped back. He observed Remi's diamond necklace and felt his cock throb. Gods, the omega was going to be the death of him by the end of this night.

"I should get dressed." Remi said, glancing down at his own nudity.

"I feel like agreeing with that is some kind of mortal sin, but we do have places to be tonight." Dimitrios said, and couldn't resist stepping forward.

He took Remi's jaw in his hand, holding him still as he leaned down and whispered in his ear. "You're such a good boy. Such a little Daddy's boy."

"When we get home tonight I'm going to fuck you until you cry... and I'm going to keep fucking you. How does that sound, pretty boy?"

Dimitrios felt the omega shiver and pride swelled his chest at the reaction to his words. As he pulled back and looked down he could see that Remi was half-hard already, just from his words. But he could see a glint of mischief

1 that the omega's eyes, and as he started to speak, his voice was soft and breathy like a moan and it had the alpha shivering in turn as goosebumps raced down his skin.

2 that "I would love it, Daddy. I want you to fuck me and then..." Remi trailed off and looked down with playful bashfulness that Dimitrios knew was not entirely genuine, nor entirely false. It was another of those little cat-and-mouse games they sometimes played.

"What, sweetheart? Tell Daddy what you want."

Remi looked up at him through his fluttering lashes and met his gaze.

3 wanted "I want you to cum on my face... all over my pretty red lips. I painted them just for you."

4 many Those words summoned a mental image that sliced right through Dimitrios. His eyes fell to Remi's velvety red lips and all he could see in his mind was how they'd look covered in his cum, glossy, pearly stripes of his sperm glazed over those bright red lips. He was already so hard that he wondered if he should let Remi jerk him off or something, but they honestly didn't have time. Dimitrios leaned down so they were eye to eye, and as he spoke his gaze fell to those red lips and study them intently.

5 ve "I would be more than happy to help with that, pretty boy. But right now I need to get dressed before we don't leave the apartment at all."

6 l Remi gave a soft giggle and leaned forward to press a kiss to his lips before pulling back and turning to walk away toward the closet. He could feel the alpha's eyes on his ass as he went, but he didn't look back, knowing he was too weak to the temptation to go back to him.

7 ion to Once in the confines of the closet Remi leaned against the wall of drawers on one side and took a few deep breaths, trying to steady himself. One of his hands went to his neck and smoothed over the necklace, feeling the cool

pathy hardness of many diamonds under his fingers. It was a recklessly exper
lover gift and Remi didn't really know how to process it. He decided to put i
back of his mind and focus on getting ready.

ed off Remi rifled through his underwear drawer and found a lacy red thong t
t matched his lipstick and slipped it on before grabbing the emerald gree
d- Instead of pairing it with a collared button up, Remi took one of the otl
shirts that Jairaj had made, sleeveless and loose, made of white satin th
dipped down and showed off the upper back, though it would be cover
the suit jacket most of the time. The shirt had a wide neck that showed
them collarbones and wouldn't hide the necklace.

Last he went to the boxes of high heels that were neatly stacked on the
trios. shelves and selected a pair that were made of a nude mesh and leather
l's eye and scattered with swarovski crystals. They glittered in the light and m
eed with the diamond necklace. He'd originally planned to wear the black
ered if but these felt right with the necklace. He carried his clothes out into the
have to find Dimitrios still waiting in the same spot, looking as handsome as
he let powerful as ever.

Dimitrios watched Remi emerge from the closet and couldn't look awa
ow, youthe bright red thong that matched perfectly with the vibrant red lips. Fu

Remi was so beautiful, he was going to be rock hard all night just watc
efore his little vanilla baby at the party. And the alpha knew he'd be watchin

l the Normally these events were boring, life-draining, soul-sucking snooze

e was But at least this time Dimitrios would have something pretty to look at
contemplate how he was going to ruin the omega as soon as they got h

vers on Those ruby lips were already torturing him and the night hadn't even b

his Dimitrios watched in agony as Remi got dressed, pulling on the slacks

ol his figure to perfection, hugging every line of his body. Then the silk s

nsive that glowed against the omega's pale skin, and the emerald green jacket to the the omega bent over to set his heels on the floor and slipped into them turning around, and Dimitrios was stunned as he got the full effect from that front.

en suit. "How do I look?"

her Dimitrios studied the omega for a few moments and felt himself fill with the back possessive pride. This was his omega. His perfect little one, dressed in what he'd bought him, and it made warmth bloom in his chest. He looked at the omega and thought he looked... *expensive*. He glittered more than the jewels on the necklace and shoes. The omega was the true gem, far beyond any mere shimmering rocks.

combo "You look perfect. So beautiful."

atched "Thank you."

heels, The omega went a little pink and looked down and Dimitrios stepped forward into the room to tilt his head up with a gentle finger.

nd "Don't look down. Stand tall. You're the most beautiful omega in the world. You are better than anyone else. No one even comes close. Got it?"

ay from Remi felt those words hit him and he knew the color in his cheeks increased. but he didn't turn his head down. He met Dimitrios' dark, intense stare and felt an unfamiliar confidence and pride bolstering him up.

ing him. "Got it."

feasts. "That's my omega." Dimitrios said before leaning down and pressing a soft kiss to Remi's lips.

ome. Dimitrios followed as Remi turned to go to the bathroom to check his appearance one last time before they left. The alpha leaned in the doorway that fit Remi walked up to the mirror and took in his own appearance. Dimitrios had a smug kind of self-satisfaction as he watched the omega's hands come

et. Last touch the necklace wrapped around his neck and then smooth down the
before of his suit jacket that nicely accentuated his slender figure.

n the Dimitrios couldn't help but look at the ass perfectly cupped in emerald
material and bite his lip as he pictured what he knew was under there, i
panties, the smooth, creamy skin... the vanilla sweetness of Remi's sli
ith forced his eyes away from the omega's ass and met his gaze through th
things reflection, to find that Remi was giving him a very knowing look.

. Remi The omega leaned forward and braced his hands on the counter as he l
on his away from Dimitrios' eyes and to his own reflection again, leaning clo
e the mirror. Dimitrios watched as he braced himself on his hands, back
arching just right to jut his ass out. Hell... Remi was presenting himself
Dimitrios knew that he knew what he was doing.

“Baby...” The alpha said warningly and Remi looked at him again thro
forward the reflection, a false innocent look taking up residence on his pretty fa
“What?”

world. Remi felt warmth gather in his belly as the alpha gave him a dark look
watched through the reflection as Dimitrios approached with a few qui
eased, strides, his walk was commanding and powerful.

and The alpha stepped right up behind him and pressed his hips against the
omega's ass so that Remi could feel that he was hard. He gasped as Di
leaned his body forward, pressing against his back and one of those ho
one last strong hands came back up and wrapped around his throat.

Their eyes were locked onto one another in the mirror as Dimitrios gav
soft squeeze to Remi's neck, restricting his breathing, but not stopping
way as Remi felt slick gathering at his hole and he whimpered. The alpha turn
os felt face so that his lips were right next to Remi's ear as he spoke his next
e up to

front their eyes still connected. His tone was final and dominant, leaving no room for argument.

“Stop presenting yourself unless you want to get fucked and go to the kitchen smelling like slick and cum... or is that what you want? I bet you’d love to walk through that fancy ballroom with my cum all over your pretty face everyone knows how much you love it. Is that it, sweetheart? You want everyone to know how desperate you are for Daddy’s cock, for Daddy’s cum all over your lovely red lips?”

“D-Daddy... oh... We need to stop... I’m getting wet.” Remi whispered back, brows drawing down as his eyes slid closed.

Dimitrios' hand squeezed again and Remi’s eyes snapped open. He met the alpha’s dark, wild eyes and felt himself melt into subservient, submissive compliance as he drew in a hard breath, unable to get much past the restricting hand.

“Stay right where you are. Don’t move a single muscle.” Dimitrios said before releasing him entirely and stepping back.

Remi wanted to collapse as the alpha’s heat was removed from him and his steadying presence was gone, but he just braced his weight on his hands and took a few long, deep breaths in an attempt to calm himself.

Soon he heard the alpha’s footsteps returning and as Dimitrios walked toward the bathroom, Remi spotted the clear glass plug in his hand. The omega’s breath caught as he realized what Dimitrios was about to do. Dimitrios placed the plug on the countertop, just right of Remi’s hand. The sound of the glass clicking against the marble felt loud in the silent bathroom, like a gavel striking, determining Remi’s punishment.

Before Remi could sort out his racing thoughts, the alpha’s hands were on his hips, moving toward the front to unfasten his slacks and pull them down

room his mid-thigh, along with his panties.

“Since my pretty baby can’t control himself, you’re getting a plug before party leave. I can’t have other alphas smelling your slick, now can I? Is that ve to you need, little one? You want this?”

ie, so Dimitrios met Remi’s gaze through the mirror and Remi could see a sl it question in the alpha’s eyes. He was genuinely asking if Remi wanted ’s cum plug, making sure he wasn’t pushing too far. Of course, he knew that ed Dimitrios knew where the line was in private, but they hadn’t taken the dynamic outside the house much.

Remi glanced down at the plug and recognized it. It was the same one t the worn the night he and Dimitrios had gone out to his business dinner. H ive the plug was smaller and shorter in size than the others they had, so it wouldn’t press against his prostate. He met the alpha’s eyes in the mirr arched his back a little more.

d “Do it... I deserve it for being a bad boy.” Remi said and licked his lov Without warning Remi’s jaw was taken in a rough hand and his face w d his turned, a hard kiss pressed against his lips, making him thankful his lip ls and had already dried down. The kiss was chaste, lasting a few seconds bet alpha pulled back and looked at him.

into “I will never get enough of you, my naughty boy. Now, lean down, ch a’s the counter while I put your plug in.”

set the Remi did as he was told and bent himself in half, resting his chest agai ss counter. He saw the alpha grab the plug and after a few moments, he f l cool glass being pushed slowly inside him, his entrance widening arou largest part of the plug before it was settled inside him.

on his Dimitrios kept a hand on his lower back to signal him to stay where he n to and Remi watched as he grabbed a hand towel and wet one corner of it

sink with warm water. Then the cloth was pulled from his view and he
ore we the towel against his skin, wiping away his slick with the wet corner, th
what was dried with the other side.

Before the alpha pulled his pants up, Remi gasped as three stinging sw
ight from one of Dimitrios' hands came down on his ass.

the “That’s for being a bad boy.” Dimitrios said and then smoothed a hand
the spot that was tingling and burning from the spanking. “But I know
air be a good boy now, won’t you?”

Remi's breaths were coming hard and fast. He was glad he was wearin
he’d plug or else slick would be sliding down his thighs. He whined softly a
le knew arched just that little bit further, turning his face down and letting his e
slide shut, clearly showing his submission to the alpha.

or and “Yes. I’ll be good, Daddy.”

Dimitrios gave a soft growl of approval and leaned forward until his w
wer lip. rested against Remi’s back, the pressure making his breaths shallow. F
as his lips to Remi’s ear and spoke low and soft as one hand found his jaw
ostick gently held him still, the slight body under him shuddering.

fore the “I know you will, little one. You’re always my good boy. Sadly, it’s al
time to go or I’d fuck you first, but the car has already been waiting fo
est on fifteen minutes.” Dimitrios pulled back and helped Remi to stand on sh
legs before pulling up his panties and pants, tucking his shirt back in a
nst the fastening his trousers. He pressed a soft kiss to Remi’s cheek. “Are yo
alt the Baby? You gonna be able to be you while we’re at the party?”

nd the Remi took a few deep breaths and tried to clear his head, pushing away
arousal and lust as much as he could and focusing on being Remi Laro

was He reminded himself that he was doing this for Dimitrios, and as he th
: in the of the omega, *Danielle Bishop*, he felt his resolve solidify.

felt He was not just Remi Laroche today. Today he was his most arrogantly
hen he self, the badass who punched alphas in the subway for touching his ass
thought cleared the haze over his mind.

ats “I’m okay, Dimitrios.” He turned toward the alpha and pressed a kiss to
lips. “Let’s go.”

l over Dimitrios watched Remi take the ruby lipstick from the counter, waggling
you’ll in his fingers as he walked past him and the alpha had to hold back the
that wanted to come up from his chest as he watched the omega’s hips
g the seductively with the gait of his high heels. This whole night was going
nd absolute hell. But he just followed along as the omega grabbed his phone
yes wallet and slipped them into his jacket pocket along with the lipstick, and
onward toward the entryway.

Dimitrios grabbed Remi’s cream-colored cashmere coat and helped him
eight it before donning his own black one. He couldn’t help but appreciate how
le put opposite they were. He in his dark colors and Remi a vibrant counterpart.
v and couldn’t help but think they looked like a matched set. Dark and light,
sides of the same coin. It was an interesting kind of disparity in their
ready appearances and he knew they looked perfect together.

r In the elevator Remi giggled and squirmed as the alpha pushed him up
naky against the wall, turning his face so that Dimitrios’ kiss landed against
nd cheek instead of his lips, which only encouraged him to trail his mouth
u okay, to Remi’s neck. The omega pushed him away as the elevator dinged,
signaling their arrival to the lobby. Dimitrios stepped back, with a little
v and pulled Remi along out of the elevator. The alpha wrapped a possessive
che. arm around his waist as he led them through the lobby, constantly turning
ought face to press little kisses to Remi wherever he could reach with his lips

My sassy omega was glowing at all the attention, smiling and laughing as he was showered in affection.

Remi felt like he was living some kind of fantasy as he walked outside to find a limousine waiting at the curb. The thing was sleek and black with silver trim and rims, reflecting the glow of the streetlights and building lights around it like a shiny black mirror. Dimitrios guided him down the sidewalk and to the door where the driver opened to let them inside.

Remi had never been inside a limo before, and as he entered first, he took in the interior. One side of the limo was a little bar full of glasses secured with silver hooks. He spotted a silver ice tub built into the car that was holding a bottle of champagne. Remi slid across the supple leather of the seats, his hands smoothing over the buttery material as he settled in his seat and Dimitrios followed him inside, the driver closing the door behind him.

Dimitrios couldn't help but smile at the way Remi's eyes went wide and his mouth parted, his pretty face a mask of innocent surprise as he looked at his surroundings. The alpha reached over and wrapped his hand around the back of Remi's neck, drawing his attention back toward himself. His pretty omega turned to him at once and looked a bit shy, but before they could speak the driver got in the front and spoke.

"Good evening, sirs. I'm James, and I'll be your driver. Just let me know if there's anything you need."

"Thank you. We're fine for the moment." Dimitrios said.

"Very good, sir. Shall we proceed to the destination?"

"Yes, but take your time. We aren't in any rush to get there."

"Of course."

Dimitrios reached over and pressed the button to raise the partition between the front and back of the car, isolating them from the driver. He looked

s Remi as the limo pulled away from the curb. The omega was back to look around the inside of the limo, pretty lips parted and eyes sparkling from the little strip lights that lit the interior. He was so pretty and so soft, Dimitrios wanted to go home and pull him back into the nest of blankets on his bed for the rest of the night, but they had an event to attend and he did actually have to show Remi off. He wanted everyone to see how pretty his little vanilla baby was.

ook in For the first time in his life, Dimitrios felt that innate alpha instinct to protect and present his omega to the world, making sure they all knew Remi was his. “You want a glass of champagne?” Dimitrios offered and Remi looked at him and nodded, face breaking into a smile.

ios Dimitrios leaned forward and took the cold bottle of champagne and poured out two glasses before sitting back and handing one of the champagne glasses to Remi. The omega took it with a happy little giggle that softened the air as they clinked their glasses and sipped. Dimitrios watched as Remi’s smile widened further as he took a drink.

boy “Oh! This is good. It’s so sweet.”

g, the “You’re sweeter.” Dimitrios said and leaned over to press a kiss to Remi’s red lips.

ow if The alpha pulled back and drained his glass in a few large swallows and watched from the corner of his eye as Remi did the same. He took the omega’s glass and secured them both so they wouldn’t fall and break by turning back to the omega and wrapping a hand around the back of his head and pulling him into a kiss.

ween they kissed. He slid his tongue into Remi’s mouth and moaned as he tasted the sweetness of the champagne, mixed with the sweetness of Remi’s lips.

ooking After a few minutes the omega broke the kiss to get a deep breath, but
n the he had in the elevator, Dimitrios continued down over his jaw and neck
trios his lips found that pale column of flesh.

ed for Dimitrios found a spot and sealed his lips there, pulling on the skin until
want Remi felt a new hickey being raised. Remi moaned at the feel of the al
lla mouth on his neck, the knowledge that he was marking him before they
headed into this event. He knew the skin around the mark would be rec
posture and everyone would know Dimitrios had been all over him in the car, a
was his. that made something petty and self-satisfied roar to life inside him.

l back The omega slid a palm up to the nape of Dimitrios' neck and encourage
to keep going, tilting his head back to give him better access. The alpha
oured pushed forward until Remi was laid back against the seat, but before th
flutes could get much farther, the limo came to a stop. Remi giggled and Din
alpha growled as a soft knock on the window indicated that the driver was w
eyes to open the door.

“Fuck... We should have just stayed home. How the hell am I suppose
keep my hands off you when you look like this?”

ni’s Remi leaned up and pecked Dimitrios on the lips. “Just think about wh
you’re going to do when we get home tonight.”

id “Oh? And what’s that, little one? What do you want Daddy to do to yo
when we get home?”

efore Remi gave him that soft, trusting smile and brushed his hair back from
neck face. “Anything and everything you want, Daddy. I just want you to us
however you like... and then cum all over my lips.”

st as “Gods... You’re such a good boy.” Dimitrios growled and kissed him
isted more time before pulling away and helping him to sit up. The alpha sig
mouth. and looked at Remi with one more longing look. “Alright. Time to go.”

just as Dimitrios tapped his knuckles against the glass and the door was opened, as Remi felt like an old-timey movie star as Dimitrios stepped out first before leaning down to help Remi, the way he'd always seen in those old movies that Maddox liked to watch. Dimitrios nodded to the driver and Remi thanked him as he saw the alpha slip him some cash before he wrapped an arm around Remi and guided him toward the building.

As they got closer, Remi felt shy as he walked with Dimitrios past a group of photographers who all took pictures of them as they strode up the long carpet that was laid out over the sidewalk and stairs. He wasn't sure what he made of having his picture taken like some kind of celebrity, but he just kept his eyes forward. The moment he'd stepped out of that car, Remi was no longer an immovable object, he was strong and resolute. No more shrinking violet. At least not tonight.

waiting

OceanofPDF.com

led to

at

u

his

se me

one

ghed

”

Dimitrios tapped his knuckles against the glass and the door was opened. Remi felt like an old-timey movie star as Dimitrios stepped out first before leaning down to help Remi, the way he'd always seen in those old movies that Maddox liked to watch. Dimitrios nodded to the driver and Remi thought he saw the alpha slip him some cash before he wrapped an arm around Remi and guided him toward the building.

As they got closer, Remi felt shy as he walked with Dimitrios past a group of photographers who all took pictures of them as they strode up the long black carpet that was laid out over the sidewalk and stairs. He wasn't sure what to make of having his picture taken like some kind of celebrity, but he just kept his eyes forward. The moment he'd stepped out of that car, Remi was an immovable object, he was strong and resolute.

No more shrinking violet. At least not tonight.

OceanofPDF.com

CHAPTER 13

OceanofPDF.com

CHAPTER 13

OceanofPDF.com

THE GALA



Remi observed the other guests arriving at the venue and everywhere he looked were glittering gems and jewel bright silks, satins, and lace. At the door, two guards checked Dimitrios' invitation and then held the doors open for them.

As they entered, Remi was floored by the interior. Calling the venue luxurious would be an understatement. The large entryway was tastefully decorated in holiday colors, high above them was an enormous brilliant chandelier. It felt like stepping into some kind of dreamscape, so far removed from his reality that the twinkling lights and shimmering garlands, the glow of frosted glass baubles and lights all around were completely unfamiliar. This was not the New York City that Remi knew, and he was left a bit dazed and punchdrunk by his surroundings.

He turned to Dimitrios and found the alpha already looking at him. He smiled and giggled when the alpha pulled him closer around the waist and kissed him, right in the middle of the milling crowd.

Dimitrios couldn't resist Remi when he was smiling like that, so pretty soft and full of joy. He kissed him and only allowed himself a brief pre

lips before pulling back and guiding them to the coat check. Dimitrios
Remi out of his coat and shrugged off his own, handing them over to the
workers and receiving a ticket that he tucked away into his pocket. He
slipped the two workers a couple of hundred dollar bills each with a smile
and a quiet, “Happy holidays,” before turning back to Remi and finding
omega looking at him with parted lips and big, shining silver eyes.

Remi knew that Dimitrios was rich. That was no secret. He’d known since
they met that the alpha was loaded, and he’d seen from time to time how
Dimitrios always tipped handsomely. It made something in the omega
as he’d watched him tip the workers money that they probably desperately
needed. They looked like college-age kids, and Remi knew that struggle
too well.

He couldn’t imagine working in a place like this and seeing the evidence
of great wealth while you were living off of ramen and whatever else you
could afford. He knew that Dimitrios knew that struggle as well, that the alpha
in fact had been a regular broke college student at one point and now he was
a billionaire.

Hell... How had Remi found himself in this situation? He was the person
playing and sugar baby to one of the richest men in the country. But the
most interesting thing about the alpha wasn’t the fabulous wealth, or even
his amazing sexual prowess... Dimitrios was a genuinely good person, despite
all the money and fame. He was a good alpha.

“What’s that smile for?” Dimitrios asked, as he wrapped an arm around
Remi’s waist to pull him onward into the main venue.

“You’re just... a really good person, you know that? You gave those kids
the money that they probably really needed.” Remi said, quietly enough that
Dimitrios could hear him.

helped The alpha leaned down and spoke quietly to Remi, close to his ear.

he “Does that mean you’ll be more accepting of my generous gifts... because
was thinking about buying you a little house... somewhere quiet and private
nile where we can spend some weekends all alone.”

g the Remi laughed and turned to press a soft kiss to Dimitrios' lips as he still
bubbling with amusement.

ince “You’re not buying me a house.”

ow “Hmm... We’ll see.”

soften Before Remi could protest more, they walked into the main room of the
tely and Remi felt all other thoughts and protests flee his mind. If the entry
le all was impressive, this was... incredible. The center of the ballroom was
with tables that held little place cards and very fine china. Each table had
ce of chairs and places for eight people, all set around magnificent centerpieces
t could made of red roses and poinsettias.

na had Remi glanced up and saw there was a second level balcony where people
as a were watching over the general splendor from above while sipping glasses of
what the omega could only assume were very fine cocktails. He was
sonal overwhelmed by the sheer magnitude of the event and mentally trying to
the calculate how much money had been spent on this whole affair.

ven the “So... what’s this for again?” Remi asked as he allowed himself to be
spite around the periphery.

“It’s an event for people who donate money to the arts. Honestly, it’s
d pretentious as hell and I think that ninety percent of these people do this to
show off how rich and fancy they are. I get invited every year, and I always
ids come, but it’s so stupid. You don’t give money to charity to get a pat on the
hat only back. I only come because a lot of our vendors and contractors also come

these things, so I have to be here to promote business connections.” Dimitrios explained as he guided Remi toward the bar.

“Oh, I didn’t know you were involved in charity work.” Remi said, impressed.

“I’m not. I don’t have much spare time, so I pretty much just write checks to various charities and give money instead of time, which feels like a con, but I guess they need rich assholes like me to fund them and I do what I can.” “You’re not a ‘rich asshole’. You do what you can, and that’s enough.”

At the Gala, Dimitrios pressed a kiss to Remi’s temple as they arrived at the bar and the bartender took their orders, whiskey on the rocks for Dimitrios and a drink filled with expensive wine for Remi. They took their drinks and sipped them for a few moments, leaning against the bar and just enjoying the atmosphere which felt like a familiar face appeared and the omega stood straight.

Remi recognized the alpha from the video conference when Dimitrios helped Remi with his situation at his university. This man was on the boards of directors for his university. As he came near, Remi took in his mate, a small female omega who looked to be in her sixties, dressed in a lovely sleeveless, green gown that was almost identical in color to Remi’s suit—a similarity that everyone seemed to notice at once as they glanced back and forth between the two.

“Mr. Cirillo, it’s so good to see you, and Mr. Laroche, it’s nice to see you under better circumstances. I hope everything is going well at school now.” He said shaking hands first with Dimitrios then with Remi.

“Yes sir, everything has been great. Thank you so much for your help with that... uh... situation.”

“Good, good. I don’t think we were ever properly introduced. I’m John Stedman and this is my mate, Eleanor.”

Dimitrios Remi shook hands with his mate and gave her a polite smile.

“Nice to meet you, Mrs. Stedman.”

“You as well, my mate has told me about your troubles and I’m happy everything got resolved.” She looked at him and gave him an amused smirk for “You and I are a bit of a matched set, are we not? Though I wouldn’t v p-out, be compared with you, young man. You’re quite a beauty.”

I can.” “Oh... Thank you. You’re too kind.” Remi said, feeling his cheeks wa
” Dimitrios pulled him closer to his side with the arm around his waist.

l the They talked with them for a few more minutes before the older couple
ark, spotted other acquaintances and headed off to speak with them. Remi a

i few Dimitrios were left at the bar, but before long they were approached ag
en a this time by Rowan and a pretty female omega that Remi realized was
mate.

had More introductions were made, and Remi met Alondra, Rowan’s mate
board alpha was clearly head over heels for her and Remi found it quite cute
, a the lawyer seemed to melt every time she looked at him. All around it
y, long night for introductions, and Remi struggled to remember all the names
learned.

and Dimitrios was again impressed by Remi’s natural charm and way with
as he was introduced to person after person and Dimitrios just watched
rou charmed them all so effortlessly. Remi had a way of putting people at
ow?” his pretty smile and laugh were so infectious that it melted everyone he
but the alpha could clearly see that Remi didn’t even realize his own p
with The omega was winning partisans left, right, and center and Dimitrios
more than one alpha looking at his pretty boy with blatant interest, whi
1 made him feel possessive and territorial. Remi didn’t protest his hard h

his hip, or the way Dimitrios was constantly pulling him closer, but the couldn't help himself. He promised himself that he'd apologize later.

Eventually, just as Dimitrios knew would happen, Remi was pulled away with a smile. Amirah and Dimitrios by Simon.

Dimitrios pressed a kiss to Remi's lips before he allowed his pretty boy to walk away and he couldn't help but watch him go, observing with pleasure the way his hips moved as he walked in his heels, how amazing his ass looked in that emerald suit. He never really wanted to attend these events, but tonight he had something he'd much rather be doing... or *someone* he'd rather be doing. Watching Remi walk away, wine glass in hand and hips swaying like a dancer made Dimitrios long to chase after him and find someplace they could be alone.

The alpha felt himself rankle at the looks his date was receiving from the other guests, but his attention was pulled away almost at once as Angelo Davila, CEO and owner of MOD Plastics joined them, followed soon after by another man who had come to the event stag, just like always.

As much as Leon gave Dimitrios crap about his love life, the other alpha never had a date for these events and Dimitrios was certain he wasn't seeing anyone, but Leon had a way of deflecting personal questions that Dimitrios just didn't.

Dimitrios found himself being pulled into what was essentially a sales pitch by Angelo, and he had to give him credit, the man knew how to sell his product. Dimitrios' mind wandered toward the one person who he was most worried about was likeliest to ruin the night, *Danielle Bishop*.

The alpha recalled his declaration to Leon that he was essentially ready to hand on drop her father's company if she dared make a single move toward Remi and that conviction had only strengthened since then. He was almost ready

alpha Angelo up on his offer before he even finished his pitch. He just had a bad feeling about the evening and its prospects. He sipped his whiskey and listened to Angelo, and watched Remi across the ballroom with a small smile, arm still hooked with Amirah as they spoke to the others. Remi was so different to the trophy mates and socialites around him. Dimitrios watched him light up with that happy smile, the real smile full of life and energy and pure mirth. His laughter was nothing like the carefully modulated titters of the others in his group. His smile lit up the space around him, like a beacon. Dimitrios knew he wasn't the only one noticing it. He could sense other eyes turned toward his pretty boy, but when an omega glanced toward him and their eyes met, he watched with pleasure. Remi smiled at him and kept the prolonged eye contact, giving an almost imperceptible little eye roll as if to say, *'These people...'* Dimitrios smiled back at him and gave his own little nod and a wink, *'I know. You're doing great.'* Remi just gave a soft, silent laugh, only seen in facial expression the small shake of his shoulders before he turned back to the group he was talking with.

"Could you two be more adorable?" Leon muttered close to Dimitrios' ear, only he could hear.

Dimitrios turned and gave his best friend an unaffected look. So what? Maybe he and Remi were being a bit obvious and he probably shouldn't be watching him so intently. But how was he supposed to do that when Remi looked so pretty?

His little one was easily the most beautiful thing in the room. Fuck the chandeliers, the decorations, the copious amounts of omegas all around him, and their finery. Remi could be wearing a hoodie and jeans and he'd still be ten times lovelier than anyone else, but in his suit and glittering necklace a

really heels, the red lipstick... he was a stunner. Dimitrios reluctantly turned
; attention back to Angelo when his stare had become prolonged.

I group “So, tell me about the plastics you sell for electronics. Something that
strong but not conductive.”

“Of course! We have a signature mix that we patented recently that’s p
ill of for electrical environments. Several of our customers produce medical
ully equipment and they’ve shown a drastically decreased rate of–” But bef
round Angelo could finish his statement, a strong hand patted his back and tv
people stepped forward into their small circle, Keith Bishop and his da
n the Danielle.

re as “Now, now there, Angelo! Are you going after my best customer? I thi
ost Cirillo knows that loyalty is the hallmark of a good business relationsh
iled Isn’t that right?” The alpha said with a laugh as he looked toward Dim
ing Danielle was looking at him with her usual interest, lips puckered into
n and he assumed was supposed to be an innocent expression, but that she di
was quite pull off. Dimitrios was immediately annoyed by her, and when h
glanced at her, she smiled brightly in response.

ear, so The alpha noted her elegantly styled hair and expensively jeweled red
and felt nothing but a strong dislike. She was pretty enough, but Dimit
had seen her type before. Sweet when they wanted something, but as s
stop you told them no, they showed their true colors. Danielle Bishop was t
emi daughter of a rich family and had been raised that way. Maybe it was
Dimitrios' own upbringing that made him so aware of the behavior in c
Regardless of Dimitrios’ relationship with his parents now, they had ra
l in him to be a humble and grateful person and he couldn’t stand entitlement
e ten others, especially for things that didn’t belong to them. He cast a look
nd

his the room again to find Remi and felt fond as he saw his pretty boy laugh again.

is “Loyalty matters in many things, but it’s a two way street. Quid pro quo all that, wouldn’t you say?” Dimitrios answered back, still looking at F
erfect The alpha felt a hand on his forearm, gently stroking over the fabric of
black jacket and looked down to see claw-like red nails resting against
fore arm as Danielle spoke.

vo “Oh yes... I agree. If you’re not getting what you need from *any*
ughter, relationship... Well, there’s no reason to continue it, don’t you think?”
asked, her saccharine tone dripping with sweetness and suggestion.

ink Mr. Dimitrios pulled his arm out of her reach and felt all the calm, good hu
ip. flee his expression. He knew his scent had sharpened and he had to hold
itrios. growl that wanted to escape from his chest. He didn’t want her touching
what He didn’t say anything, but instead took a sip of his whiskey and glance
dn’t back to Remi, only to be met with drawn brows and wide, concerned s
e eyes. The omega glanced back and forth between him and Danielle, an
Dimitrios gave a little nod. He watched that familiar shift as silver turn
dress gunmetal and Remi’s face smoothed into a polite but impervious mask
rios omega said a few words to his group before unhooking his arm from A
oon as and began walking their way.

he rich



others. While Dimitrios had been visiting with his business associates, Remi v
used honestly not having a bad time. The group of omegas that Amirah intro
ent in him to were a bit pompous, but overall likable. He did his best to make
across

gh amiable conversation, and after a few minutes they seemed to ease up
was able to pull some laughter from them, which he counted as a victo
io and Remi sipped his wine and listened to talk about their wretchedly boring
Remi. once or twice catching Dimitrios' eye and having silent little conversat
his back and forth. He was certain that a hard day for these omegas includ
his shopping and maybe lunch with friends and a spin class. To Remi that
his sounded like absolute hell. He couldn't imagine how useless and awfu
would feel living a life like that. He wanted to work, to open his restau
' She and make delicious food.

Eventually the topic came around to him and his life and his goals, and
mor didn't hesitate to share with them.

ld in a "I am actually enrolled at New York Culinary Institute and Business C
ig him. I plan to open a restaurant once I graduate."

ed This statement seemed to surprise them all. He was dating an incredibl
ilver alpha, and thus, in their eyes they thought his life goals would be simil
d their own, to appear in the newest and most fashionable outfit at fancy
ied to But they didn't understand.

. The Remi had his own goals. Dimitrios' wealth wasn't a factor in those goa
mirah because for one, he wasn't becoming a chef to become rich, he wanted
cook because he loved it. They also didn't know the truth about his
relationship with Dimitrios. Remi was a sugar baby, not a real boyfrien
regardless of what the omega might secretly wish for deep down.

was Remi just laughed at their perplexed looks and tried to explain further.
roduced just... love cooking. I always have. I want to do that for a living. I wan
; make my own way in the world and leave my mark on it in my own wa
don't want to just be... Dimitrios Cirillo's boyfriend. I want to be me a
make a name for myself through my work. You know?"

and he “I think that’s very admirable, Remi. I can see why Dimitrios is so crazy about you.” Amirah said, squeezing the arm that he had hooked with his fingers. Everyone else took their direction from her and made similar little comments that made Remi want to laugh at the copy/paste nature of their compliments. He glanced over to Dimitrios and saw that his group had expanded to include an older-looking man and a young woman in a red dress. What instantly filled him with rancor was the way she reached forward and laid her hand against Dimitrios’ forearm, and the way that Dimitrios clearly looked uncomfortable as he pulled his arm away. In that moment the alpha looked over at him, their eyes met, and they had another silent little conversation.

‘Is that her?’

College. ‘Yes.’

Remi turned to his little group and gave them a smile, regardless of the way that he knew his vanilla scent was sharpening.

“It was so nice meeting you all, but if you’ll excuse me.”

Remi walked toward Dimitrios and as he moved he put on his most impervious mask, his polite smile and let his hips sway with his steps. He was strong, he was beautiful, he was a glittering coiled snake, ready to strike at anyone who threatened his territory. As he moved toward Dimitrios, the alpha’s eyes never left his and that attention made Remi bold. He held his head high and a little smile tugged at one corner of his ruby red lips as the alpha’s earlier words played in his head.

“I *‘Don’t look down. Stand tall. You’re the most beautiful omega in the world. You are better than anyone else. No one even comes close. Got it?’*

Remi felt the gentle pressure of the necklace against his throat, the shift and stretch of the plug inside him, the slight pinch of his high heels, and the

aching tingle of the fresh hickey on the side of his neck, just above the
glittering choker. He was powerful.

Remi moved with supreme unconcern for those around him, only focus-
ing on the alpha ahead of him, and as his lips pulled into a smirk, he saw a
corresponding expression on Dimitrios' face.

When Remi reached the alpha's group, the alpha reached a hand out to
him. Remi saw Danielle reaching for that hand, obviously thinking Dir-
t meant it for her, but before she could make contact with the alpha's of-
ficial palm, Remi's hand slid into the outstretched one and he was pulled into
Dimitrios' body, past the little circle of their group. Remi looked up at
him and smiled, receiving a smile in return as the alpha leaned down and pressed
a soft kiss to his lips.

"What a nice surprise. What brings you over here to see me, Baby?"
Dimitrios asked, clearly amused as the two of them ignored the circle of
people watching them.

"Well, it looked like you were having too much fun without me, so I decided
to crash the party." Remi said, sliding his hand over the alpha's chest to
rest at his shoulder.

"Nonsense. Nothing is fun without you, sweetheart."

Remi laughed, soft and tinkling, as he swatted the alpha's chest playfully.
The only Dimitrios tightened the arm around his waist and pulled him in closer
to his body.

The alpha couldn't believe that Danielle had actually thought he was reaching
his hand out to her. He'd been about to withdraw his hand when Remi
grasped him first. Dimitrios had no idea what was wrong with her. He'd
never shown so much as a lick of interest in her, and yet despite his lack of
participation, nothing had put her off her pursuit.

Of course, Dimitrios had always been formally polite to her since their meeting, and never outright told her off. He'd had to play nice when the company was still growing and becoming what it now was. They had been in a vulnerable position, a growing tech company without a board of rich investors. But now, Scepter Tech was stable and they had the capital and options to go for other vendors.

Dimitrios no longer had to put up with her nonsense for business strategy though he was certain that she and her father didn't see it that way. Bishop Plastics had been working with Scepter Tech for years and were overconfident in their own importance. Dimitrios knew they were Keith's biggest client, and if they cut ties with Bishop Plastics, they'd be lucky to go bankrupt. An idea that filled him with amusement.

Dimitrios leaned down and nuzzled against Remi softly, pushing his nose into the omega's cheek and pressing a kiss there when he giggled and leaned at his chest, clearly trying to get the alpha to behave in public. Dimitrios decided he didn't want to behave though, he wanted to hold his pretty boy tight against his body as he pressed kisses to any skin he could find. After a few moments the alpha finally pulled back and Remi looked up at him with indulgent amusement.

Remi asked, glancing over to the little circle of people around them. "Aren't you going to introduce me to your friends?"

Those words brought Dimitrios back into focus on the moment and the location, as well as the audience. The alpha pulled back from nosing him down to Remi's neck, as he had been doing, and turned his attention to the onlookers. He took in the myriad of expressions from Leon, Simon, and Rowan's amusement, to Angelo and Keith's surprise, and Danielle's suppressed anger that she was clearly trying to hide with a smile that he

first a little too much teeth. Remi turned in his hold and Dimitrios banded him around the omega's waist keeping his back flush to Dimitrios' front as seen in alpha held him in his possessive embrace.

"Of course, Baby. Leon, Simon, and Rowan you already know." Dimitrios said, indicating them with a wave of his hand. "This is Angelo Davis, owner of MOD Plastics. This is Keith Bishop, owner of Bishop Plastics and his daughter, Danielle."

Dimitrios wrapped the arm he'd been using to wave at them, around Remi he was wrapped in the alpha's embrace tightly. "Everyone, this is Remi's Laroche, my omega."

Remi was surprised that Dimitrios had referred to him as his omega, instead of his boyfriend. But he couldn't help the smug satisfaction that curled inside his chest like a fierce, territorial dragon as he watched those words hit Danielle in the face like a bucket of ice water, her smile fading and the clenching of her jaw becoming more apparent for a few moments before she seemed to catch herself and smooth her face back into something close to friendly. Remi shook hands with Angelo and Keith, but Danielle didn't shake her hand and Remi didn't insist. He had no real desire to touch her, but he did notice the disapproving look that her father aimed at her.

"Well, it's nice to meet you Remi. I'm sure we'll see you around these parties more often from now on." Keith said, being the peacemaker.

"I'm sure you will." Remi said with a smile, thinking of the six suits that he had at home for just such occasions as these.

"Well... It was nice to meet you, but I've got some things to attend to. I've also helped plan the event, you know, so I'm *very* busy." Danielle said before turning and walking away stiffly.

Remi watched her go and wanted to growl at her retreating back, but he

his arm himself in check. Once she was gone, he let himself relax into Dimitrios's hold. He didn't like her. He didn't even know her, but he knew that he didn't like her. He wanted to snap and growl at her until she knew never to mess with Dimitrios again.

owner However, it was more than simple jealousy that made him angry. She made Dimitrios uncomfortable, and Remi knew from experience how hard that could be. He'd put up with Cade's shit for over a year until he'd finally said no, so to live out a fucking soap opera to get the alpha to understand that Remi was not, *nor would he ever be* interested in a relationship with him.

Remi never wanted Dimitrios to feel that way, and he knew that Scepter's respect was important to him and he'd put up with her because of it. Remi was more than happy to receive the blowback from her if she was going to make a scene. He wasn't afraid of her, and he wasn't going to let her walk all over him. Dimitrios had told him that he didn't have to take any of her shit, but he wouldn't.

Remi stayed with Dimitrios and his little group for a bit until it was time to go into the side rooms and walk through the little galleries they had set up there. Some had professional artists' work and some featured works from young students who were part of programs that were sponsored by the events throwing the event. All the art on display was being sold to benefit the event and fund more programs.

Remi found the work of the young students much more charming and interesting than that of the adult artists. He wasn't an art aficionado and knew almost nothing about art, but he could feel the passion in the students' work. Maybe they were a bit less perfect and a little messy, but that was what made them unique. Remi had never liked things too perfect. Maybe that was why he was being a chef. In cooking, you follow a recipe, but good chefs know when

os' add a pinch more of this or that, and sometimes the biggest disasters w
didn't best learning experiences, and he thought it must be much the same wi
ess Dimitrios had never been much of one for art, he had a few tasteful pic
hung around his apartment, but he was no great collector. He liked to v
made around at these events and appreciate the art, but he found himself mor
iat interested in watching Remi's reactions to the displays. The omega's f
y had was relaxed and his expressions flitted across his countenance, making
ni was for Dimitrios to see his feelings about each painting. Little smiles and
sometimes frowns, sometimes his brow furrowed and he cocked his he
er Tech trying to see from a different angle might make something more
; more understandable.

a big To him, Remi was more fascinating than all the art on display. He was
over true masterpiece among them, and when the omega took in a large pair
and so a sunflower in watercolor, his eyes rounded and his lips pulled into a li
smile. The omega clearly loved it. Dimitrios looked at the amateur wo
ne to could see the slight messiness of the painting, the little splashes and ex
t up flourishes, and wondered what it was about this piece in particular that
om his little one so intrigued. Remi was so cute as he stared for a prolonge
charity eyes taking in every inch of the canvas that Dimitrios couldn't stop hir
charity from touching him. He stepped up behind the omega and wrapped his
around Remi, speaking softly in his ear.

“Do you like it?”

d knew “It's beautiful.”

work. “Mm... beautiful.”

t made Dimitrios was not looking at the painting as he replied, only looking at
part of and taking in the softness in his expression and the adorable way his li
en to rounded into a little 'o' as he was entranced by the artwork. The alpha

ere the released Remi from his hold and took the pen dangling from a string n
th art. the painting and wrote his initials on the small card underneath, indicat
ces that he was buying it.

walk “What are you doing?” Remi asked.

re “I’m buying it for you. I think it will be nice in your new house.”

ace Remi laughed and smacked his chest.

; it easy “You’re not buying me a house.”

“Hmm... Okay.”

ad as if Remi could see that Dimitrios wasn’t giving up on his new idea of buy
him a house and Remi just sighed and put the idea aside for later, when
could distract Dimitrios from such frivolous notions. But he wasn’t go
the stop the alpha from giving money to charity, and Remi did like the pai
nting of it was beautiful and it deserved to be appreciated.

ittle As they walked on, Dimitrios' arm never moved from around Remi’s v
rk, and the omega felt smug every time he spotted Danielle Bishop glanci
tra way. And... okay, maybe he played up the PDA a little bit when she lo
: had at them, raising up to press kisses to Dimitrios' neck and jaw, scenting
d time, gently. It was petty and it was childish, but he couldn’t suppress the ir
nself Time moved on through the evening and Dimitrios kept Remi by his si
arms they watched several performances by groups of student dancers whos
funding also came from the charity. Dimitrios knew he was being obno
as he watched Remi rather than the performances, but he couldn’t look
from him as he smiled so prettily at the dancers. Dimitrios could feel th
quivers in the omega’s body, as though he longed to join them.

: Remi “I used to be a dancer, you know.” Remi said, not looking away from t
ps performance.

Dimitrios thought about that and imagined his pretty boy dancing, it fit

ext to Remi had a dancer's build, and it explained the thighs and ass on such
ting small, lithe frame.

“Oh? What kind of dance did you do?”

“Contemporary. But it's been forever since I practiced.” Remi finally l
away from the dancers and back up to Dimitrios with a huge smile. “T
you for bringing me tonight. It's amazing.”

Dimitrios leaned down and kissed that smile, letting his hand wrap aro
back of Remi's neck and hold him into it for a moment. He didn't wan
ing him go, but he pulled back and pressed one more soft kiss to his lips.

1 he “You're welcome, sweetheart.”

ing to Eventually, it came time to be seated for their meal. Dimitrios walked
nting, through the tables with Remi, searching for their seats and eventually f
a little cream-colored name card on one of the place-settings.

vaist **Dimitrios Cirillo**

ng their **CEO, Scepter Tech**

ooked The alpha smirked at the incorrect title. It was a recent change and he v
him surprised it was wrong. They had probably printed the placecards some
mpulse. ago. He looked at the other name cards to see which one was Remi's, b
ide as surprised when he saw on one side of him was Simon Westin and on th
e other side... Danielle Bishop.

oxious Dimitrios felt his lip curl at the idiotic little trap that he was certain wa
t away by Danielle. Did that fucking psycho think that this would actually wo
ne little Just how delusional was she?

“What's wrong, alpha?” Remi asked as Dimitrios let out a quiet growl.

he “That fucking bitch...” Dimitrios ground out through his teeth.

As if his anger at her had summoned her to him, Danielle appeared on
t him. other side. She leaned around the alpha to look at Remi and addressed

a instead of Dimitrios, which only pissed the alpha off more.

“Oh... Rudy, was it? Sorry, you were added to the guest list quite late, your seat is over there. Unfortunately, I had to put you at the singles table. The only one with any room.”

Remi looked at Danielle and saw her curtain of waving dark hair and perfectly made up face, the red silk gown embellished with diamonds and the intense dislike. She was pretty, but Remi could see the too-smug smile that pulled at her lips and he wanted to choke her. She was just like those who had been obsessed with Cade, too high on her own fumes to realize the alpha they were pursuing didn't want them. He knew Dimitrios had interest in her, and he wasn't going to let her make Dimitrios uncomfortable anymore.

“It's Remi actually, and... Well, if it's a singles table, that seems like a good place for you, isn't it?” Remi asked, putting on his most innocent, pouty smile. “I mean... you don't have an alpha, right? I can smell that no one else wasn't scented you. So, why don't we just trade?”

Remi wasn't making any attempt to keep his voice down, and he heard a burst of badly suppressed laughter from several people around them as he watched her face melt from innocent smiling to angry scowl. Remi glanced up at Dimitrios and saw the alpha biting his lip, clearly trying to hold in his laughter.

“I... that is... The seat assignments have already been made. The waiter will have everyone's orders.” She stammered out, face going red.

Dimitrios knew that he really shouldn't be getting hard, but watching her sass side always had him feeling hot under the collar. He was simultaneously amused and turned on by Remi, while still being annoyed by Danielle. He watched as Remi's head tilted to one side and he put his p

finger to his lips, cocking one hip out and resting the other hand on his so hip, in a clear *'I'm thinking'* pose.

ble. It “Well, we wouldn’t want to make extra work for the waitstaff.” Remi sagely and looked to his alpha with question. “You and I could always share, don’t you think, Dimi?”

and felt The nickname had Dimitrios' amusement ratcheting up even higher as that looked into Remi’s gray eyes and saw that they were shining with mischievousness. His full bottom lip pulled between his teeth. The alpha knew exactly what Remi was proposing, and felt his cock throb at the mental image of Remi sitting in his lap. It reminded him of the nights when Remi would cook for him then sit in his lap and feed him from his hand. That inner part of Dimitrios that was dying to posture his relationship with Remi roared to life. Yes, he was *his* and everyone should know it. Dimitrios met Remi’s eyes and smiled at his playful, coy sassiness, but before he could answer, Danielle cut in. “That’s a bit... *much*, don’t you think? There’s no need to make him uncomfortable.”

l very Again, Dimitrios was cut off before he could speak, but this time by Remi who was still speaking in that sweet tone, polite and charming as ever. “I don’t think *I’m* the one making him uncomfortable... Besides, these things are normal for couples to do.” One of Remi’s hands came up and pressed against his lips for a moment as he gave a soft giggle that was rife with suggestion.

Remi’s “And... Well, it’s not exactly the most intimate thing we’ve ever done.” The omega cocked his head a little more, as he gave that sweet, tinkling laugh again and looked at Dimitrios.

ved by “Far from it, sweetheart. I’d love to share with you.”

ointer Remi turned his face upward and puckered his lips, clearly asking for a

jutting which the alpha instantly gave him. One of the omega's hands rested on Dimitrios' scent gland and stroked his thumb back and forth over his point, soothing him and pulling a soft purr from Dimitrios as he leaned just to nuzzle against Remi's cheek. The omega sighed softly and turned his head to give Dimitrios' nose a soft little peck before pulling back.

he "Well then, that's settled." Remi said.

chief, Remi looked at Danielle and mimicked the smug smile she'd been directing at him, just moments ago. He took in her frozen, angry countenance and mimicked his smile up just that extra little bit, a clear sign of *'you are no one and for me'*. He watched as her cheeks went a deeper shade of crimson for a moment, before she took a deep breath and spoke with her teeth clenched, Remi together.

smiled "Great. Just... great."

n. Remi could see that their little clash hadn't gone unnoticed by the people around them, and he felt eyes on them, but he ignored it. Let them talk. He wanted all those omegas who thought of pursuing Dimitrios just for his money to understand that they were trash, just like Danielle.

Okay, so maybe Remi was a sugar baby, but that was a different set of circumstances altogether, and no one knew about that arrangement except them. Remi wasn't planning to make the alpha fall in love with him, nor was he planning to try to take any part of his vast wealth for himself, other than what they had agreed on.

, is it?" Dimitrios' money was Dimitrios', and Remi felt no... ownership or even longing for it. He didn't really care about money beyond having enough to pay his bills, food, and living expenses. Dimitrios was the one who was always trying to foist expensive gifts on him, or additional money. He wondered if Dimitrios saw that difference. Did he understand that ever

ver stopped paying him, that Remi would still continue their sexual dynam
ulse the alpha wanted it? He hoped that he did.

l down Dimitrios felt so satisfied by the whole situation as he pulled out his ch
is face sat, taking Remi by the hips and pulling him into his lap. The moment
the omega's ass pressed against his erection, the alpha had to bite the i
of his cheek to keep from groaning out loud. He felt Remi stiffen in his
cting embrace for a moment before he relaxed back against him, clearly surpr
id by the fact that the alpha was already hard. The other chairs at their tab
natch filled slowly and the other seats around the ballroom were all filled as
a trickled in from the side rooms and little galleries and found their own
ied At their table were Danielle and her father, Rowan and Alondra, Simon
Amirah, and Leon. Dimitrios could see that Leon was totally amused b
whole turn of events, and he was sure that he'd be endlessly teased abo
le being the object that the two omegas were fighting over. At the momen
. He however, Dimitrios was more concerned with the warm weight in his l
s the soft scent of vanilla in his nose.

The atmosphere at the table was slightly awkward as they all settled in
clear that Danielle was not happy with the addition to their party, but s
ept back to putting on her best air of civility. All of the other tables around
or was seemed to be full of conversation, whereas their table was oddly silent,
than everyone feeling the awkward atmosphere, and one Dimitrios Cirillo is
it in favor of pushing his nose farther into Remi's neck, and breathing
n a as his hands tightened on the omega's hips.

gh to After a few moments, when Remi felt lips against his nape, just above
s necklace, and he smelled the scent of coffee and dark chocolate bloom
over his skin, he turned himself in Dimitrios' lap to look at him.

1 if he “Stop it, alpha. You can scent me all you want when we get home.”

“Promise?” Dimitrios asked, eyes falling to Remi’s lips and the omega he was thinking about their earlier conversation... Dimitrios cumming hair and face, his lips. The alpha’s scent would be powerful on him after that, and that Remi knew he was thinking the same.

“Promise.”

“I’m sorry... when... we get home? Do you *live together*?” Danielle asked with wide eyes.

Dimitrios laughed and wrapped his arms around Remi’s waist, instead of holding his hips, squeezing the omega against his body and turning his head to press a soft kiss to his temple before answering.

“Yeah, have been for a few weeks now. Honestly, I’ve never been happy because Dimitrios pushed his nose into his hair and breathed deeply. He didn’t mean to start purring, but it was an automatic response to the warmth and feel of Dimitrios squeezing him tight in his arms.

“His domestic bliss is making it impossible to give him a hard time at work. It was and it’s honestly cramping my style.” Leon said with a laugh and his joke he seemed to break the tension at the table.

“Screw you. You’re just mad because you’re sleeping alone and I’m living with the dream.”

ignoring “You and I have very different dreams.”

Remi laughed at that and all of the others at the table joined in, except Danielle, who it seemed was still in shock at the news that Remi and Dimitrios were cohabiting.

The conversation gradually wove its way back into something fit for polite consumption and, when Simon brought up Remi’s future career as a chef, the omega was happy to talk about it as they were served glasses of fine red

He knew wine. He'd thought about it a lot over the past few years and he told them on his about his plans and hopes for the restaurant he wanted to open. He had and everything picked out, down to the color of the drapes and the kind of wanted on the floor. The one thing he didn't have yet, was a name.

"I think... it's like a baby." Remi explained and everyone looked at him sked confused, which only made him giggle. "Well... you can plan to name child Jacob, but if you give birth and he comes out looking like a Marc of you're going to name him the right name."

face Gods, listening to Remi talk about giving birth was filling Dimitrios' mind with those unwelcome yet very welcome images of the omega pregnant pier." full of his pup. His erection, that had somewhat flagged during the tened conversation, was back to full hardness and he couldn't stop himself from le pressing a kiss right to Remi's neck. It was clear that the omega could words situation pressed right against his ass, because Dimitrios felt him grind against him, softly and very briefly as if in reminder of their earlier work, conversation.

oke *'Just think about what you're going to do when we get home tonight.'* Dimitrios was thinking long and hard (no pun intended) about exactly ving he wanted the night's prospective delights to be. He had image after image flitting through his mind as he pictured the various toys and restraints that had at home and how he would use each one, what Remi would look like in various positions.

All he knew was that he was rock hard and his brain was full of red lip images of what the omega's soft pink entrance had looked like, stretch public around the clear plug he knew was settled inside him at that very moment. For a moment, it was like he was slipping into his dom headspace. He'd known Remi to occasionally slip in public, but Dimitrios never had be-

em all and it was actually a little terrifying as he realized what was happening. He looked down to see one of his hands clenched into Remi's thigh, the tiles he fingertips digging into the meat of his muscle.

Remi turned to look at Dimitrios as he felt the alpha's hand clench into his thigh and his scent get first richer and deeper, then weaken suddenly. He turned around to look at the alpha and saw his eyes wide and doe-like, helplessly at him and he realized at once what had happened. Remi had experienced enough slips to recognize the familiar panic and the attempt to grasp into reality in any way you could.

The omega instantly turned into Dimitrios' body and scented him across his cheek until his lips could reach the alpha's ear. He kept his voice quiet and calm. Low enough that even the people on either side couldn't hear him. He felt his "Listen to me, Dimitrios. It's okay. I'm right here. Just relax and listen to my voice... Nothing else matters right now. It's just me and you. Take a deep breath and focus on being Dimitrios Cirillo. My strong, funny, amazing alpha. You're alright."

Dimitrios focused on Remi's voice and did as he said, taking in a deep breath and slowly blowing it out. He grounded himself with the feel of the smaller, lighter body in his lap, arms wrapped tightly around the omega as he focused on relaxing and being his normal self. He was okay. He opened his eyes, he hadn't even realized had closed, to find everyone looking at the pair of them questioningly. But as he was about to speak, that soft, lilting voice spoke into his ear again.

"Shh... don't worry about them. *Fuck them*. Fuck everyone else in the world who isn't you and me. Listen to my voice. They don't matter. Don't worry about Dimitrios. I'm here and I'm all yours. Just breathe. Here, give me your hand." Remi took Dimitrios' hand and placed it on the side of his neck,

and his scent gland and his pulse point. He laid his smaller hand on top and tapped his fingers against the alpha's. Tap tap, tap tap, tap tap... in time with the beat of his heart. "Focus on my heartbeat. Breathe slowly and follow my rhythm."

He Dimitrios focused on the light thrumming pulse under his hand and the staccato tap of the fingers on top of his until he felt calm and back in control. He had no idea how Remi did that, but the omega just had a way of smoothing things out and calming the raging tide of him until he went from a storm-tossed sea to a smooth pond, undisturbed and quiet. Nothing had ever been able to soothe him so easily or quickly.

and Dimitrios was the type of person who just dealt with his feelings by shutting them all away and pushing them down. He knew that bottling up his emotions and needs like that wasn't healthy, but perhaps that was why Remi matched so well together. He knew that Remi was like him in many ways, he didn't wear his heart on his sleeve, or show his true face to the world. The omega had as many masks as he did, all different ones for different occasions and purposes, but Dimitrios had seen behind the mask. He knew who and what Remi really was, and in that moment he realized Remi knew him too. He'd shown his little vanilla boy his true face, his deepest inner parts of himself, and the omega had not only accepted it, but encouraged it.

He'd observed once that Remi was the only one who wasn't consumed by fire because he too, was a flame. They were the same. They kept themselves banked and hid that fire behind walls and masks and armor, but they had removed all of those layers between them until their fire could touch, and grow into an uncontrollable inferno.

over Dimitrios opened his eyes and turned his face to capture Remi's lips with

l own, uncaring who was watching or what they saw. He pushed his ton
ie with into the omega's perfect, sweet mouth and wrapped a hand around the
w that of his neck to hold him there, letting himself have that relief to bring h
back from his other self. Finally, Dimitrios pulled back and let his eyes
e soft to meet Remi's, smiling when he saw that gunmetal had liquefied into
e had softening for him.

; him "Alright, alright." Leon said with a laugh. "If you two are done being
ed sea, disgustingly affectionate, romantic boyfriends, I think they are about to
o calm bringing out the food."

Remi and Dimitrios pulled apart and looked toward the others at their t
oving with sheepish smiles. The omega gave a soft laugh and felt his cheeks
coloring at the reminder that they had just been practically making out
he and an audience. Dimitrios let out his own soft chuckle that rumbled again:
any Remi's back, which only made Remi laugh harder, and in turn fueled t
e alpha, back and forth until they were both cracking up and the omega l
turn his face into Dimitrios' neck to smother his laughter.

asks. After about a minute, Remi was able to pull away and wipe at his strea
ed that eyes and take a few deep breaths as he fanned his flushed face. The mc
; he looked into Dimitrios' eyes, another bubble of laughter burst up from
but inside him and out his mouth which he covered with his hand.

Dimitrios wrapped a hand around the back of Remi's neck and pulled l
l by his close, pressing their foreheads together as they both tried to contain the
selves laughter, rather unsuccessfully.

ad Again, Dimitrios was reminded that joy was his favorite look on his pr
nd boy. His flushed face and teary eyes, makeup smudged ever-so slightly
corner of one eye, and most of all the smile. He looked so... happy tha
ith his Dimitrios forgot about anyone else, only to be rudely reminded that the

weren't alone by a curt little cough from his right. He finally pulled back again and helped Remi to settle properly in his lap as he cleared his throat. "Gods... sorry about that."

"So... when is the mating ceremony? Should I keep my tux out of storage?" Rowan asked with a laugh.

Before Dimitrios could reply, the waiters arrived with their food and fresh bottles of wine to refill their glasses. Their first course was set on the table in front of them, a creamy soup that smelled like Italian herbs and broth. The omega picked up the first spoon for the soup course. He might have been raised in an informal household, but one of the earliest courses he'd taken at culinary school was about proper table etiquette. He knew which utensils to use where and as he moved with absolute certainty, he heard Dimitrios chuckle softly.

"You know, I never know what silverware to use at these dinners." Dimitrios confessed.

"Don't worry, I've got this." Remi said, looking back at Dimitrios with a wink and shifted in his lap so he was faced to the side.

The omega dipped the spoon down into the soup and held a hand underneath as he brought it close to his face and blew on the steaming spoon for a moment before offering it to Dimitrios, who opened his mouth and let Remi feed him. Remi alternated back and forth between feeding Dimitrios and himself, something that, with anyone else, Dimitrios thought would feel awkward. This was familiar. The omega loved sitting in his lap and feeding them. He knew that Remi especially liked it if he'd cooked the food himself. The alpha definitely didn't mind the soft intimacy as Remi fed him and sometimes pressed little kisses to his lips between bites as they moved through the courses.

ck Dimitrios knew they were being obnoxious, but he was so far beyond
oat. as he ate and watched Remi chew, foisting the last several bites of each
off on Remi, wanting to make sure he was full.

age?” Conversation moved on as they ate, and everyone except Danielle seem
have simply accepted the fact that Remi and Dimitrios were just going
resh revoltingly domestic and ignored it. Remi could feel the hatred and des
able in aimed at them from Danielle, and the one time he glanced her way she
The him a look of such deep loathing that he could practically feel the imag
en daggers shooting out of her eyes straight at him. After that, Remi ignor
ken at in favor of his alpha and the general conversation.

il to The company at the table talked about Scepter Tech and how things w
; going with the new manufacturer, as well as other more general topics,
ranging over everything from mutual acquaintances, to business contac
nitrios more personal anecdotes. Though the table was lively and full of laugh
one member of their group didn't join in with the merriment.

1 a Danielle sat and nibbled listlessly at her food while everyone else part
the conversation, even her father, who Remi personally found to be a b
r it as pompous. As they moved into coffee and dessert, a number of fluffy w
oment cakes were rolled out and large slices were served. Remi studied the ca
d him. brought a forkful up to his nose to smell it and giggled as he turned to
. It wasto Dimitrios.

rd, but “Vanilla bean.” Remi said as he placed the bite inside Dimitrios' mout
both. pulled the fork out, leaving a smear of frosting on his lips that the ome
The leaned forward and licked off, pressing a kiss there before pulling awa
“Mm... it's good.” Dimitrios said, as he swallowed and leaned forward
whisper quietly enough that only Remi could hear. “...but I much prefe
vanilla flavor, little one.”

caring Remi gasped in a quiet shaky breath as those words shot straight to his
n dish and he felt himself clench around the plug inside him. He thanked the
heavens that he was wearing it at that moment, or else he was sure he v
ned to have leaked slick. He focused on reaching forward and getting a bite fo
to be himself. He hardly tasted the cake, too distracted by the feel of Dimitri
spair warm breath against his ear and neck.

gave Remi could feel how red his cheeks were and fortified himself with a s
ginary warm coffee, which didn't help because the coffee scent only reminded
red her of Dimitrios' dark scent. The alpha carefully took the mug from his tre
hands and sipped before setting it back on the table. This time, Dimitri
ere picked up the fork and fed them both instead, and by the time the cake
, coffee were gone, Remi's trembling had subsided.

cts, and Dimitrios was loath to let Remi out of his embrace again, and as the ni
iter, went on and they spoke with the other guests, the alpha kept him close
side, but eventually they were pulled apart again when Alondra wanted
ook in introduce the omega to some of her friends.

it Many people at the gala seemed interested in Remi. He was the first ro
hite partner that Dimitrios had brought out with him in years, and the obvic
like and affection between them made him an object of interest to those who w
offer it interested in that sort of gossip.

Remi was something new, something different and unexpected. He wa
n and the predictable child of well-to-do parents that everyone expected Dim
ga to date. For some reason, they thought that because he had money that
y. try to increase his wealth through mating. Perhaps that was all well and
d to for some people, but Dimitrios had no interest in mating with some om
r your didn't like just for money. He already had more money than he could s

core and the only person who he'd ever really wanted to spend it on was Remi who he had to fight tooth and nail to accept his gifts.

would Remi was reluctant as he was pulled away from Dimitrios and into another group for introductions. He smiled and laughed with them, answered questions when he could or laughed them off when they got too personal. Overall, he was starting to get tired of all the socializing, and his feet were hurting from the high heels that he wasn't used to.

led him After about thirty minutes Remi excused himself to use the restroom. He found his way down a short hallway where the three bathrooms were. He went to the beta and omega. He was surprised at the setup. Most places just separate male and female these days. It was an old-fashioned notion to separate bathrooms by rank, instead of gender, but Remi just shrugged it off and entered the omega restroom.

by his Inside, the bathrooms were just as extravagant as the rest of the building. Everything was tan marble and gold inlay. The ceiling above was lit by several gold light fixtures, along one wall was a gold and cream settee. A long mirror hung above four sinks whose fixtures were also gold.

thus Remi walked up to the mirror and looked at himself critically. He still looked well put together, his hair smooth and shining, his makeup having held up fairly well, though he wiped away a small smudge at the corner of one eye. He pulled out the tube of ruby red lipstick and refreshed it, as it had faded in the center from eating and kissing. He swiped the little doe-foot across his lips and smiled at his reflection, hand going up to stroke over the glittering necklace. He really was pretty tonight, and he felt like one of the great ones. He looked at the glittering chandeliers out in the main hall, lighting up the space around him with shimmering rainbows of color from his necklace.

He slid the tube of lipstick back in his jacket and stepped into one of the

Remi... little rooms that were the fancy version of “stalls”, though each was the size of his entire old apartment and held a table and two little chairs. As he finished relieving himself, Remi wondered what the possible use of chairs inside a restroom was. Who was bringing company in to watch them pee? But he pushed it aside as he fixed his clothes and flushed. He turned around and went to open the door, but as he cracked it open the sound of his alpha's name caught his attention and he froze.

“...Dimitrios if I can get that little slut away from him. Did you see that Alpha, whore hanging all over him during dinner?”

It was Danielle. Remi felt his heart pounding as anger rose up inside him from her name-calling him, but at the audacity of her to still want to put her hands on his alpha. Remi heard another voice answer, a male voice he didn't know but must be one of her omega friends.

“Everyone saw. He's clearly got Dimitrios wrapped around his finger. I can't admit, he's good. You might have trouble separating those two. Maybe you should just find someone else.”

“No! Dimitrios Cirillo is *mine*! I've had my eye on him for three years and I know I have to do is show him how well we would go together. I talked to one of my exes and he said that Dimitrios is kind of... rough in the bedroom. I guess that's his thing or whatever. So... I drop some hints that I'm okay with him and he's all mine. I can't imagine that Remi guy can do anything that I can't. His lips I'll just have to endure his sexual proclivities and the rewards will be worth while. Once we're mated then I'll be...”

At that Remi had heard enough. He was pissed. Heat was rushing under his skin and his heart was beating so hard and fast that he felt like it was going to burst out of his chest. How dare she talk about Dimitrios that way? There was nothing wrong with him. Dimitrios was his perfect, handsome Daddy and

he size was a stupid bitch who knew nothing about anything. Remi wanted to himself at her and tear her long, shining hair out by the root. But he just straightened his spine, smoothed his expression and walked out of the restroom.

nd Their conversation cut off the second Remi appeared, and he could feel both staring at him as he walked up to the sink and washed his hands, took a monogrammed towel and drying them before dropping it into the little basket. He didn't look at Danielle as he walked past her and her companion but as he reached the door, Remi paused with his hand on the handle aimed. Notspoke in a tone as scathing and full of derision as he could muster.

rsue "My alpha isn't something to be *'endured'*. He's perfect just the way he is now, but if you can't see that then there's something seriously wrong with you. Stay away from my alpha or you'll find out just how much of a fuck I'll don't give about who you or your family are. If you think I won't kick your ass just because you're rich, you're dead wrong. Keep both our names your mouth and move the fuck on you psycho bitch." Remi said and turned. All I one last look of judgment her way before walking out.

of his Remi couldn't even hear the tip tapping of his high heels on the marble floor as he walked as fast as he could back out into the main part of the gala where he wanted to find Dimitrios and leave. He was tired of being here and if he couldn't look at Danielle Bishop's stupid fucking face for one more second, he was going to combust.

Remi just wanted to go home. He wanted it to only be him and Dimitrios. He wanted his Daddy to take over and he wanted to be fucked and used until nothing good was left. Everything going to everything bad was nothing but a distant memory. He wanted to fall in love where there was subspace, where Dimitrios reigned supreme and all he needed was to please her and she

launch him, to follow his orders and listen to his words. The omega felt the sting of tears in his eyes, but not from sadness, he was angry.

Remi was halfway across the ballroom, headed straight for Dimitrios when he felt a hand wrap around his arm and pull him to a stop. He jerked to look at them and looked down to see one of Danielle's long-fingered hands wrapped around his bicep, her red, claw-like nails digging into him. He felt revolted at the fact that she was touching him and tugged his arm, but she didn't let go.

“Let go of me, *right now*.” Remi hissed.

He pulled again, but Danielle was stronger than she looked, and Remi was doing his best not to make a scene, at least until she spoke and all his rage fled him at once.

“Listen here, you little rat. You keep your mouth shut about what you do in there or else you'll regret it.”

Remi hadn't meant to hit her, but before he knew it, his hand was making contact with her cheek in a ringing slap that made his palm throb and burn.

The hand holding him released and the entire ballroom seemed to fall silent as he and Danielle faced off against each other; him clenching his hands into a fist and her holding a hand to her red cheek, face openly shocked. His anger had quickly morphing to anger.

“Stay away from me and stay away from my alpha.” Remi growled at her.

“Or what? You can't do anything about it. You might look like one of his dogs, but I know Dimitrios bought everything that you're wearing right now! You're nothing, you'll never be good enough for him and you'll never fit into his world!” She spat at him like venom.

“Oh, and I suppose you earned the money that paid for your designer clothes. I'm guessing it was your father's money. I doubt you've ever worked a

ing of your life or skipped a meal out of necessity. You're a spoiled, entitled
You think that Dimitrios owes you something because you deigned to
when him your attention. But he doesn't want you and you can't stand that."
a halt returned with equal acidity, then continued. "Yes, he bought the things
d wearing tonight, from the necklace, to the suit, to the panties I'm wear
ulsion underneath. But you know what the difference is? He *wanted* to buy th
t let things for me, and what happens between me and my alpha is not your
fucking business."

Remi could hear footsteps approaching them, the sound loud in the suc
was silent space, and he knew without knowing how that it was Dimitrios,
eason for him. He could sense his proximity, like some connection between t
told him when the alpha was nearby. But his mind was pulled away fro
heard thoughts of his alpha as Danielle spoke again.

"You're nothing but a *gold digger* and everyone knows it!"

ing Before Remi could respond, he felt an arm around his waist and the sco
urn. coffee and dark chocolate hit him like a freight train. All at once, the te
silent left him as the heat of the alpha's body soaked into his back and he wa
d up pulled firmly against Dimitrios' chest. His Daddy was here, and nothin
d, but ever hurt him when he was in his arms. Remi could feel the rumble of
Dimitrios' growl against his back, and when he spoke his words vibrat
her. the force of it.

us, but "What did you just say about my omega?" Dimitrios asked, voice hars
ou have commanding.

his Danielle looked back and forth between Remi and Dimitrios for a coup
seconds before throwing caution to the wind and stepping closer, face
lress? voice full of desperation, her red cheek still glowing. She held her han
a day in

brat. palm up as if asking the alpha to come to her, though it was clear that I
give would not.

Remi Dimitrios hadn't known exactly what to expect as he'd watched Remi
I'm walking toward him with a frown and seemingly eyes full of desperati
ing scene before him had frozen Dimitrios in place, but it had been Remi's
ese that had moved him. Hearing the omega defend their relationship had
Dimitrios full of possessive pride, but also concern. He needed to get t
and make sure he was okay.

ldently Regardless of anything else, Remi's well being was first and foremost,
comingpast Dimitrios' own anger, which was fierce and unyielding in the wak
hem her accusations. The fact that she called his baby a gold digger was bey
om the ridiculous, and Dimitrios was furious.

“Dimitrios... listen, I can explain! Please, you and I are so perfect for c
other. I—I can give you what you need. I'm better than him... Can't you
ent of that we belong together? He's not even from a good family. He'll neve
ension right for you! He's clearly using you for your money! Can't you see he'
s useless gold digger?”

g couldHis little vanilla baby, a gold digger? After all the gifts and offers that
had tried to turn away, Dimitrios knew that Remi didn't want his wealt
ed with pretty boy was so humble, his joy never came from money, but instead
the alpha giving him attention and praise.

h and Dimitrios couldn't believe she'd actually tried to claim that she was *bet*
than Remi... that she could give him what he *needed*. Dimitrios could
ole of and laugh about that until the stars burned out. Remi was the only part
and he'd ever had who cared at all about his experience sexually, Remi was
ds out special and no one could replace him.

“What the hell do *you* know about what I need? Who the fuck do you t

are you are? You have been pursuing me for *years* and I didn't want you then and I don't want you now. I will never, ever look at you as anything but a nuisance. Your entire life isn't worth one hair on my omega's head. You know he's not from a good family. You realize we grew up in the same town and we talk about things very much the same way. So if he's not from a good family, then neither am I. You called him a gold digger... Well that's rich coming from you, since you know Remi you know about me or care about is how much money I make. Since you care so much about money... Well, have I got a surprise for you."

even Dimitrios looked over and found Keith Bishop closeby, watching the scene of the breakup with clear horror, and addressed him directly. "Scepter Tech will no longer be doing business with Bishop Plastics. As of this moment, we are through with you. *Permanently.*"

each "M-Mr. Cirillo... please, she's just a foolish girl! This isn't something you should be breaking up our business relationship is it?"

or be "She isn't just a *'girl'*, she's a grown adult and I'm tired of dealing with the results of your shitty parenting. No one insults Remi in front of me and I won't let anyone take her away with it, no one. I'm done." Dimitrios looked slightly to the right and then back at Remi.

Remi addressed Angelo. "Angelo, call me on Monday. Scepter Tech needs a plastics company." His eyes were cold.

l from "Of course, Mr. Cirillo... No problem." Angelo said with a slight nod.

Dimitrios addressed his attention to Remi, and the moment he looked at his pretty boy, he felt himself melt. The anger bled from his expression and he gave him a soft smile. The eyes that looked up at him were wide and rimmed with tears, pupils blown. He realized then that Remi was slipping away. The alpha looked down into those pleading eyes and gave him a gentle, reassuring squeeze.

hink "Let's go home, Baby."

hen, “Okay.”

it a Remi’s word was just a whisper, but Dimitrios pulled him more firmly
ou say side and turned them both, walking away from the scene and not looki
, in back, even as Danielle called out for him, her voice full of tears. All hi
er am attention was on the omega in his hold. He knew that Remi was stresse
ince all needing him.

ou care The alpha guided them toward the exit, and just as they approached the
archway that would lead from the ballroom to the entryway, he heard a
cene giggle from beside him and he looked down at Remi to see his lips pul
nger be into a huge smile, and his face turned up, looking at something. As if i
h. response to his unasked question, Remi spoke.

“Mistletoe...”

worth Dimitrios could instantly tell that Remi had slipped. This wasn’t Remi
Laroche. This was his soft, pliant, little one. This was his vanilla baby,
h the his body responded instantly to that sweet tone. He turned and wrapped
l gets hand around the back of Remi’s head and pulled him into a hard kiss a
and other arm wrapped around the omega’s waist and held him against his
new feeling every curve and dip of his perfect form, as well as the press of
hardening cock against his own.

At that point, Dimitrios didn’t care who saw it, he kissed Remi the way
down at he could... with possession and ownership. Remi was *his* and he want
1 and everyone to know. He pushed his tongue into Remi’s mouth and domi
d him effortlessly, the omega instantly submitting to him and whining in
ing. kiss as those soft hands gripped his lapels.

;, Remi tasted so sweet, like vanilla cake and red wine and something tha
purely Remi. Dimitrios could have stood there and kissed him all night
more than that, he wanted to get Remi home so he could pull him apar

completely, strip away every layer until the omega was nothing but ob
to his soft compliance. He broke the kiss and pressed their foreheads togethe
ng “There’s your kiss, little one. Now, let’s get out of here.”

s

ed and

OceanofPDF.com

e wide

1 soft

led

n

and

d a

s his

body,

Remi’s

y only

ed

nated

to the

at was

t, but

t

completely, strip away every layer until the omega was nothing but obedient, soft compliance. He broke the kiss and pressed their foreheads together. “There’s your kiss, little one. Now, let’s get out of here.”

OceanofPDF.com

CHAPTER 14

OceanofPDF.com

CHAPTER 14

OceanofPDF.com

MATCHING INTENSITY



The omega couldn't believe that Dimitrios had just cut off business with his vendors... for him. It felt so unreal, so unexpected. He had thought maybe Dimitrios would tell her off, and warn her father to keep his chin line. But the alpha had just canceled what was probably an extremely intensive deal... because she'd insulted him. He wondered if he was retooled too much into it, but the alpha had stated quite plainly his reasons.

Remi had felt himself slipping, but he couldn't stop it. He was stressed and Dimitrios' presence always made him drop into his sub headspace when he was strung too tightly. It was the trust and safety that he felt when he was with the alpha that made it so easy for him to slip. When Dimitrios was with him, he was secure. Nothing could hurt him as long as that strong arm was wrapped around him, and as Dimitrios kissed him he was nothing but obedient and devoted compliance to the alpha's whims. He honestly would have let Dimitrios fuck him right there in the entryway if he'd wanted. The alpha wrapped an arm around his waist and led him out.

Dimitrios recognized Remi's current mode. He'd seen it before. The omega was staring up at him with shining eyes, blown pupils and an expressive

awe. Remi had fully slipped and Dimitrios knew he needed to handle him carefully. He pulled him closer to his side as they made their way to the coatcheck. He pulled out the ticket and slid it across the counter, along with another tip for the workers and was handed their coats in seconds.

The alpha gave the workers a nod and quickly helped Remi into his cream-colored coat before donning his own. As he helped the omega to dress, his big, glassy eyes never left him. He smiled at Remi and petted a soft hairbrush through his hair once they were both in their coats, causing the omega to lean and push himself against his palm like a needy kitten.

Dimitrios texted their driver and told him to bring the car around before heading outside, and by the time they got to the curb, the limo was there. Dimitrios opened the door and he helped Remi into the car before the omega could do it. The alpha looked at the driver and pulled a wad of cash out of his pocket and pressed it into his hand.

“Take us home. You hear nothing, you see nothing. Got it?”

The driver looked down at the hefty roll of hundred dollar bills in his hand and nodded feverishly.

“Yes sir, got it.”

“Good.” Dimitrios said before following Remi into the back of the limo. As the door was closed behind him, Dimitrios made sure that the partition was still closed between them and the driver. He looked to Remi to see the omega struggling out of his coat and suit jacket, pushing them off so he was left in his white silk sleeveless top.

Dimitrios reached over and the moment his hand slid into the blond hair on the back of the omega’s head, Remi went completely still and looked at him. Dimitrios purred softly at the instant submission. Remi was clearly waiting to be guided, told what to do. Dimitrios curled his fingers and gripped into

him silky blond strands. He used the leverage of the grip to pull Remi close
e the omega came willingly, bracing his hands on Dimitrios' thigh as he
with over into the alpha's space, his face inches away from Dimitrios' own.

“You okay, pretty boy?” Dimitrios asked, looking straight into Remi's
eam- and the omega tried to nod, but his grip on his hair prevented it. “Use y
, those words, sweetheart. Are you okay?”

nd “Yes, Daddy... As long as I'm with you.”

to purr “Are you feeling stressed? You need Daddy to distract you until we ge
home?”

e Remi felt tears come to his eyes as those words hit him right in the che
re. did need to be distracted. He was stressing out and slipping into sub sp
driver and he just needed... *something*. He wanted to be used, to focus on Di
t of his and shut his brain off for a little while. Dimitrios always knew what he
needed, the alpha was so in tune with him sometimes it was scary.

It didn't matter if the things Remi asked for were weird. There was no
and in asking his Daddy for what he needed. Maybe he was different, mayl
dynamic that he craved was strange and unusual to everyone else, but f
two of them, it was as easy and natural as breathing. Remi met the alph
o. dark, assessing gaze and felt himself melt just that last little bit until he
ion just a bundle of needs and wants, all directed at the alpha next to him.

the “Please... use me, Daddy.” Remi begged, his tears finally breaking an
e was tipping over his lower lashes, spilling down his cheeks. “Make it better
you always do.... I'll be good... I promise, I'll be a good boy.”

ir at Dimitrios pulled Remi closer and leaned down to capture his lips. Oh,
it him. silly, beautiful Baby... so sweet and adorable. Dimitrios pressed a seri
iting to soft, gentle pecks to Remi's lips before pulling back and looking into h
o the silver eyes.

er and “I know you’ll be good, sweet boy. You’re always good for me.” Dimitrios
leaned said and enjoyed the smile that pulled the corners of Remi’s lips. Dimitrios
let the grip in Remi’s hair slacken and spoke with dominant authority as his
eyes looked into the omega’s eyes. “Now, get on your knees.”

our Those five words hit Remi and the omega’s breath came faster and harder
he scrambled to comply, sliding off the seat and to the floor, crawling
between the alpha’s open legs and settling there on his knees, looking up
t expectantly. He could already feel his mouth watering at the knowledge
what was about to happen... Here in the back of a limousine.

st. He Remi watched with desperation as Dimitrios unfastened his belt and tried
ace pushing the front down just enough to free his hard cock. Remi couldn’t
Dimitrios back the whine that passed his lips as soon as he saw it. He wanted it in
his mouth, down his throat. He wanted Dimitrios to use him to get off. His
curled into the fabric of the alpha’s slacks as he held himself in check
shame leaning forward and engulfing him in his mouth.

oe this Dimitrios could see the struggle his pretty boy was enduring as he freed
for the cock and took himself in hand. He felt those small, soft hands grip into
alpha’s slacks and heard the soft, needy whine that escaped the omega’s throat.
Dimitrios looked at his face and saw that his eyes were fixed on his cock, his lips
slightly parted in that all too familiar way, his wet, pink tongue licking
his lower lip. Dimitrios really adored that expression. It was one of his
favorites, because it was the most honest look of desperation that he could
imagine.

his Remi didn’t just like to suck him off, he *loved* it and Dimitrios knew that
es of reached forward and wrapped a hand around the back of Remi’s head and
his pulled him forward, the omega coming willingly into his lap. He tilted

Dimitrios cock down and traced the tip over and over those red lips, his precum on the matte lipstick glossy.

As he “Open your mouth and stick out your tongue.”

Remi did as he was told at once, opening his mouth and sticking out his tongue. Dimitrios tapped the tip of his cock against Remi’s tongue a few times with soft, wet smacks before tracing the head down the center and smearing his precum there. Dimitrios tightened his grip on Remi’s hair holding him still as he stroked himself a few times, loving the expression of frustration on Remi’s face as he tried to move forward and take him in his mouth. Dimitrios gave a little tug on the hair clenched in his fist and didn’t hold softly at the omega.

“Uh-uh, little one. Not so hasty.” Dimitrios taunted, tone gently reprimanding.

“D-Daddy... want it... want it... please.”

Remi was whimpering and trying to move forward, unable to because of the alpha’s hand in his hair. Hot tears filled his eyes and spilled over as he blinked and looked up at Dimitrios pleadingly.

“Beg for it, Baby. I want you to beg me to fuck your throat. Make it good and be specific.”

Dimitrios slowly stroked himself, knowing he was driving the omega crazy as he prevented him from what he wanted. But he wanted to hear him beg for it. His pretty boy knew the rules. If he wanted something, he had to use words.

“Please... please fuck my throat, Daddy. I need it.” Remi begged, but still the alpha’s hand didn’t relent, which had a soft sob passing his lips.

“Hmm... That’s not very convincing, pretty boy. I’m gonna need you to beg a little harder for me. Daddy told you to be specific, Baby. Beg for it right

making I'll fuck your throat, but you know what you have to do.”

Dimitrios knew he was teasing, but this was just the game they played together. He knew Remi liked this part just as much as the actual sex. Remi liked to beg and cry, to be made needy and desperate.

Dimitrios was the cat and Remi was the mouse, trapped under his paw, to be devoured. Remi loved that helplessness.

“Please, Daddy... use my mouth. Put your big dick in my throat... I'll love you so well. I promise I'll do good for you... Please, please... Fuck me, Daddy... I can take it. I'm your good boy...” Remi looked up at him and the alpha watched in fascination as two more tears slipped from his eyes. “I'm your good boy, Daddy?”

Remi had enough experience with these little games that he'd found Dimitrios' weak points. He knew exactly where to push, what to say to the alpha to give in to him. He loved these little back and forth matches of play with Dimitrios. He loved riling the alpha up, knowing he could make him slip in his iron control, even just the tiniest amount was immensely satisfying. Remi felt the hand in his hair guide him forward, closer to the place he wanted to be as the alpha spoke, low and rumbling.

“You are my good boy, you know that, little one. Such a good boy with a very pretty mouth. Open up, sweetheart and relax your throat. Daddy is gonna give you what you need.”

Remi took a deep breath, relaxed his throat and opened his mouth. Within moments, Dimitrios' cock was pushing into his mouth. The blunt tip pressed at the back of Remi's throat and he suppressed the immediate reflex to spit, but Dimitrios wasn't wet enough yet to be able to slide into his throat, so he tried to push through, but there was too much resistance. The omega let saliva gather and used his hand to guide, and

tongue to lubricate the shaft as he was guided up and down by the alpha's strong, commanding grip in his hair.

He “That’s it, Baby. Get me nice and slick so I can fuck your throat... gods, your mouth is so soft...” Dimitrios moaned as he pushed Remi’s head down and slid past his tonsils into the tight vise of his throat.

Remi wanted to moan, but couldn’t as he felt his throat bulge with the take of Dimitrios’ cock pushed into it, and he felt the choker become tight. His face, feel of the diamond necklace squeezing around his neck while the alpha’s cock breached his throat had him burning hotter and more intensely than he’d ever ‘Aren’t could have imagined. One of Remi’s own hands went to his neck and wrapped around his own throat, over the glittering diamond necklace so he could feel the bulge of Dimitrios’ length moving in and out of his throat without getting the tightening the necklace.

verbal But then, Dimitrios pulled him back off of his cock entirely, clearly thinking something was wrong because he was holding his own neck. Remi looked at him and breathed in a few deep breaths.

he “You alright, sweetheart? Am I hurting you? You were holding your neck.”
“No, Daddy... I was just... feeling it.”

h such “What?”

’s “I was feeling your cock in my throat... It makes the necklace tight, and I wanted to feel it.”

hin “Oh?” Dimitrios asked, raising an eyebrow and looking down at Remi’s shimmering necklace. “Come here, little one. Let me feel.”

gag, Dimitrios pulled Remi forward and used his hand to angle his cock back down into Remi’s waiting mouth and turned his hand so he could wrap his hand around Remi’s throat as he guided him back down onto his cock. As he pushed past the back of Remi’s mouth and into his throat, he moaned a

alpha's felt the bulge of his own erection inside the omega where his hand was wrapped around his neck. Fuck... that was so unbelievably hot. He guided boy. Remi up and down, just to feel the swell of his cock moving in the omega's throat.

"Nngh... Damn, little one... You just take it, don't you? So good... Fuck your throat feels so *good*, Baby...mmn..."

The Remi's mouth was salty with precum and slick from the thicker spit he alpha's producing as his throat was used like a sex toy. He couldn't do anything else except tighten his clenched hand into Dimitrios' slacks and place his other trembling palm over Dimitrios' larger one that was wrapped around his neck, pushing against the back of his hand so it squeezed the hard length inside him. The alpha groaned and bucked his hips upward at the added pressure against his cock. The deep, trembling moan shot straight to Remi's core, making him had his cock throbbing and his hole clenching around the plug inside him. Remi was in ecstasy at the hands on him, one gripping his hair, guiding up and down Dimitrios' throbbing member, the other around his throat.

"Heck." he loved this, he adored Dimitrios using him so roughly, but at the same time being careful not to hurt him. Nothing could ever be so perfect as the alpha's treatment, the duality between the way Dimitrios was fucking his throat and the way the alpha had pulled back the moment he'd thought he was hurting him.

Remi's Dimitrios had been on edge the whole evening with Remi looking so beautiful, being so perfect as he'd socialized and did the rounds with him sitting in his lap while they ate, and most of all the way he'd taken down Danielle. Something had obviously happened before they entered the ballroom and he was determined to find out what else had been said, but he was for later. Right now his pretty boy needed him, and he needed this

That moment at the table when Dimitrios had felt himself drop into his headspace and Remi had comforted him had really made him realize how much he'd opened himself to the omega.

In every relationship the alpha had ever had, there had always been some barrier between him and his partner. A door that he kept locked at all times and the few times he'd dared to crack that door open and share some of his real self, he'd been rejected and had that door slammed in his face. No one wanted an alpha so rough and controlling. No one wanted someone like her. But as Remi had talked him back into his own head, he'd realized that the door, the one he'd kept locked for so long... was wide open and the omega strode into his most private inner places and settled himself in without hesitation or fear.

Remi trusted him, but only now was Dimitrios realizing how much he trusted her. Remi.

The alpha could feel the pressure building on the base of his spine as he licked up from his core. He knew his orgasm was coming, the pleasant time, at the base of his cock as his knot longed to swell, but he tried to hold it as long as he could, loving the hot, wet pleasure of Remi's mouth. He could hear the soft, wet sucking sounds as he moved in the omega's willing throat and he couldn't stop himself from moaning, regardless of whether the omega could hear through the partition or not. He was in desperate, blissful agony as his hips unconsciously started to buck upward, fucking into Remi's throat, his iron control slipped just a little bit, enough to have his release racing toward the precipice.

“Oh... Fuck, Baby... I'm gonna cum... ngh... in your mouth, sweetheart that ah... fuck...”

Remi moaned as Dimitrios started guiding his head in shallower motions.

dom he wouldn't cum down his throat as he approached his release. The om
ow was aching with arousal, precum dampening his panties, cock throbbin
the confines of his tight, green slacks and hole clenching around the pl
ne... inside him.

imes, Remi sealed his lips and used his tongue to massage against the head o
f his pull upward on his hair, until finally those hot, strong hands tightened,
one his hair, one on his neck and Dimitrios' hips stuttered upward as the al
e him. spilled into his mouth with a deep, growling moan. Remi kept his lips
that around the shaft as burst after burst of cum shot into his mouth and he
nega there, knowing how much Dimitrios liked to watch him swallow, how
any he liked to look down into Remi's mouth when it was full of his cum.

When Dimitrios finally relaxed his hands and released him, Remi pulle
trusted slowly and carefully, so as not to spill any of the contents of his puffed
cheeks. He sat back on his heels for a moment before a strong hand wr
eat around the back of his neck and pulled him in. Remi braced his hands
: tingle alpha's thighs and let his head be tipped upward. He knew what Dimit
it back wanted as he used a thumb to push his chin downward, so he opened h
could mouth and let the alpha see.

hroat, Dimitrios growled, a sound full of pleasure and satisfaction, his chest s
driver rising and falling with his harsh breaths.

gony as "Such a good boy. Look at you with your little mouth all full." Remi fe
roat as Dimitrios' hand slide around to the front of his neck, resting over his th
ig "Swallow it."

Remi swallowed and the moment his mouth was empty, he gasped in a
art... breath and let it out on a whine. He was in pain. His cock was so hard
throbbing and his pants were so tight he felt like the head was being pi
ns, so

by his waistband. His hands tightened in the black fabric of Dimitrios' as he whimpered and felt more tears leak from the corners of his eyes. Remi was overwhelmed and he needed Dimitrios to help him. In his submissive state, he didn't even realize he was arching his back, unconsciously presenting himself, needing to be touched. He felt the alpha's hand slide up to gently grip his jaw before Dimitrios leaned forward and kissed him, licking into his mouth and growling at the taste of himself omega's tongue. The kiss was brief, and as he pulled away Remi tried to chase his mouth, but was stopped by the hand on his jaw.

“Oh... Little one, you need Daddy to help you?”

Remi nodded, but immediately remembered he was supposed to use his own words.

“Yes, please help me Daddy... it hurts.”

Dimitrios tutted softly, a little noise of sympathy as he reached down and fixed his own pants before he took Remi by the waist and pulled him forward, easily maneuvering them around to switch their positions, so Remi was on the seat and Dimitrios was kneeling between his legs.

The omega didn't know what Dimitrios was about to do, but he knew that he took the plug out of him that he was going to make a mess in the bathroom. He knew that the moment the plug was removed he'd be pouring slick. But he didn't make any move to stop Dimitrios as the alpha opened his slacks and pulled them and his panties down to the top of his thighs.

Remi sighed softly as his cock was freed, but it turned to a squeaking cry of pleasure as Dimitrios leaned down and took him into his mouth. His head instantly flew to the alpha's hair and gripped the dark strands as his head thumped back against the headrest.

“Oh... Fuck, Daddy... Fuck... O-Oh my gods...” Remi whined as his

slacks arched and he felt heat building in his belly.

Remi was already so worked up from sucking off Dimitrios, that it took seconds to have him on the edge. The intensity of the warm, moist mouth on his cock, the gentle suction and worshipping tongue that swirled around the alpha's head as the alpha engulfed him entirely and gave soft, pulsing sucks to his aching hard member was too much. Remi was so overwhelmed by the whole situation, and that only increased as he opened his eyes that he could not even remember squeezing shut, and looked down.

The image of Dimitrios there, kneeling on the floor of a limo, with his head buried in his lap, mouth around his cock was too much. Dimitrios was so undeniably dominant and domineering alpha, and the fact that this larger-than-life man was on his knees, sucking Remi's dick in the back of a limousine, was unreal.

Remi knew that there was no way he was going to last long, he could almost feel the aching throb of his balls as his sac tightened and pure pleasure coursed down his spine and straight to his cock. His hands spasmed in the alpha's hands as his release approached and his hole clenched around the plug stretched that if he could only hold on a little longer...

"Ahn... oh... Daddy, I'm cumming... please... Don't stop, don't stop... almost there..."

Remi's whole body was taut and trembling, ready to fall over that precipice and into his release. He felt one of Dimitrios' big, warm hands gently cup his balls and Remi shattered apart with a hoarse cry that was so loud, that if his hands were in any frame of mind to be embarrassed, he would have been blushing. As it was, he was too busy wrapped up in a powerful, desperate orgasm that burned its way through his body like wildfire. He came into Dimitrios' arms, his spine

mouth and the alpha sucked him through his orgasm until he was whimpering only from sensitivity, weakly pulling on the hair in his hands.

Dimitrios sat back and smiled as he looked at Remi, who was limp against the seat, chest heaving, hair a mess, cock mostly soft and glistening, and his face flushed red. He was a sight that Dimitrios could stare at forever. The alpha felt amusement as he reached forward and took Remi's small, soft hand and didn't put it to his throat before swallowing the omega's cum. He watched in pleasure as Remi's blush deepened and his eyes widened with surprise. Dimitrios leaned forward and kissed his omega, hard and thorough, pushing his tongue into Remi's mouth and pressing his back against the seat as he moved forward into the welcoming space between the omega's legs. Before he could get too lost in his ravishing of the omega, there was a sharp knock against the dark tinted window and he realized that they were home already. As much as he wanted to continue, he needed to get into the apartment where he could fuck his good boy properly and privately.

"We're home, pretty boy. Let's get you fixed back up and I'll take you upstairs. I've got promises to keep." Dimitrios said, eyes falling to the omega's lips.

"Okay." Remi whispered, voice still husky and weak.

Dimitrios reached forward and gently helped Remi to pull up his pants and panties before fastening them and re-dressing him in his discarded suit jacket and coat. Dimitrios looked down to see that Remi's heels had been lost during all the excitement; and he looked around to find one almost at the far end of the limo somehow and the other one tucked up under the seat. Dimitrios slipped them back onto the omega's feet and smoothed his hands through Remi's messy hair, before doing the same to himself, and pulling on his coat.

apering Dimitrios knocked back on the window and the door opened for them.

alpha stepped out first and helped Remi, who stumbled slightly on his
inst weak legs. Dimitrios wrapped an arm around Remi's waist, and gave t
id face driver a small nod.

lpha As they walked, Dimitrios noticed again the way that the high heels ch
d and Remi's gait, making his hips swing more, his stride smoother and more
catlike. His little one was a knockout tonight and Dimitrios was again :
. by his beauty. The omega was no longer quite as put-together as he ha
shing at the gala, thanks to Dimitrios' treatment in the car, but in the alpha's
he the little signs of debauchery only made Remi more gorgeous.

ut As they walked into the building and waited for the lift, they were both
soft wearing the calm veneer of indifference, but as soon as the doors of the
ome. elevator closed behind them, all measure of decency fled. Dimitrios pin
: so he Remi's wrists above his head and he captured his mouth again, kissing
with that perfect dominance that made the omega's knees weak and ste
tight.

red Dimitrios pushed his body against Remi until the omega was pressed u
against the wall as hard as he could manage and there wasn't a breath o
space between them. Dimitrios urged one of his thighs between Remi's
and and the omega whimpered into the kiss as he slowly ground their hips
jacket together. The hand that wasn't pinning Remi's arms up over his head
t wrapped around the omega's nape and held him into the bruising kiss,
he far the elevator dinged again and Dimitrios impatiently dragged Remi out.

le Within moments they were inside the apartment, and as soon as the do
igh closed, Dimitrios once again pressed Remi against the nearest wall as l
is own claimed his mouth in a desperate, needful kiss. He broke the hot liploc
move down over the omega's jaw and neck, his hands unbuttoning the

The omega's coat and pushing it off his shoulders along with the green suit still so Remi was just in the silk sleeveless shirt again.

The alpha's hands trailed up the exposed skin of Remi's arms to his shoulders, touching the soft, velvet skin that seemed to occupy his thoughts all hours of the day, tantalizing him. He'd never felt anything so smooth perfect as Remi's skin, never tasted anything as sweet and addictive as struck taste, and he was breathless and almost feral with the need to have the alpha under him again, eyes blissed out and dreamy while Dimitrios took his eyes, needed to get inside his pretty boy again, and he couldn't wait even a second longer.

"Gods, Baby... I need to fuck you... I need to knot you right now." Dimitrios growled against Remi's neck as his hips surged forward and pushed him against the omega's belly.

"Do it... Do whatever you want, Daddy... Fuck me. I want it, please... Use me."

Remi was so far beyond any semblance of control that it wasn't even visible in the rearview. He was racing down the road toward that desperate, painful pleasure that only Dimitrios could ever give him. He was already hard and as the alpha spun him around and pushed him chest-first into the wall with a hard hand on his nape, Remi went willingly, turning his head and pressing his cheek to the cool surface.

He arched his back and widened his stance, simultaneously presenting himself and pushing his ass back against Dimitrios' hard cock. Remi was deep in his throat as he felt Dimitrios' other hand reach around and open the emerald slacks before roughly shoving them down to his mid-thigh along with his panties. He could feel more movement behind him and realize Dimitrios was freeing his own cock when he felt the hot, swollen length

... jacket, against the skin of his ass. The omega couldn't hold back his moan at the silent promise in that feeling.

Dimitrios' hands shook as he gripped the base of the clear plug resting in Remi's thighs and pulled it out. The second it was freed, slick poured down Remi's thighs, and the scent of sweet vanilla sugar slammed into him. Dimitrios purred at the perfect, welcome scent, and tossed the plug uncaringly as the omega where it fell to the floor with a clatter. Dimitrios didn't even look toward the noise of the glass object hitting the tiles, he was too intent on lining himself up with Remi's entrance and pushing inside.

The alpha moaned and curled his body forward to bury his face in the omega's neck. He growled in annoyance when the necklace got in the way of his wandering mouth, scraping against his lips and cheek. His hand moved around to the front of the omega's neck and wrapped around the diamond choker.

Remi inhaled sharply as the alpha *ripped* the thing off and tossed it aside as if it wasn't worth thousands of dollars.

"A-Alpha..." Remi gasped as Dimitrios began to bite and lick against the column of his neck, his hips moving hard and fast.

"I'll buy you a new one... ngh... fuck... Baby, you feel so good."

Remi moaned as the alpha started to suck at his scent gland, the strong arms around him moving to hold him in place, one on his hip and one wrapped around his torso. The alpha was moving inside him so roughly that Remi jolted against the wall on each thrust. Remi's hands braced himself against the wall as he tried to stay as arched as possible, to let Dimitrios fuck him however he wanted. His cock was already hard again and bouncing with that powerful thrust, precum leaking from the tip as the alpha pounded into him like a battering ram, pushing him inexorably toward a second release.

he Remi's entire body felt hot as he was held in place and fucked with wild desperation, the alpha sucking at his neck, hips slapping against his ass inside each inward thrust as Dimitrios buried himself to hilt over and over. He felt his climax building and coalescing in his belly, his cock aching and throbbing where it bobbed between his legs, untouched.

side Dimitrios had no idea how Remi could still feel so fucking tight. No matter how many times they had sex, the omega always felt so snug and perfect around his cock. He was in desperate pleasure as he fucked into Remi's willing body. The omega's spine was arched just perfectly as he presented himself as best he could in his position, and Dimitrios appreciated the way of he was putting in to submit to him.

oved There was something about fucking Remi there in the entryway, both of them still mostly dressed, that had Dimitrios burning hotter than any sex he'd had. His control at that moment was tenuous at best, though he knew that he could never really hurt Remi. His perfect vanilla baby was far too precious but the alpha could feel himself falling past his dom headspace and into something much more powerful.

Dimitrios could feel the struggle of his wolf inside him, wanting his omega and wanting to mark and claim and possess Remi entirely.

arms "C-Close... Daddy, I'm so... ah... close... fuck."

oved "Mmn... 'M close too, Baby... Nngh... I'm gonna fill you up, my precious boy." Dimitrios' teeth scraped against Remi's neck as he growled out his pleasure, and that territorial part of him surged forward, forcing more saliva past his lips. "*Mine*. You're mine, omega."

th each Remi heard the shift in the alpha's tone, and blinked his eyes open. He turned his gaze toward Dimitrios, drawn by the glow of red irises. *Oh*.

Remi felt his stomach tighten as a mix of arousal and fear coalesced in

ld core like a thundercloud, ready to send a sharp bolt of pure pleasure th
s on him. Remi had never seen Dimitrios lose control of his wolf, and it ple
e could Remi more than it should to realize that it was *him, his body* that pulled
d wolf from inside the man.

The blood red glow of those eyes had Remi's own wolf pushing toward
latter surface, wanting this male to know that he recognized him as *his alpha*
ect he would serve and submit to him. Remi's mind was too unfocused from
s near-painful pleasure, and he couldn't stop his inner omega from break
ted through his control.

effort Remi knew his own eyes were glowing blue, he could see the glow ref
off the beads of sweat on the alpha's temple.

of them "Yours... I'm yours, alpha. Take me..." Remi whimpered and realized
d ever probably sounded much more like an offer for the alpha to lay a true cl
hat he than it should, but he couldn't take it back.

ious, Dimitrios growled low and feral as he pulled back slightly and looked
o those glowing blue eyes. He felt a deep satisfaction take up residence i
chest. This omega was *his*. Remi belonged to *him*.

nega, Dimitrios' eyes fell to the omega's neck. He could see the soft flutter c
pulse there, under the skin, and the dark hickeys over the side of his ne
own marks of possession. He growled and sealed his mouth over Remi
tty pulse point, feeling the thrum of his heartbeat under his lips and tongue
his sucked and kissed his neck.

words Every part of the alpha was screaming at him to *bite... mark... claim*.

But Dimitrios had just enough sense to know that wasn't right. He wis
turned could say it was simple self control. However, if he were honest with h
it was because, even in his half-feral state of need, he knew Remi dese
his better.

rough This omega deserved more than a half-hearted mating in the entryway
ased apartment with his pants around his knees. His beautiful Remi deserve
d the pampered and cared for properly. His teeth dug into the side of Remi's
just enough to hurt and leave a lasting ache, as he felt his knot beginni
d the swell. Remi tightened around him and he knew the omega was about to
l, that too.

m the They raced toward their completion together, Dimitrios' arms holding
ing omega in a crushing embrace until his knot formed, locking them toget
he came with the omega. His orgasm felt like an electric shock that kno
lecting the breath from his chest and rocketed pleasure to every cell in his bod
The pair of them slowly came back to themselves as the high of their
l that climaxes faded, and their wolves went back to the natural quiet presen
laim the far reaches of their minds.

Dimitrios panted against the neck under his lips and licked over and ov
into expanse that was tender from his bite. The omega in his arms whined a
n his trembled, clearly still overwhelmed, and probably cold in just his silk s
Dimitrios did his best to wrap him up tighter in his arms to let his body
of his soak into him. He pressed kiss after kiss against his skin, littering soft
ck, his of lips over his neck and cheek, purring and letting the rumble from his
l's shiver into Remi's body through his hold until his knot finally relaxed
e as he was able to pull out.

Remi whined at the feeling of Dimitrios withdrawing from his body. H
wasn't ready for him to leave, but he knew they needed to move furthe
hed he the apartment than the entryway. Remi wanted to give himself over to
himself, alpha, and that was a lot harder to do when he was barely supporting h
rved on trembling legs and knees that felt like they were a moment away fro
giving out under him.

of his The omega heard Dimitrios fixing his own clothes and then, before he
d to be even built up the strength to move, he was picked up in strong arms. H
neck, couldn't help but be reminded how much he trusted Dimitrios, because
ng to didn't even mind that his pants were still at his knees and one of his sh
o cum was lost somewhere. Remi just turned his face up and nosed into the al
neck to lick and softly bite against his scent gland, not caring that he w
the getting lipstick on the white collar of his tuxedo shirt.
ther as Remi's entire body was shaking as pure, desperate need thrummed har
ocked heavy through his veins, and his voice shook as he started to plead aga
y. skin beneath his lips.

“Need you, Daddy... Please... fuck me... I don't care if it hurts. Pleas
ce in me up and fuck me... I need it... I'll take you so well... please, I'll be
boy, promise.” Remi begged between kisses and bites to the alpha's ne
ver the until he felt himself being laid out on the bed.

nd “Shh... It's okay, little one. I've got you. Everything's okay. Daddy's
shirt. take control now. So you can just relax, okay?”

heat Remi felt his whole body ease at once. *Yes.* That was exactly what he r
presses He needed his Daddy to take control. He was stressed out and all he w
s chest was to not think, just feel and obey.

and he “Yes, Daddy.”

“Good boy.”

le Dimitrios pulled off the one high heel remaining on Remi's foot, follow
r into his panties and pants, dropping them to the side. The omega sat up on l
the own and raised his hands, asking to be stripped of the silk shirt, and the
imself obliged. Naked and purring, the omega laid back against the bed and le
om hands rest up over his head.

Dimitrios couldn't look away from his pretty boy in nothing but his sp

had earrings and red lipstick. He could see the shine of slick and cum on Remi's thighs and it pleased him to know that it was *his* cum, running down the creamy thighs. He trailed his fingertips up Remi's body, starting at the toes and up over his thigh and hip all the way to a pert, pink nipple that he caressed gently with his finger, delighting in the soft whimper the action pulled from the omega's lovely, red mouth.

"Stay right here, little one. I'm going to get some things, okay? Is there anything you want, Baby?"

Instead the "C-co...aaah... mmn..." Remi opened his mouth to answer, but stuttered as his nipple was gently pinched and tugged, making him arch his back and moan.

a good "I'm sorry, pretty boy... I didn't catch that."

Heck, "Collar... I want a collar, Daddy."

"Okay, little one. I'll get you a collar."

Remi looked up at him with those innocent, shimmering eyes full of trust. The alpha reached up to pet him softly over his cheek and neck. His presence was so good for him. Dimitrios couldn't stop himself from leaning down to press a soft kiss to those crimson lips and pulling the full lower one into his mouth to suck and bite, until Remi was arching himself up toward him. Dimitrios adored how needy his little one got at the slightest provocation. He wondered if he could get him to orgasm by just kissing, and the idea made his cock throb, but that was something for a slow, quiet morning.

Tonight, he was Daddy, and Remi was his perfect, sweet, little one. Dimitrios pulled back and watched the omega's eyes blink open. Remi's pupils were blown, his gaze unfocused, that sex-drunk smile pulling at his lips. He was a treasure.

He murmured "I'll be back, little one."

Remi's "Okay... Hurry... Please."

Dimitrios walked into his closet and found their drawer of toys, restraints, and other sexual paraphernalia. The alpha was efficient as he selected a pair of ruby red cuffs and a matching collar with a large o-ring on the front, large enough for him to hook a couple of fingers into if he wanted. He grabbed a few toys that he wanted to use on his pretty boy, and turned to leave.

Just as he was about to step out, a flash of red in his peripheral vision caught his attention and he paused. It was one of his own silk ties in a crimson color close to Remi's lip color that he couldn't stop himself from snatching it from the rack.

Out in the bedroom, Dimitrios laid his little bounty out at the foot of the bed and stepped over to help Remi sit up. The omega was still looking up at him with those wide, adoring eyes and he gave his little one a soft, fond smile before reaching for the red collar.

Remi obediently tilted his head up to offer Dimitrios access to buckle the little pretty boy leather collar around his neck. Dimitrios hooked a finger in the little ring on the front and gave a soft tug that made Remi gasp and lean into the pull of his widening. Dimitrios reached next for the tie and held it up. Remi held his hands out, as if to allow him to tie them, but Dimitrios shook his head. "I want to blindfold you, little one. Is that okay? You can say no, I promise you won't be in trouble."

Remi looked at the red tie and felt his lips part on a hard breath as he realized what Dimitrios wanted. His body flushed with needful heat as he imagined being blindfolded and tied up... totally vulnerable and defenseless at his truly Daddy's hands. He nodded slowly, then faster as a soft whine built in his throat at the images his mind was conjuring. He only stopped nodding

hand tipped his head up to look at the alpha standing next to the bed, smiling, dressed in his tux.

"Use your words, pretty boy. Tell me what you want." Dimitrios demanded.

"Yes. Yes, please. Blindfold me, Daddy."

Dimitrios leaned down to kiss him again, one soft press of lips before pulling

back to look into his eyes as he said, "Always such a good boy for me.

When you start to feel scared or overwhelmed, I need you to tell me, alright?"

"Yes, Daddy."

"Good boy."

Remi's stomach filled with butterflies as that strip of red fabric was brought

up. He closed his eyes and felt the silk tie slide over his skin, then the feeling

of it being tied slightly off-center, so he could lay back without his head resting

on the knot. His breaths shallowed and warmth coalesced in his belly like a

pool of lava. Dimitrios' hand smoothed down his neck and over his shoulder

to his chest and Remi felt the heat of him soak into his skin, raising

goosebumps on his body at the contact. The hand on his chest pushed lightly

and said, "Lay back, Baby. Hands over your head."

The omega did as he was told and Dimitrios grabbed the cuffs before

kneeling next to him on the bed and buckling one wrist, looping the other

through the slats in the headboard before restraining the other hand, binding

them there.

Dimitrios ran his hand down the omega's body and felt possessive pleasure

build up inside him at the sight of Remi arching into his touch, and the

shivering moan that passed his lips. His little vanilla baby was a sight to

behold on the bed, pale and perfect, which only made the red of his lips, collar

and blindfold more shocking in comparison.

Dimitrios admired Remi's body for a few moments, observing the rise

till fall of his chest, the trembling of his muscles, the way his head tilted a try and catch any sound to know what was happening around him.

ned. “D-Daddy?” Remi asked, voice trembling.

“I’m here, little one. Daddy’s got you. You okay? Are you scared?”

pulling Dimitrios gently petted the omega over the side of his face, reassuring

But if that he was there, and that Remi was safe.

“No, I’m not scared.”

“Are you turned on? You need Daddy to touch you?”

“Yes...” Remi whispered, the single word a plea and a summons.

ought Dimitrios pulled off his own clothes and climbed up onto the bed. He p feel of Remi’s legs up and open, settling himself between them and running s resting hands over his quivering thighs.

ike a “Okay, little one. Are you ready?”

oulder “Yes, Daddy.”

“I’m gonna tell you everything I do before I do it, so you’ll be ready.”

lightly. Dimitrios reached over and took a string of anal beads. The string was a foot long, and on it were six beads, each a little bigger than a large m

He took the beads and laid them on the omega’s belly. “Do you feel th

her “Baby?”

nding “Y-yes. What is it?”

“These are anal beads. I’m going to put them inside you, one at a time, sure they are going to make you feel nice and full, then I’m going to play w quiet, a little bit before I pull them out.”

here Remi, of course, knew what anal beads were, he’d seen them before ar r, cuffs knew that Dimitrios had bought some, but they’d never used them. He feel the weight of the large beads on his belly and shivered at the thoug

and

s if to them being inside him. He wondered what it would feel like to have the shift around inside his body.

“Okay. I’m ready.”

Remi felt the weight of the beads leave him as Dimitrios picked them u him after a moment, he felt the cool press of a large, glass bead at his entrance. He gasped as the pressure increased until it was inside him. His body accepted the intrusion, and he moaned at the feel of the second bead pushing against his hole. His entrance widened as it was pressed inside and it pushed the first one deeper.

As Dimitrios pushed Remi’s hands curled into fists and his head tipped back as he moaned. The third bead that entered only increased the pleasure, and by the time the last bead was pushed inside, Remi felt almost uncomfortably full. He felt himself clench, and gasped as the beads inside him softly clicked and shifted against each other.

Dimitrios was rock hard, precum gathering and sliding down his shaft as he pushed bead after bead into Remi’s pretty, pink hole, a mix of slick and heat. He was leaking from him as he was filled with more and more beads, Dimitrios could see the little swell of his belly, not much, but enough that it was visible. He laid his hand there and gently pushed down, feeling the glass beads shift inside the omega, who arched and cried out at the intensity of the sensation. “Oh, Baby. Look at you. So pretty. So pretty for me.” Dimitrios said, with a low and soft. “You’re the sexiest omega I’ve ever seen... No one else comes close to my lovely little Remi. You know that, right? You know how pretty you are, how good you are for me?”

“I... I’m your good boy?” Remi asked on a whining breath.

“That’s right, Baby. No one else is good like you. Nobody else could be good for me... could take my cock like you do, or let me play with the

em much as I want. I love that you want this... that you like the pain and t
pleasure equally. You're my little Daddy's boy."

Remi felt tears spring to his eyes at those words and whimpered softly,
up and his lips to keep from letting something truly stupid fall from his mouth
nce and Instead, he let a different truth pass his lips.

pted "I'd let you do anything to me. Whatever you want. I promise I can tak
ainst I'm all yours, Daddy. Use me however you want. Play with me until it
ie first hurts..."

"Gods, you're perfect. Fuck..."

Each Dimitrios repositioned himself until he was hovering over the omega, v
one propped on his hands. He leaned down and licked at Remi's nipple, be
lf sucking the little pink bud into his mouth and pulling on it with gentle
gainst suction, softly biting as his pretty boy arched into his mouth.

The omega's skin was a mix of sweet and salty under his tongue and
as he Dimitrios growled at the perfection of it. His little one was so beautiful
d cum yielding and tender to his touch. Dimitrios took his time with the omega
s could nipples, attending to one, then the other until they were swollen, and
e. He darkened to a deeper pink, almost red and Remi was whimpering and l
ft out little hiccupping sobs of pleasure.

ation. Remi could never have imagined that sex could feel so intense before l
voice met Dimitrios. His one other time having sex... Well, as nice as it had
even two omegas were hardly more than whimpering, rutting messes once y
r how going. He'd enjoyed it, but that had really given him insight into himse
what he wanted. With Cade... the alpha's boring kisses hadn't done ar
at all for Remi, which had only confirmed his own suspicions.

ie so Remi was a completely different person with Dimitrios, or maybe he w
m as actually himself. Maybe it was just that he trusted Dimitrios more than

he anyone else. He wasn't lying when he told Dimitrios he could do what wanted, because he knew that Dimitrios might toe the line between pain, biting pleasure, but the alpha would never really hurt him. That trust allowed him to enjoy himself without any true fear, while also freeing the part of him he liked the tightness in his stomach and that little thrill of nerves when he was bound and helpless. Remi knew he was safe with his Daddy, and so he enjoyed the thrill, without any danger.

"Close... close, Daddy." Remi warned as his thighs began to tremble and his body tightened up, shifting the beads inside him and making them rotate and press on his prostate in turn.

Before Dimitrios pulled back before Remi could finish, and the omega let out a gasp as his chest heaved. The omega's pretty cock twitched and jumped against his belly, looking for any friction that would get him over that edge, but it was in vain as Dimitrios stopped touching him. The alpha felt himself ache with arousal as Remi whimpered and ineffectually pulled at his cuffed hands. Dimitrios canted his hips up, looking for something to rub against. Fuck, he was so damned sexy when he was needy and overwhelmed. Edging Remi allowed the alpha just as much on edge as he watched the omega's body protest as he denied orgasm.

"Please, please... Daddy... please."

"Not yet, little one. Daddy's not done with you. Just relax, my sweet because you got it. You're doing so well."

With the blindfold on, it felt like the volume on every other sensation had been turned up to 100, and the lightest touch made Remi throb. He could hear every breath from Dimitrios' mouth. The alpha's scent was so strong it was almost a taste as he gasped in breath after breath of chocolate and coffee. Remi felt like his entire world was Dimitrios, and that was perfect.

Eventually, Remi's body calmed its protest at the cut off orgasm and he collapsed bonelessly against the bed as his chest heaved. Once he relaxed, Remi felt those hot hands return to his body, smoothing up over his sides and then skimming back down with light, ticklish fingertips that made him squirm. The alpha's touch traveled down to Remi's inner thighs and he felt one hand could slide through the wetness there. Remi knew what was coming, but that didn't prepare him for the feel of a warm palm against his hard cock. His moans moved closer to a scream as he threw his head back and clamped his thighs against the alpha's hips. That searing hand had him back on the precipice in only a few seconds, but yet again, he was denied his release when the alpha pulled away, stroking hand away.

Against his will, he cried out, "Fuck! Fuck... Daddy please... Please, more... more..."

The alpha looked down at Remi's flushed cheeks and the damp spots on his forehead and asked, "You want me to make you cum, sweetheart? Is it too much?" Dimitrios asked, looking down at Remi's flushed cheeks and the damp spots on his forehead and over his eyes, wet with tears.

"N-no... Don't stop... More... Make it hurt, Daddy... I want it... Please, please, don't stop."

Dimitrios didn't even know why he was surprised, but every time Remi encouraged him to go farther, push harder, he felt himself weakening. The omega was so exquisitely submissive and needy, always ready to hand himself over to Dimitrios' control. Remi didn't care if it hurt, he didn't care if he was overwhelmed and crying, he always asked for more.

Dimitrios had been called "*too intense*" by just about every omega he'd ever met, but Remi made his intensity seem like nothing in comparison. Dimitrios never thought he'd meet a lover like his pretty boy, someone who would challenge his stamina and passion. But Remi never gave way under the force of Dimitrios' desire. They were like two fireworks meeting in the

e and exploding into something more intense, and beautiful than the alpha could have foreseen.

l “Such a good boy... Such a pliant, obedient little thing aren’t you? You know how it when Daddy edges you, makes you cry, when he makes you scream with your hand beg... But my sweet boy only ever begs for more. Such a greedy baby. Don’t worry, little one. Daddy’s gonna make you see stars when you finally cum like I did when I was me.”

Against Dimitrios didn’t give the omega a chance to respond before reaching over and grabbing a small bullet vibrator and pressing it to the tip of Remi’s cock. He pushed the little button on the end and Remi cried out and tugged at his restraints as the vibrator hummed to life against his sensitive, leaking tip. Dimitrios used one hand to hold him down by the hip and keep him still while the other circled the little vibrator around and around Remi’s cockhead. He knew exactly when Remi’s orgasm was approaching, could see it in the tightening of his abdominals and the quivering of the omega’s thighs, the way his pretty, pale cock started to twitch and jerk against his belly. Immediately the alpha pulled the vibrator away. Remi convulsed and blubbered out a pathetic sob as his release was cut off once more.

The Next, the alpha reached up and touched the little device lightly to one of Remi’s swollen, flushed nipples, letting it buzz against the sensitive little carefree bud. Again, he pulled back just as Remi’s orgasm seemed close and then switched to the other nipple, still not allowing him to cum.

’d ever Each time Remi clenched up, Dimitrios could hear the soft sounds of tiny beads shifting inside him, and he knew exactly when they rubbed against his prostate because the omega’s whimpers grew louder and higher pitched. Under the Dimitrios turned off the vibrator and set it aside as Remi started to weep in relief.

earnest. The alpha stroked hands over his body, soothing and appreciating him as he spoke softly.

“Shh... It’s alright. I’ve got you, pretty boy. Daddy’s here. Are you okay?”

“Yes, Daddy! I love it... Don’t stop... I wanna cum... I’m so close.”

“Okay, Baby. Here’s what I’m gonna do. I’m gonna pull out these beads for you. I’m gonna stroke your cock. I want you to hold off on cumming as long

as you can, but when you can't hold it anymore... Then I want you to cum over me. Can you do that?”

“Yes! I can do it... I’ll be good.”

“I know you will, Baby. You’ve been so good all night.”

Remi’s whole body was thrumming with arousal, his nipples and cock

throbbing. The pressure and constant shifting of the beads inside him were driving

him insane.. His whole body was alive with sensation, tingling and burning

from the intensity of the pleasure and pain that Dimitrios was giving him.

The omega was certain that he’d never been so desperate. The blindfold, restraints, the edging, it was all more than he’d ever imagined he could

handle. He whimpered as the alpha wrapped a loose hand around his cock and stroked gently, just as he felt a little tug on the string of anal beads inside

him, causing them to shift as they were pulled slowly out.

As the first bead was pulled from Remi, he felt his rim widen to

accommodate the stretch, and the fullness inside him eased just a bit. His

back arched and his toes curled, hands balling into fists, and he cried out

at the dual sensations of the beads being slowly pulled from him, and the alpha’s loose fist stroking his cock.

It was on the fourth bead, when Dimitrios' thumb swiped against his wet

leaking tip that Remi couldn’t hold back anymore. He burst apart like a bomb going off inside his core as pure fire exploded from his core and raced

ing through him like lightning, buzzing through every cell of his body. He convulsed and screamed, as the most powerful climax of his life slammed into him. It was like a tidal wave crashing over him and pulling him out into the raging, tumultuous riptide of bliss and torture.

ds and Every muscle in the omega's body tightened and fluttered, his skin darkening with sweat as waves of heat washed over him and he felt his eyes roll back. Remi was pretty sure he lost consciousness for a few seconds somewhere in the middle of it all.

Dimitrios hadn't lied. Remi saw stars. He saw whole damned galaxies floated back down into himself and the hands that had been pleasuring him were now petting him, soothing him. He whined and tossed his head side to side, trying to get the blindfold off, wanting to see his Daddy, needing reassurance that Dimitrios was still with him.

The alpha seemed to understand what he wanted and in a moment the touch was gone, the alpha pushed up and off. Remi blinked into the diffuse brightness of the room. His eyes were reintroduced to light, but after a moment he focused on the alpha between his legs who was looking at him with mild concern. Remi felt his face split into a smile at the sight of his Daddy.

“You okay, little one?”

“I'm perfect, Daddy.”

His Dimitrios was mesmerized by the omega beneath him. He'd wondered how far he'd gone too far as he'd watched Remi scream out a sound closer to pain than pleasure as he seized and spasmed, spine bowing up off the bed as his head jerked back on the sound. But, his worries were in vain as he observed Remi blink back to himself and blink up at him with those beautiful soulful eyes and a bomb happy smile. Ah, his favorite look. Joy truly looked too good on Remi.

His little vanilla baby was an exquisite mess, hair an untidy, sweaty ne

makeup totally ruined from tears, even his red lips were wearing off in the center from biting them. His whole body was flushed and quivering, nipples puffy and swollen, chest and belly covered in the results of his orgasm between his legs glossy and shiny with slick and cum. The string of the beads still disappeared into him, two of the glass beads still inside. The alpha ran gentle hands over Remi's exposed skin, trying his best to soothe and calm him after his orgasm.

“Can you take more, pretty boy? You still want Daddy to fuck you?” This time Dimitrios was expecting the affirmative, and he wasn't disappointed. Remi looked at him and gave a soft little laugh that made him look far too pretty and innocent to be bound and collared, legs open as fully exposed to the alpha's sight.

“Oh, yes. I still want your promise, Daddy.” For a moment Dimitrios' mind scrambled to remember what promise he had made, but as the omega swiped his tongue over his bottom lip, he recalled. Ah... Yes. He did have promises to keep, didn't he?

“Don't worry, little one. I'm gonna keep my promise. Gonna cum all over those pretty red lips, and then I'm going to fuck you until you cry... then I'm going to keep fucking you. That's what you want, isn't it? You want Daddy to make you cry?”

“Yes, Daddy. Please... Cum on me. Make me cry... Want it... Need it... Please.”

Dimitrios was so hard it was a constant ache in his balls. He knew he wouldn't last long, but he had to get inside Remi before he lost his mind. Reaching between them, he gently pulled the string and freed the last two beads from Remi's clenching hole, making the omega's head tilt back as his toes curl as the final bead was followed by a hot rush of slick. Before it

the all escape, Dimitrios lined himself up with Remi's entrance and slid in
ipples with one powerful thrust that brought their bodies together with a wet
, and He groaned and let his head fall forward to rest on Remi's shoulder as
e anal surrounded by stifling, wet heat and snug softness. No matter how many
times he fucked him, his body never seemed to get used to that first
o penetration. His memory seemed to fail to recall just how good it felt e
time and it was like a shockwave of bliss down his spine and straight to
cock.

Remi's body was in revolt, not knowing what to feel between pain and
e him pleasure as Dimitrios pushed inside him and started to roll his hips slow
he was Everything was just pure sensation, and he moaned as Dimitrios growled
his ear, filthy words and dirty questions.

"Mmn... Baby, you feel so good. Fuck, you're always so fucking... tight
e'd wet for me... Ngh... Is all that sweetness for me, huh? Is all that slippery
lled. honey just for Daddy?" Dimitrios growled as he started to roll his hips
"Yes! All for you... ahn... Only for you."

ver Dimitrios slid his arms up underneath Remi's body and snaked one up
en I'm his hair, gripping into the blond strands and pulling until the omega's r
addy was arched as far as possible and he sealed his lips against the part of h
neck that wasn't blocked by the collar, sucking and biting against the f
; Remi moaned and did what he could to roll his body in time with the a
It only took a few minutes for Dimitrios to be on the edge of his climax
worked up from edging Remi for so long. He pulled out as he felt himse
id. teetering that edge and climbed up over the omega's body, straddling h
wo belly, up on his knees and looking down at the omega as he took himse
and hand and began to jerk his cock with quick strokes, hand tight around t
t could shaft, working himself back up to his orgasm. He reached his free hand

side and hooked two fingers in the o-ring on the front of Remi's collar and slap. making him lift his head a little bit.

he was "You're so fucking pretty, Baby. Gods... you're gonna be even prettier my cum all over you." The alpha moaned, looking down into desperate eyes. "Mmn... I'm gonna cum... fuck..."

very Focusing on the head, Dimitrios used his palm to stimulate the tip and o his orgasm pounded through his veins like adrenaline. He watched as Remi eyes closed and his lips parted, tongue peeking out just slightly as rope his pearly white cum landed across the omega's face and chest, some e wly. getting in his mess of blond hair.

ed into Dimitrios growled in possessive triumph as he looked down at his pret He saw that he'd cum across one of his eyelids and noticed the lashes ght, so clumped together, and wiped it away as gently as he could with a thumb ery Below him, Remi was a wreck, but he was smiling as he snuck his tongue to taste the stripes of cum over his red lips. That was so filthy, but it m Dimitrios oddly fond as he watched the omega's eyes focus on his coc into hard since his knot was fully formed. Remi seemed to be staring at his neck with longing.

is "What is it, little one?" Dimitrios asked, hand going down and wrapping lish as around his knot, gently massaging it and watching as Remi's eyes wide lpha. "You like my knot, pretty boy?"

x, Remi nodded, he knew he was supposed to use his words, but at that m self he was unable to make anything coherent manifest, so he just let out a is "Uh-huh."

elf in "Do you wanna touch it, Baby?"

he "Want... I want..." Remi began but trailed off.

l down "What, little one? What do you want?"

pulled, “Want you to bring it closer... Come here, Daddy.”

Dimitrios' brows rose at those words, but he did as he was requested and moved forward, up Remi's body until he was straddling his chest and his silver cock jutted out, just above Remi's face. The omega leaned himself up

he could with his hands bound over his head and Dimitrios shivered as he licked the underside of his knot, and pressed open mouthed kisses over part of his knot and cock that he could reach.

“Oh, fuck... Baby.” Dimitrios groaned as he reached down and cradled back of Remi's head in his hand to help support the weight on his neck

“Mmmph... closer, Daddy.” Remi whimpered, trying to push up farther to reach more of his knot.

Dimitrios lowered himself closer over Remi's face and leaned forward bracing one hand against the wall as the omega purred and moaned out simultaneously, leaning up to mouth over him and gently seal his lips around his knot, sucking softly where he could. Dimitrios felt Remi's slightly lips and nose nuzzle at him. The scent of vanilla wafted up from between legs, and he realized that Remi was scenting his knot.

Dimitrios met that gray stare and ached as arousal pooled in his belly as Remi maintained eye contact as he licked and kissed at him, turning him into the alpha's hip and pelvis, scenting and then following up with his tongue, licking away the cum that smeared from his skin onto Dimitrios. The alpha watched in frozen awe as Remi nuzzled at his most intimate soft, until his cock lay against the length of Remi's face and the omega tipped head back, tongue dragging up from knot to tip in one long stripe, before engulfed him into his mouth and down his throat as far as his knot would allow in one go, holding him inside the tight heat of his mouth. He held his cheeks and used them to create a soft, pulsing suction for as long as

could, until he ran out of breath and had to pull back to gasp in lungful and before returning to his task.

When Dimitrios' knot had finally relaxed, Remi's head fell backward as best released the alpha's cock from his mouth. He gulped down long, heavy Remi breaths and looked up at Dimitrios to see those dark eyes burning with the familiar mix of emotions, but with something more of desperation that the heat in his gaze more penetrating.

The omega was so sensitive all over, that Dimitrios' hands trailing up his arms toward his bound wrists made a whimper of need pass his lips. His hands were unbuckled from the cuffs one at a time and he was free. Dimitrios moved back down his body until he was between his legs again. Remi's hands push the backs of his knees up until he was open again to Dimitrios' view.

The heat of the alpha's stare pierced through Remi, down to his deepest sticky inner core. The omega bloomed like a rose under that knowing gaze, presenting his opening until his deepest secrets were exposed. Remi felt foolish tears from the sides of his eyes. Almost instantly a large, warm palm cupped his side of his face and brushed the tears away.

"You okay, little one? You need to stop?" Dimitrios asked, looking worried. "No! No, don't stop. Fuck me, Dimitrios. Please, fuck me... Want you to cum in me... Need you to fill me up."

The alpha would be lying if he said that the use of his name didn't pull something inside him, plucking at his... *heartstrings*? Remi almost never addressed him by name during sex, it was always 'alpha' or 'Daddy', both which he loved, but something about his real name made it special. It slowed just how much Remi had relinquished himself. The omega underneath as he

s of air wasn't the Remi from the gala, with his sass and fire, nor was he Dimitrios' little one. He was the purest and most intimately exposed form of himself as he This was Remi at his very core.

ng Dimitrios leaned down and took the omega's lips in a kiss as he pushed a inside him again. He had no mind for slowness or control. He fucked Remi made with deep, hard strokes as he dominated his mouth with a kiss. He felt omega's hands claw at his back, nails digging into his skin as Remi's lips wrapped around his waist until he was clinging to him entirely while he is fucked to within an inch of his life. Dimitrios broke the kiss, but kept Dimitrios faces close, foreheads pressed together as they shared breaths.

felt Everything was slippery with a mix of sweat, cum, and slick as they rubbed against each other and their bodies collided. The sound of their skin sliding their dual moans, gasping breaths, and the wet squelch of Dimitrios fucking st, as hard and deep into Remi as he could, echoed through the room.

etals Between them was only heat and pleasure and feral, unyielding desire.

leak Dimitrios softly nipped at Remi's lips occasionally as he gasped and l the shivered, the alpha's cum still streaking his face. It was simultaneously and yet, it didn't feel dirty at all. It was the culmination of their need and hurried. desire, built up by their stressful night.

to Their orgasm built together, and as their climax grew, Remi's moans turned to whining, whimpering pleas as his prostate was abused roughly and

at Dimitrios only fucked him harder and faster, until the omega's hold on her was the only thing that kept him from being scooted up the bed with the both of his thrusts. They came together, and as they collapsed into their release showed they clung to one another in desperation as Dimitrios' knot locked him him the omega.

When Dimitrios came back to himself, he realized that he was crushing

trios' in his arms, but the omega was holding onto him just as tightly, so he c
self. let go. But he did sneak one hand up to the back of the omega's neck to
unbuckle and pull the collar off so that he could bury his face against F
d scent gland, to suck and kiss softly at it as he knotted him, knowing the
Remi omega liked the quieter forms of intimacy in the aftermath of sex.

the "So good, Remi. You did so good, little one. I'm so proud of you." Dir
egs husked out between kisses against the pale column of Remi's neck.
e was The omega responded to the praise predictably enough, by purring and
heir clinging onto Dimitrios just that little bit harder, which made the alpha
against the skin below his lips.

lled Remi's whole body was sensitive. He felt like he'd been put through th
apping, wringer with the already aching soreness of his muscles, mixed with th
cking tingling awareness of every part of his body. Especially his erogenous
his cock, nipples, lips, and most of all, his ass that was already feeling
and used even though Dimitrios hadn't even pulled out yet. The omega
feel sleep wanting to claim him, but he forced himself to stay awake lo
7 filthy enough to answer Dimitrios' words.

nd "Thank you, alpha... Thank you. You're so good to me... You always
care of me... You're so good... Dimi..." Remi said, clumsily petting
urned trembling fingers down the side of the alpha's face as his heavy lids gr
heavier and heavier, until the omega couldn't keep himself conscious
i him anymore.

ie force Dimitrios felt Remi go lax underneath him, his petting hand falling lim
ase, against his chest, and the alpha knew he'd fallen asleep. The alpha just
inside cradled him in his arms as gently as he could as he waited for his knot
relax before pulling out as gingerly as possible.

g Remi The strain in the alpha's muscles as he stood from the bed pleased him

didn't had never made him sore before he'd met Remi. Sex hadn't even made
o break a sweat usually, and he'd never felt anything close to the soft ad
Remi's inside him as he looked down at the unconscious omega on his bed. Di
e tenderly arranged Remi so that his legs were closed and straight, before
covering him with a blanket.

ntrios The alpha ran a hot bath, letting the tub fill as he gathered sleep clothes
the closet. As Dimitrios perused his choices, he decided that red was th
l of the evening as he picked out a pair of white panties printed with littl
. smile strawberries, a pair of soft white thigh high socks with twin red stripes
around the top, and one of his own thin red hoodies since he knew that
ie liked to sleep in his sweaters. He adored picking out the little matching
ie outfits for the omega. It satisfied that primal, possessive part of him to
zones; little one wearing not only just things that Dimitrios had bought him, b
puffy things he'd chosen.

a could As Dimitrios pulled open his own underwear drawer and was about to
ng pair of black boxer briefs, a flash of red caught his eye and he smirked
took his lone pair of red underwear and added them to his pile. He tool
take bounty back to the bathroom and turned off the faucet to the full tub. F
back out into the room and found Remi still sleeping. He removed the
ew omega's earrings and set them on the nightstand before scooping him u
his arms and carrying him to the tub.

Remi woke as he was lowered into a warm bath and felt Dimitrios slip
iply the tub behind him. He turned his face into the alpha's chest and grima
: the feel of drying cum on his skin. Dimitrios seemed to understand, be
to after only a moment and some movement from the alpha a warm, soap
washcloth was gently cleaning his face, wiping away the tacky substan
. Sex Remi relaxed against Dimitrios and let himself be washed, holding his

Remi when instructed so he could dip under the water before his hair was shampooed and conditioned. When it came time for Dimitrios to wash, Dimitrios turned around in his lap and settled there. The omega insisted that he wash the alpha in return, and once they were both clean, Remi looped his arm around his neck and settled himself against the alpha's body, resting his head on his shoulder and purring contentedly as Dimitrios shifted down to pour more of Remi's body into the warm water. It only took a few moments for Remi to start to doze again as he melted against Dimitrios' body, completely exhausted.

The alpha smoothed his hands over Remi's wet skin, letting the omega rest on his shoulder, enjoying the little weight against his larger body and trying to see his sleepy purr that rumbled from Remi's chest against his own. The omega was so cute like this, sleeping and exhausted, totally fucked out, and although Dimitrios would have loved nothing more than to hold him there all night, he knew he needed to get Remi to bed.

The alpha gently shook Remi's shoulder and the omega woke with a twitch and a soft gasp.

"Sorry to wake you, little one, but it's time to clean you out so we can go to bed. Are you ready?"

Remi nodded and turned his face into Dimitrios' neck as the alpha's long fingers pressed against his hole and coaxed the cum out of him. He whimpered into Dimitrios' neck and let out a little hiccup as he tried not to cry. He was so sleepy, sore, and completely wrecked that he had no conscious thought of why this was necessary, just that it was, and that he would be a good boy and let his Daddy do what he needed to. Remi bit softly against the delicate skin under his lips to distract himself from the feeling of Dimitrios easing the cum out of his hole, until his long fingers withdrew.

Dimitrios guided Remi out of the bath, supporting most of his weight, Remi's body was still weak. He set him on the edge of the tub and gently washed him with a towel before moving the omega to the counter next, putting toothpaste on both their toothbrushes and handing Remi his. They brushed their teeth and Dimitrios used a makeup wipe to remove the last vestige of the red lipstick that was more stubborn than the rest of the makeup. He helped Remi to stand and dressed him in his strawberry panties, tall socks, and hoodie before brushing his blond hair back and pulling on his own underwear. Remi looked down at himself and then at Dimitrios and giggled. "Red." Remi bubbled out on a cute little puff of laughter as he nuzzled himself into the alpha's neck and started to purr as he was lifted back into the alpha's arms.

Dimitrios just chuckled at the adorable reaction from the omega in his arms as he walked out into the bedroom. The place smelled like sex and the bathroom was a mess. He looked down at the omega in his arms and gave him a gentle squeeze.

"Why don't we sleep in your nest tonight and we can deal with all this mess tomorrow?"

Remi just nodded and hummed a little sound of agreement. Dimitrios took him to the other bedroom and set him on the end of the bed. Remi turned and crawled up into his nest, curling up cutely and scooting over to make room for Dimitrios, his position clearly asking to be the little spoon.

The alpha knew that there were lights on throughout the apartment, that the phones hadn't been plugged in to charge, and there was a huge mess to clean up, not only in the bedroom, but the entryway as well, but he disregarding his own needs and followed Remi into his nest, curling himself around the omega protectively.

since

tly

utting

shed

es of

cks

ngled .

nto the

arms

bed

gentle

mess

ook

ed and

oom

it their

clean

led all

ega



Remi woke in the morning to the all too familiar sensation of Dimitrios between his legs, lapping at him and erasing the ache in his tender entrails. He just sighed and curled a hand into the crown of dark hair as he was and pleased simultaneously.

They spent most of their morning in bed, kissing and scenting, occasionally touching, but never straying far enough for sex. It was a happy, quiet intimacy as they shared their soft, domestic Sunday morning in bed.

They spent their day relaxing together, watching movies on the couch, which meant that Remi slept on top of Dimitrios where he lay on the sofa, and Dimitrios spent more time watching Remi than the movie. He ran his fingers through Remi's blond hair and petted his soft skin as he napped adorably against his chest, soft little hands curled into the fabric of the alpha's shirt. Late that evening when Remi was cooking, he wondered why he'd been so tired lately. He and Dimitrios had been having tons of sex, and he supposed that plain exhaustion could be the culprit, but it felt almost like... *oh*.

Oh no.

Remi snatched his phone up off the counter and opened the app that he had asked Dimitrios to help him keep track of his heats. He looked at the little dots for each day and noticed that his days had just gone from green to yellow... He was about to go into pre-heat. *Oh gods...* he was going to be in pre-heat during the trip to Rockport, though he thanked the gods that he wasn't supposed to actually go into heat until after they returned home.

Instead of soothing the omega's worries though, that thought caused a ringing of alarm to go through him. Would Dimitrios help him? If not, what

was he supposed to go? Remi had no idea what to do, and as he stared at his phone, his scent changed until a smoky cloud of distressed scent was rolling off him in waves.

Too far into his own thoughts, Remi didn't see Dimitrios enter the kitchen and when the alpha spoke, Remi almost dropped his phone as he jumped in surprise.

"Remi? Are you okay?"

"Ah! Oh, Dimitrios... yeah. Well... no. I need to talk to you about something important."

Remi turned and stirred the pot on the stove automatically, his body moving on autopilot while his mind was a whirlwind. The omega turned back around and looked at Dimitrios, and he felt his distress spike, which the alpha could clearly sense, as his brows drew down and his body stiffened.

Dimitrios walked around the counter and turned off the fire on the stove before putting his hands on Remi's shoulders and looking down at him seriously. Dimitrios' palms stroked over Remi's arms, petting him and trying to soothe the distress he could smell in his scent. As he moved back up to Remi, Dimitrios let his hands rest on either side of Remi's neck, thumbs stroking over his jaw and tipping his face up to meet his gaze.

"Tell me what's wrong. What do you need, Baby?"

Dimitrios was agitated. His alpha instincts were all pushing him toward Remi. The scent of smoke and vanilla had the omega smelling like a burnt cake, and that was unacceptable. His little one should never be distressed. Knowing something was upsetting him made the alpha want to carry Remi off to his nest and swaddle him up before wrapping his own larger body around him, like a protective shell, keeping the soft, vulnerable omega safe and happy.

at his He watched as Remi trembled and his eyes found the phone he held.
olling Dimitrios wondered if the omega had gotten bad news from home or fi
hen, himself and he took a deep, if somewhat shaky, breath and some of the
ed in in his eyes cleared as he stared up at him.

Dimitrios hated the tears he saw clinging to those long lashes, tangling
and making his pretty boy look so defenseless and sweet. Remi turned
nothing phone in his hand and showed Dimitrios the screen. The alpha stared d
it, and it took a few moments for him to realize what he was looking at
oving It was the calendar screen of a heat tracking app. Dimitrios had a simil
around for his rut, which wasn't meant to hit for another couple of months. He
could studied the screen and saw the days marked with little dots. Green had
turned to yellow, and a week from today it went to orange for two wee
re then four days of red.

l “Your heat is coming? Is that what’s upsetting you, little one?”

trying Remi hugged the phone to his chest and nodded frantically, which caus
, tear to leak from his right eye, which Dimitrios brushed away.

king “I... I don’t have anywhere else to go... I don’t know what to do.”

Dimitrios' brows furrowed and his head cocked as he looked at him wi
confusion. His little one was making no sense.

d “What?”

urnt “I could go to a hotel... if you want. But I like to nest during my heat a
ed. don’t know if—”

Remi That snapped Dimitrios' understanding into place and he felt himself g
ly involuntarily at the idea of Remi spending his heat away from him.

safe *Absolutely not.* He needed Remi to be with him, where Dimitrios knew
was safe, and where he could take care of him.

Dimitrios knew that heats were painful for an omega without a partner to guide them through it, and he could only imagine how much his pretty omega had suffered over the years without an alpha to help him. He didn't want to hurt, and his inner alpha couldn't stand the idea of not serving his omega during his heat. Dimitrios wanted to be close with Remi, holding him and easing him through the pain of fertile time, making sure he was comfortable and clean, assuring he got rest, and food, and care. If Dimitrios had to be down at days away from Remi, knowing he was hurting when the alpha could see it... he'd lose his mind.

"Remi." Dimitrios cut him off mid-sentence and the omega looked up with wide eyes that looked... *afraid*. Dimitrios' gut twisted at that. Remi never looked at him with fear, and the alpha wanted to reassure him at once, and wipe away that doubt. "You aren't spending your heat at a hotel. I never let that happen."

That seemed to ease him a little bit, but the omega was still distressed, afraid of something, and Dimitrios couldn't identify what exactly. Why he so scared?

Dimitrios couldn't stop the impulse to pull him against his body and wrap him up in his arms, wanting to do anything to make that distressed, smelly scent lessen and disappear. The omega pushed his face into his chest and Dimitrios felt the little press of his cute button nose against his pec.

As Remi spoke, his voice was muffled against his chest, "Then... will you help me... during my heat?"

Dimitrios growled at that question and only tightened his arms further as he was crushing Remi in his embrace. He turned them and released his hands so he could pick the omega up by his waist and set him on the counter.

to Dimitrios instantly occupied the space between Remi's legs, stepped in
boy and cupped his pretty face between his palms.

nt him The omega wouldn't meet his eyes, so Dimitrios did what he needed to
nega get his attention. He leaned forward and kissed him gently, pressing so
and first to Remi's mouth, then his cheeks, eyelids, his forehead and his ad
rtable button nose. He rained soft kisses over him until some of the smoky ar
spend started to dissipate and he relaxed a little. When the alpha pulled back,
stop those big silver eyes looked at him, rimmed in wet lashes and Remi sn

“Sweetheart, of course I'll help you. I would be so honored to serve yo
at him through your heat, Remi. I don't want you to worry about asking me fo
ni had things, *ever*. Don't be scared of me, little one. I don't want you to be a
once, Remi's little sweater paws came up and rested against Dimitrios' chest
would omega looked up at him shyly, and finally the last of the smoke cleared
his scent and it was sweet vanilla bean again. Dimitrios leaned down a
still gave him another soft kiss, nosing at his cheek to test his scent, please
y was find it sweet, maybe even a little sweeter than usual. As he pulled back
was pink in the cheeks and looking at him with happiness.

rap “I'm not afraid of you.” Remi whispered and his smile faltered as his s
oky little sweater paws gently gripped the fabric of his shirt. “I was just... a
nd of being rejected. I don't have anywhere else to go... I'm relying on yo
so many things and I don't want to feel like I'm asking for too much.”

you “You could never ask for too much, kitten. If you asked me for a millio
dollars, I'd give it to you.”

until Remi giggled and punched his little fists against Dimitrios' chest, chast
hold him, “Be serious!”

“I am being one hundred percent serious.” Dimitrios said, with a soft s
and ruffled his hair.

close “Okay, then I want a million dollars.” Remi said and held out his hand trying to call his bluff.

), to “Sure, Baby. Let me get my checkbook.” Dimitrios said and stepped back, walking to the entryway and getting his checkbook from his coat pocket. The alpha returned with the little leather checkbook in his hand and leaned down right next to Remi to write out a check for one million dollars. He finally carefully tore it out and slapped it into Remi’s hand. The omega looked at it and burst into laughter as he reached out with the hand not holding the check and pulled the alpha back into the place between his legs. Dimitrios watched in fascination as the omega tore the check in half, then into quarters and put it back into the alpha’s hand, still giggling cutely.

as the “I don’t need a million dollars.” Remi said and wrapped his arms around the alpha’s chest and set his chin against his sternum, looking up at him. “I need you.”

to Dimitrios couldn’t believe what had just happened, but he could still feel the little strips of paper in his hand as he wrapped his arms around Remi and clenched them in his fist, crumpling them up. Had Remi really just ripped a check for a million dollars? He must have known that it was a viable option if Dimitrios had the money... but he’d torn it up like it was nothing.

ou for The omega’s words echoed through his head, *‘I don’t need a million dollars. I just need you.’*

on No one had ever said anything like that to him before. Every partner he had since starting his company had always asked for more and more, and Dimitrios had given in to them. He’d thought he could make someone happy with money, even if they weren’t happy with *him*. But... to have someone who genuinely just wanted to be with him, not for his fortune or his status but just for *Dimitrios*. That was something new, something he’d wondered

, as if he'd ever find, and here he was, his soft, beautiful vanilla baby, looking at him with big, glittery eyes and a happy smile on his lips.

ack, Remi hadn't really been expecting the kiss, but he accepted it when the alpha crashed his lips against his and pushed his tongue inside, one hand coming

and to cradle the back of his head and hold him in place. The kiss was intense and Remi's body reacted to it as the alpha dominated him effortlessly,

and down he was whimpering and clutching at the shirt under his hands, slick soaking through his panties at the feel of Dimitrios' hard cock between his legs.

Dimitrios Eventually, they had to break the kiss to get proper breaths, but even then Dimitrios just moved down to his neck and started to suck on his scent

in hard, rhythmic pulses that had the wetness at Remi's entrance increasing and the "Ah... Dimitrios... No sex in the kitchen when I'm cooking."

I just "Okay." Dimitrios muttered against his neck and picked him up under his thighs, carrying him out to the living room sofa.

feel the As he was laid out on the couch, Remi looked up at the alpha over his shoulder and he smiled.

opened up Dimitrios couldn't look away from the stunning creature beneath him, his check. hoodie pushed up and exposing his flat belly and damp strawberry print

panties, thigh high socks, and most of all his bare face, flushed with desire. ollars. Remi was the most beautiful thing the alpha had ever seen.

Dimitrios took him over and over, there on the couch, in one hand the alpha's hand had of the check still clenched and crumpled up.

OceanofPDF.com

happy

one

itus,

ered if

he'd ever find, and here he was, his soft, beautiful vanilla baby, looking up at him with big, glittery eyes and a happy smile on his lips.

Remi hadn't really been expecting the kiss, but he accepted it when the alpha crashed his lips against his and pushed his tongue inside, one hand coming up to cradle the back of his head and hold him in place. The kiss was intense, and Remi's body reacted to it as the alpha dominated him effortlessly, until he was whimpering and clutching at the shirt under his hands, slick soaking through his panties at the feel of Dimitrios' hard cock between his legs.

Eventually, they had to break the kiss to get proper breaths, but even then Dimitrios just moved down to his neck and started to suck on his scent gland in hard, rhythmic pulses that had the wetness at Remi's entrance increasing.

"Ah... Dimitrios... No sex in the kitchen when I'm cooking."

"Okay." Dimitrios muttered against his neck and picked him up under the thighs, carrying him out to the living room sofa.

As he was laid out on the couch, Remi looked up at the alpha over him and smiled.

Dimitrios couldn't look away from the stunning creature beneath him, red hoodie pushed up and exposing his flat belly and damp strawberry print panties, thigh high socks, and most of all his bare face, flushed with desire.

Remi was the most beautiful thing the alpha had ever seen.

Dimitrios took him over and over, there on the couch, in one hand the scraps of the check still clenched and crumpled up.

CHAPTER 15

OceanofPDF.com

CHAPTER 15

OceanofPDF.com

THE BREAKTHROUGH



Remi laid in his nest that evening with Dimitrios' head resting against his chest with one of Remi's hands carding gentle fingers through the alpha's hair as Remi talked to his mom on the phone for his weekly call.

"Only a week until you come! I'm so excited to see my baby! It's been so long since I hugged your neck and scented you. But I'm happy that you at least have someone to scent you now. How is my future son-in-law?" she asked.

Remi giggled at the question and Dimitrios looked up at him with his signature knowing grin.

"If you think you're buttering me up, you're wrong. I told you that I'm not giving anything away, to *either* of you. The last thing I want is everyone googling each other. I want your first impressions to be natural and not biased by social media and whatever else."

"Well, damn... I thought that would work. Alright, so how have you and your *mystery alpha* been?"

"We are both doing well. It's almost winter break, and I'm excited to see Mom and Dad. Ezra and Maddox too."

“I think Maddox might be more excited than any of us. He’s been dying to see you. Every time I see him he asks about you and if you’re still coming home for Christmas.”

“I’m so excited to see him. It’s been so long since I’ve been back home. A week will fly by in no time.”



Remi arrived at school on Monday and parked, rushing inside to get out of the cold and into the heated building. He knew that Phoenix had already arrived, because he could smell the alpha’s pre-rut scent as soon as the classroom door opened. As he entered the classroom, it was stifling with Phoenix’s woody scent. The alpha was clearly on the verge of his rut and Remi could see more than one person holding shirts over their noses to block his powerful aroma. The omega found his way over to his friend and sat at his usual spot, keeping his distance, as he knew Phoenix got antsy around omegas that weren’t Aiden when he was close to his rut.

“Hey. How’s Aiden? How are you? Did you guys figure things out?” He asked as he set aside his belongings.

“Yeah. Thanks. He told me what you said, and about how you helped him feel better. So... really, thank you Remi.”

It was rare to see such a serious side of Phoenix. Remi knew how much Phoenix loved his omega. He might be a playful joker most of the time, but one thing that the alpha never wavered on or joked about was Aiden.

Remi knew that they were going to end up mated, everyone who spent more than five minutes with them knew. However, he knew that they were usually busy until they were done with school to think about mating. It made sense,

ing to ceremonies were expensive, and Remi knew that Phoenix wanted to gi
uing for omega a ceremony to be remembered forever.

Aiden and Phoenix were loud, boisterous people and he knew that thei
e. But mating day would be just as intense as them. For Remi... he thought th
when he got mated, in some far future fantasy, he would want somethi
small and intimate, with just family and close friends. He wanted it to l
special, but quiet. He pushed those unhelpful thoughts aside and focus
his friend.

it of
ly
th
nd
) block
at in
nd
Remi
him to
h
, but
more
waiting
mating
“You’re welcome. You guys are some of my best friends, and I hate to
you hurting. I’m glad you made him feel better though. Is he still limpi
Remi asked the last question conspiratorially, making the alpha laugh.

“Yeah. I did what I could... but pre-rut is a bitch and he’s already sore
kinda bad, but I can’t help it. I see him and it’s just like... my whole w
tunnels in on him and there’s nothing else that matters except him, and
control myself at all.” Phoenix said, leaning forward and bracing his el
on the table, resting his chin in his hand as his eyes focused in the dista

his mind clearly wrapped up in thoughts of his omega. “Fuck, I’m so in
with him. Every minute of every day when we’re apart, all I can think
is when I’m going to get to see him again. My alpha is going wild righ
because he’s not here and I just... can’t stop worrying if he’s okay. I w
all the time if I’m being a good enough alpha to him, if I’m doing thing
right, if he’s happy with me. When you told me that he was feeling ins
was like a punch to the gut, I couldn’t imagine a world where he could
doubt my love for him or think that I would leave him. That’s literally
impossible. I would die on the spot.”

Remi smiled fondly at his friend and gave a soft sigh.

“I know, Phoenix. I really do know, and he just needs you to love him.

ve his You're seriously the best alpha to him and he loves you so much. You
r what he told me on Friday? He was worried that you'd find someone b
r than him. Aiden just needs reassurance. Can't you see that he thinks th
iat world of you? He told me that if you broke up with him, that he would
ng You two are equally in love and equally dumb for not seeing it."
be Remi didn't understand how the pair of them could miss what was so c
ed on everyone else. You could see Phoenix's love in the way he looked at A
o see head over heels for him that it wasn't funny. Phoenix didn't even see c
ing?" omegas. He only saw Aiden, and when his omega was there, the alpha
focus never wavered.

. I feel Remi wanted to just scream at them "*Don't you see that you're in love*
world *idiots!?*" and knock their heads together like two coconuts. But he kne
I can't it would just take time. Time would inevitably show them the truth, th
bow were meant for each other and their destinies were intertwined. Fate he
ance, amazing things for them.

n love Phoenix sighed and looked at Remi with a smile.
about "We're all fools in love. Isn't that the saying?"
t now, "Maybe that's true."

onder Remi didn't have time to go on more before Professor Ross called thei
gs attention and they got started making that day's treats; eclairs. They pr
ecure it the devilishly tricky sweets and separated them into little boxes at the c
ever class.

Phoenix's pre-rut was making him a black hole of hunger, so Remi let
take the little boxes of extras and the alpha gave him the biggest, spark
puppy eyes in return. He knew that normally the alpha would have hug
him, but at the moment, his wolf didn't want to touch any omega but it

know Remi had learned that almost a year ago when Phoenix had cringed away from him and dodged a hug during his pre-rut, looking so terrified that he and Aiden still laughed about it to this day.

die. The rest of their classes were all lackluster for the most part. They only had one class for two days before their long vacation started and they didn't have to be back to school until the beginning of February. Their university had a winter break to allow the senior students time to dedicate to their winter work or apprenticeships, which heavily counted toward their final grade.

other For the other students, it was just a nice, long vacation, and in the past few years he had always been grateful. Usually he spent the time working as much overtime as he could to save up for his bills. This year would be the first time he had a vacation that Remi had since moving to New York. He'd have a whole week of vacation at home without Dimitrios, who had to work the rest of the week before going to Rockport, though Remi planned on going shopping for Christmas gifts Tuesday afternoon and Wednesday.

Phoenix ended up going into rut that night, and so Remi flew solo on Tuesday through classes that were mostly time-killers, the professors just checked out as the students as they counted down the seconds until it was time for them to leave.

r The moment he was free, Remi skipped out of the building toward his car, almost busted his ass again on the icy sidewalk that no one had bothered to put salt with the upcoming vacation. He made it to his car and headed to... several places, a pet store to buy the first part of the special gift he was planning for his alpha.

ly It took most of the afternoon to pick out all the parts of Dimitrios' gift, and by the time he was done, it was almost time for the alpha to get home.

is mate. Remi had just enough time to wrap his gift neatly in shimmery red paper.

ay tie it up in a red bow before Dimitrios arrived. He looked at the packag
Remi shivered in anticipation. It wasn't something he could give him at his p
house, so he was planning to give the alpha his gift over the weekend.
y had As soon as Remi hid the box in the closet of his bedroom, he heard the
ve to door open. He rushed out to meet Dimitrios.

l a long
er



Remi All Dimitrios wanted to do was work on his side project, but Monday
morning he got a call from Angelo at MOD plastics and set up an after
meeting to arrange a new contract with them to provide all their raw pl
st real He'd had to block Keith Bishop on his cell and tell their new reception
three to put through calls from him.

of the Dimitrios knew that MOD Plastics would do a phenomenal job, he'd h
ng for great things about them through the grapevine for years, and he was ce
the negotiations would go smoothly. This wasn't either of their first tir
around the block, and from what he'd heard, Angelo was a man of his
ust as It was rare to find a truly honest businessman, but if the rumors were t
vas believed, MOD Plastics was owned by one of the few.

car and As soon as that was done, he called another number, a familiar one. Th
ed to was not one of business, but of personal obligation. Christmas was cor
of all and Dimitrios needed the perfect gift for his pretty boy. The alpha had
ig for little time to arrange things and find just the right one, but usually prob
like that could be overcome by just throwing money at them. As Leon
said, "*Money talks, and a lot of money sings and dances.*"

and by Dimitrios knew that he could only avoid Leon for so long, before he ha
er and face the relentless teasing of his best friend, but eventually he had to g

ge and he left his office to take the elevator to the top floor. He strolled through
parents familiar hallways, past workers who still gave him a little bit of a clear
afraid of him, even after he'd stopped being their direct supervisor. He
front little bad about that, now that the strain of his former title no longer weighed
on his shoulders, and he gave them small nods and smiles as he walked.
He strolled into Leon's office and the moment his friend saw him, there was
such pure joy on Leon's face as he addressed him.

"I see you're ready for your torture."

noon Dimitrios wasn't submitting himself for trimming that easily, however
sat himself in one of Leon's chairs across from his desk, totally relaxed
astic. ease, hands laced over his stomach as he leaned casually against the back
ist not the chair, legs open in a comfortable, *'I'm unfazed'* sort of way.

heard "Actually, I came up to invite you and Damien to lunch with me and A
ertain Davis. I can handle it if you don't want to come, but I thought I'd extend the
ne offer."

word. Leon's face went more serious and he looked concerned as he spoke.

o be "Well... I am free and I can go... but, sorry about this Dimi... I hope it's
okay if I don't sit in your lap and feed you. I know that's what you're used to."
t--

his call Dimitrios cut Leon off by grabbing the nearest thing on the desk, which
ning, notebook and throwing it at him, which made the other alpha break character
so and burst into laughter.

blems "Shut the fuck up." Dimitrios said, rolling his eyes.

often Leon just laughed harder as he dodged the notebook. He smacked a hand
ad to his desk as he cackled at his friend's rancor until he was struggling for
breaths.

o. So, "Oh my gods... I haven't laughed like that in years." Leon said, taking

gh the breaths and clutching his stomach.

ance, “You are such a dick.”

felt a “Your petty insults bounce off me today. I am protected by the armor c
ighed watching two omegas fight over you for an entire evening, and then yo
l past. pulling some shit right out of a movie, defending your one true love, th
e was walking out and kissing him under the mistletoe.” Leon said and put hi
fingers to his lips and kissed as he pulled his hand away, doing a ‘*chef*
“Top quality entertainment.”

. He “I’m so glad I could provide some fodder for your amusement.”

l and at “Hey. I’m the one who was left to deal with your mess and had Daniel
ick of to attach herself to me while her father attempted to negotiate with me.

“Oh fuck, really? She has her eye on you now, what are you going to d
ngelo Dimitrios asked, concerned.

nd the “I already handled it. I told her she looks like a sad donkey, has the
personality of a wet sponge, and if she ever touches me again I’d press
charges for assault. She wasn’t very interested in me after that.”

t’s It was Dimitrios’ turn to burst into laughter and as he threw his head ba
ised laughed, he felt so fond of his best friend and his unyielding, ceaseless
honesty.

h was a “You are my favorite person.”

aracter “What about Remi?” Leon asked, raising a brow.

“You are my *second* favorite person.” Dimitrios corrected.

After much more teasing and snide remarks about Dimitrios being whi
nd on he and Leon wandered their way over to Damien’s office to invite him
lunch with their soon-to-be vendor. This was something Damien neede
a part of, since it was likely that things like this would one day become
; deep responsibility.

The new CEO professed himself happy to come along, and by the time lunch meeting was over, things were settled and agreements for paperwork to be drawn up were shaken on. Angelo was ecstatic to finally have their business after so many years of chasing it, and the Scepter Tech crew was happy to have a vendor who seemed more than competent at his job.

Tuesday was spent working on his former side project, which had become his main focus after moving jobs. Dimitrios was glad for the ability to focus his work without interference for at least one day, and he knew that he had one person to thank for all the positive changes in his life.

That night when he got home, he found Remi still fully dressed, which was unusual. At home the omega usually wore nothing more than panties, socks, and a myriad of the alpha's sweaters. Dimitrios pulled him into his arms and kissed him hello.

"It's unusual to find you like this, pretty boy. What were you doing?"

Remi put a finger to his own lips and smiled up at the alpha with glee in his eyes, which made him look both mischievous and adorable.

"Can't tell you. It's a secret."

Dimitrios fake-gasped and took a step back, putting a hand to his chest and looking at Remi with betrayal, which had the omega's eyes wide and concerned.

"Good boys don't have secrets from their Daddies." Dimitrios said, mockingly solemn with his hand on his chest, over his heart.

"I... but... It's..." Remi looked truly distraught at those words, and Dimitrios stepped back into his space with a low, soft laugh.

"I'm just teasing you." Dimitrios consoled and pressed a kiss to his forehead.

"You're so easy to rile up."

"Daddy... Don't be mean."

Remi hit him lightly in the chest and huffed petulantly before hiding his work to in the very chest he'd just been abusing.

"I'm sorry, little one. Don't be upset."

When Remi spoke his voice was muffled against the alpha's pec, and though he still sounded adorably petulant, his small, soft hands slid under Dimitrios' suit jacket to grip little handfuls of the back of his shirt.

"I missed you."

Dimitrios felt his stomach clench up as butterflies fluttered through him at those words and he squeezed Remi tighter.

"I missed you too, sweetheart." Remi finally peeked up at him and his gray eyes were so vulnerable that the alpha felt himself melt completely.

"How about I take you out for dinner, since you're already dressed?"

"Oh? Where to?" Remi asked as he looked up more and set his chin on Dimitrios' chest.

The alpha was reminded all too forcefully of how he'd set his chin just that and told him he didn't need his money, that he only needed him, and made him feel so possessive and adoring of his little one as he looked into the omega's pretty face. He pressed a kiss to his forehead and gave another soft squeeze.

"Anywhere you want. What's the most obscenely expensive place you want to go?"

"It's not about what's expensive." Remi scolded, but that gave the omega a brilliant idea. "Oh! I know where I want to go!" He stepped back and pulled Dimitrios toward the bedroom by the arm. "Change into something more comfortable. You look too fancy."

Dimitrios laughed and did as he was told while Remi sat on the edge of the bed and swung his feet cutely while watching him undress. The alpha

is face too aware of the eyes on him as he stripped and re-dressed in jeans and shirt, pulling on one of his hoodies, that even after washing still smelled slightly like Remi. Once he finished dressing in his casual clothes, he thought to the omega and held his arms out.

Dimitrios' "How's this?"

"Perfect!" Remi giggled as he hopped up and bounced over to him, pulling the alpha off to the entryway to put on their coats and shoes.

In the elevator, Remi giggled and squirmed as he was crowded against the wall to be kissed and nipped all over his neck, until they arrived at the

big Remi insisted on taking a cab and pulled the alpha outside to flag one down. They hopped in and Remi spoke quietly to the driver, who nodded and

away from the curb. Dimitrios had no idea where they were going, and no matter what he asked, Remi refused to say. Even when he pulled out the

guns and quietly whispered into Remi's ear that a good boy would tell him like the omega just huffed and told him to be patient, which Dimitrios was

and that The alpha spent most of the ride nosing at Remi's neck and breathing in down scent, but eventually giving up his pursuit when Remi squeezed his hand

gave him a panicked look, shaking his head. He realized rather smugly that he was making Remi wet, but he didn't want to do that just now, in the

want of the taxi. So he turned his attention away and just watched out the window as they headed through a familiar part of town, toward the area where the

omega and old apartment was.

The taxi pulled up outside a small, nothing-special kind of building that more seemed to house quite a selection of businesses, but his eyes were drawn

to the one place that had their lights on, a little restaurant on the bottom floor. The place looked like it had been there forever, the yellow sign reading

was all 'Tony's Classic' looked faded and weathered. In the window was a flicker

la t- red neon 'Open' sign. Remi handed the driver cash before Dimitrios could
d get his wallet out, and ignored the alpha's protests as he pulled him out
urned back of the cab.

Remi turned toward the little restaurant and led the way in. The interior
restaurant smelled like heaven, and though there were a few tables, the
lling only one other couple there, sitting near the counter. Dimitrios looked
menu and wanted to laugh at the prices, he doubted the whole meal would
the more than thirty dollars.

lobby. Remi dragged him up to the counter and ordered pizza and beer for two
down. omega was handed a pitcher of beer and two cups, and like with the cab
pulled omega paid before Dimitrios could. Remi carried the pitcher and cups
l no a booth in the back corner by the window where they pulled off their coats
ie big and settled together on one side like the obnoxious pair that they were.
him, Dimitrios wrapped an arm around his shoulders as the omega poured the
not. both beer.

n his "So, I offer to take you out to any fancy place in New York, and you bring
nd and me to get cheap pizza and beer?" Dimitrios asked as he took a swig of
that beer and Remi did the same.

back "Pizza and beer is classic, and *nobody* does it better than this place. The
indow been here forever and they still use the same recipe that they have since
Remi's one. It's amazing."

Dimitrios leaned over and kissed the little foam mustache off of Remi's
it before nuzzling at him and pulling back, ruffling his hair.

vn to "You are so cute."

loor. Remi preened at the words before taking another drink. It was the first
g, they had really gone out for dinner like this since their first date arrang
lkering

ould Magic Shop, and Remi thought it was very couple-y, but he was enjoy
t of the casual intimacy with Dimitrios.

As much as Remi loved fancy restaurants, (of course, he wanted to ow
r of the himself one day) he wanted to spend time in a more relaxed environme
re was eat some amazing food. Remi threw one of his legs over the alpha's, h
at the his knee over Dimitrios' thigh and leaned in to rest his head against his
ould be shoulder.

“Isn't this relaxing?” Remi asked as he looked up at Dimitrios.

o. The Dimitrios looked around the little restaurant with its mismatched tables
b, the chairs, the quaint little calendar on the wall, and the old-timey decorati
over to and he actually did feel at ease. It was the kind of place that made you
oats comfortable, and Dimitrios couldn't help but agree.

The alpha had been to countless high-end restaurants in New York, and
hem was always a stiffness and formality there. This was the exact opposite
stiff. It reminded him of the kinds of places he and the guys used to go
ring college when they were just computer geeks with big dreams.

his “Actually, yeah. It's great.” Dimitrios said with a smile.

Remi hummed a little sound of contentment and curled up closer to his
ey've as he sipped his beer and waited for their food. It arrived shortly after,
e day promised, it was delicious. The atmosphere was pleasant and easy as R
asked him about his day and Dimitrios told him about his side project,
s lip he was starting to get frustrated with.

Dimitrios was so fucking close to figuring the whole thing out. He cou
practically taste the nectar of success, just out of reach. There were jus
time couple of things that didn't quite work. He kept at it and at it and at it,
ed by knew he was close. There was just... *something* that wasn't working. I
time Dimitrios ran the simulation, it failed and he had to go back to the

ing the drawing board. He knew that he could do it, if he could only figure out
last few little flaws. Dimitrios had spent all of that day locked in his of
n one working tirelessly on his project, growling at anyone who dared to inte
ent, and him, at least until it was time to go home.

ooking “I’m just... so damn close to figuring it out. But the components are to
s small to properly make it work with the power input and output... “ Di
groaned and rubbed at his face.

“Why does it have to be small?” Remi asked before taking another sip
s and beer.

ons, “What?” Dimitrios asked, thrown by the question, his brows drawing
feel together as he frowned.

“Well, you said that you’re trying to make it more powerful and faster
d there any other one... So, why does it have to be smaller? If it’s already bett
: of then doesn’t it seem unnecessary to make it smaller too?”

to in Dimitrios' mind burst with possibilities at those words. Why was he m
smaller? Was there any real reason beyond that weird drive that tech p
had to decrease the size of everything? His product was already better,
s side least four times faster than anything else on the market at the moment.
and as Actually, if they made it smaller, they would have to design a whole se
lemi motherboards to support them. But... If he made it to the standard size
which would fit any motherboard... *Holy shit.*

That was it.

ld Remi gasped and spilled half his beer down on the table as Dimitrios g
t a him and pulled him into a hard kiss. The alpha pulled away and laughe
and he such a brilliant and carefree sound and expression that it made Remi’s
Each dip like he’d just gone over the hill of a rollercoaster.

o The omega managed to set his beer on the table as he was pulled into a

the kiss. He could feel the alpha smiling into the liplock and he didn't resist, Dimitrios pushed his tongue into his mouth. Even though the kiss tasted like beer, it was still enough to loosen the tension in Remi's muscles and melt into the alpha's embrace until he pulled away and pressed their foreheads together.

Dimitrios "Remi! You're a fucking genius!"

"I am?" Remi asked in surprise as his shoulders were grabbed in big hands and he was shaken.

"Yes! Why didn't I see it before? I'm so dumb! I can... Oh my gods! I *this!*"

Remi wasn't entirely sure what was going on, but apparently his words struck some kind of idea into the alpha's head and he'd figured something out. He could clearly see Dimitrios' big brain thinking and thinking and thinking some more, trying to process whatever he'd discovered.

Over the time he'd been living with the alpha, Remi had seen him work on his project in whatever free time he could manage. It was a lot of math and things on the computer that Remi just didn't understand at all, but he could see the desire behind those unfocused eyes as his mind went into overdrive.

Remi reached a hand up and cupped the side of the alpha's jaw. Dimitrios' attention immediately focused on him as he surfaced from his inner thoughts.

"Do you want to go home and work on it?" Remi asked.

He could see the hesitance on the alpha's face, and could read him like an open book. Dimitrios did want to go home, but he didn't want to ruin their evening. Remi just laughed and quickly downed the rest of his beer, then grabbed Dimitrios' hand and did the same before getting up out of the booth and pulling the alpha along. Remi was a little tipsy and not quite steady on his feet, but Dimitrios was there in a heartbeat, steadying him with an arm around his waist.

st when waist. The omega looked up at him with soft happiness, adoring the bo
d like excitement on the alpha's face that still hadn't disappeared.

felt him "I know what you want, alpha. Don't worry, we have plenty of other n
ads for dinner dates. Let's go home. I know you want to."

"I'm sorry, I don't mean to be so selfish."

Dimitrios felt bad that he was interrupting their good time with busines
ands knew it could wait, but the ideas were fresh and his fingers itched to ge
keyboard. He wanted to get it out of his brain and into a readable, worl
can *do* format. But he still felt bad for interrupting their relaxed evening.

"Hey." Remi said, and poked him right in the middle of his forehead w
s had of his soft fingers. "If you worry any harder, smoke is going to start co
ing out of your ears. You're not being selfish, and even if you were, well..
d What's wrong with that? You're allowed to want things and need thing
don't mind."

k on He wrapped his arms around Dimitrios and squeezed him in a tight hug
and "Let's go home, Dimi."

ould Dimitrios felt himself melt all over again at those words. He caressed t
lrive. of Remi's face and leaned down to press a kiss to his lips. Remi was sc
ios' thoughtful. It was ridiculous how touched the alpha was over these littl
oughts. gestures from the omega. He knew that he should be used to it by now,
every time Remi told him things like that, it had his inner alpha puffing
: a his chest at how proud he was to be with such a perfect omega.

No one else had ever taken Dimitrios' wants and needs into account, a
en took didn't know how to handle it sometimes. The alpha wasn't a very emo
ing the person in general, instead he was the type who kept to himself, but Rei
t care and consideration actually penetrated that armored shell.

is "I adore you, little one. Thank you."

yish Dimitrios leaned down and kissed him first on the lips, then the tip of his little button nose, making him giggle and squirm in the alpha's hold.

ights "You don't have to thank me. I know your company is important, just like you know my dreams are important. So, let's go... make computer parts. Or... Well, you will, and I'll silently cheer you on."

ss. He The alpha pulled out his wallet and threw an obscene tip onto the table. They pulled on their coats and headed out to catch another cab.

kable Remi could feel Dimitrios' impatient agitation as his knees bounced and his fingers tapped against his thighs in the back of the cab. Remi watched him for a few minutes, wanting to help him calm down. His mind went to that night in the limo and the way the alpha had asked if he wanted to be distracted.

. That's what Dimitrios needed, *a distraction*. It was going to be a long ride home, too. He rode back home, and the alpha looked ready to start pulling his own hair out.

Remi reached his hand down and placed it on top of the alpha's fidgeting hand, making him still instantly. Remi gave him a soft smile and put a finger to his lips in a 'shh-ing' gesture. He slowly slid his hand up the alpha's inner thigh, gripping the muscle in his hand as he went, massaging the tenseness out of him and making Dimitrios' breaths deepen.

le Dimitrios felt Remi's hand move slowly upward until it reached his inner thigh, but the side of Remi's small hand pressed against the rapidly hardening bulge of his cock. The alpha had to bite his lip to keep from making a sound, and as he looked at the omega beside him, he found Remi staring out the window as if nothing untoward was happening, as if he weren't gripping the inner thigh of Dimitrios' innermost thigh and rubbing his hand against the alpha's erection.

The apparent indifference was strangely erotic, mostly because he knew Remi was enjoying his task. Dimitrios was too familiar with his omega's

his scent not to notice the slight sweetening of the vanilla bean aroma. Dimitrios shifted his hips, pushing more insistently against the hand there as a signal like Remi that he wanted more contact.

ts! Remi turned his palm so that it pressed directly against his cock, and used his fingers to gently squeeze the hard shaft, which had Dimitrios' length jealously before in the confines of his trousers. Hell this shouldn't turn Dimitrios on so much but he knew part of the reason was simply because he was so twitchy and his release of nervous energy at the prospect of finally, *finally* figuring out the new way to get him for advancement.

night The alpha felt like a teenager again, ready to pop a knot in his jeans at the first touch of an omega's hand, but he couldn't help it, because this wasn't just any omega. This was Remi, his perfect, soft vanilla baby, and he knew somewhere deep down that Remi was distracting him from his own overactive, overthinking brain. The omega seemed to be able to read his mind in a way that no one else could.

is thigh, Dimitrios was usually great at concealing his emotions, but Remi knew him in a way that no one else had ever been allowed to. The omega had walked through that open door between them and nested himself firmly inside the alpha's heart, as if it were one of his cute little spots around the apartment where he liked to curl up and nap. The alpha turned his head and leaned down to press a soft kiss behind Remi's ear before whispering so softly that only the omega would hear.

ing and "You're such a good boy, Remi."

id The omega turned his face and gave him a soft, sweet kiss as his hand continued to take indecent liberties between the alpha's legs. Remi pulled back and looked up at Dimitrios with a little smile.

is "I know."

Dimitrios spent the rest of the ride pushing his nose against the omega's neck, breathing in his sweet scent and gasping softly against his skin. He was incredibly aroused by what they were doing, but he had his legs closed tightly and his entrance clenched to keep as much of his slick from leaking as possible. He knew that the moment he stood up, he was going to be dripping much, which would release the scent of arousal.

A slight sweetness could be detected in the air, one that might be considered by others as just the omega's own sugary scent, but Remi knew that Dimitrios knew he was wet. Dimitrios' own scent was strong and rich, the result of his arousal, but Remi was happy to see that the taxi driver had several scent-blocking air fresheners hanging from the partition, to help weaken the scents that reached him.

When they arrived home, Dimitrios pulled out his wallet and paid quickly before shepherding Remi out of the cab and onto the sidewalk. The alpha could smell Remi's slick as soon as they were standing, and he took a moment for himself to appreciate the sugary vanilla scent of his pretty boy. Dimitrios was not unaware of the fact that they were still in public, and he looked around for anyone else nearby, not wanting Remi's sweetness enjoyed by anyone else.

The possessive alpha wrapped an arm around the omega's waist and pulled him close, rubbing his face against the omega's neck and cheeks to combine his scent with Dimitrios' own, which would last long enough to disguise Remi's arousal until they could make it into the apartment.

“Let's get inside.”

They made it home, but as the door shut behind them, and Dimitrios tried to pull Remi back into his arms, the omega giggled and danced out of his grasp, shaking his head. Remi wagged a finger at him and tutted softly.

's "Nope. I'm not letting you get distracted right now. Go change into something comfortable and go to your office to work on your project. I used going to change and I'll be there in a little bit."

king as "You sure are bossy tonight." Dimitrios said with a raised brow, challenged, the omega's newfound authority, but Remi was firm and he just crossed arms and stood resolute.

ried "I know that I have to be, or you're not going to do what you need to. I go change."

full "Aren't you going to change too?" Dimitrios asked, eyeing him up and overal, "Yes, but I'm going to let you go first, or else I'll end up face down in on the bed with your knot in my ass."

Dimitrios purred softly and let his gaze wander over Remi's body as he kly "That sounds like a good plan to me."

ha "Change. Now. I have a plan, but you will have to wait. Now go change deep not asking again." Remi huffed resolutely and pointed toward the bedroom

s was "I'm loving this sass, Baby. Alright, I'll do as I am told... For now."

und Dimitrios walked past Remi to go to the bedroom and stole one more k one which had the omega squeaking indignantly and sputtering as he stomped foot and pointed toward the bedroom again. The alpha laughed as he wulled on toward the bedroom, giving Remi a rather sarcastic salute.

ver his Once Dimitrios was gone, Remi let himself melt back against the console, most of table, using his hands to hold himself up as his knees went weak. He was used to telling Dimitrios no, and the power that the alpha held over him no joke. It had taken every ounce of his determination to stand firm against the temptation that Dimitrios presented. But he knew that Dimitrios needed to reach, work on his project.

Remi hadn't meant for his distraction to be so... *distracting*. He didn't

to divert the alpha from his purpose, he'd just wanted to soothe his agi
I'm He waited there for a few minutes and straightened up as he heard the
call to him.

nging "Alright, boss. I'm going to the office. You are free to change without
d his fear of being pushed face first into the bed and knotted." Dimitrios said
loudly with a laugh.

Now "Thanks." Remi replied, his voice cracking and making him chastise h
at how weak he sounded.

l down. He heard Dimitrios' chuckle and knew the alpha was laughing at him. I

the took a deep breath and looked down only to realize he was still in his c

The omega pulled it off and hung it up before walking off toward the r

e said, As he entered the hallway, Remi saw the dim light of Dimitrios' desk l

shining from his office. It was a familiar sight, and it made the omega

ge, I'm He walked into the bedroom and found his way into the closet. Norma

oom. wore Dimitrios' hoodies at home, but tonight he wanted to do somethir

little special. Remi had read an article recently, while lazily curled up i

ss, nest perusing the internet on his phone, that had given him inspiration

ped his something new he'd been dying to try. The omega knew that right now

walked the perfect time to put his idea into action.

Remi sorted through the immense amount of clothes on his side of the

ole until he found what he was looking for, a black silk nightie. The little g

was not was simple and loose-fitting, far from the sexiest thing he owned, but t

n was omega thought it was perfect for this. He carried it with him to the batl

ainst where he brushed his teeth and took a quick, hot shower.

eded to Remi brushed his wet hair back out of his face and propped a knee up

counter to stretch himself in preparation. It only took a few minutes to

want four of his small fingers inside, and he pulled his hand away, biting his

tation. the loss of stimulation, but keeping his mind focused on his task. He w
alpha his hands and slipped into his silk nightie, leaving off panties, since the
would only get dirty or be in the way.

any When he was ready, the omega looked in the mirror and admired hims
l a few moments, enjoying the way the little gown hung on his slender f
showing off his chest and shoulders. Despite the fact that Remi had do
imself many times, getting ready to present himself to the alpha, this time felt
intimate. Maybe it was the simple gown and bare face, or perhaps it wa
Remi because Remi wasn't preparing for one of their usual sessions, so he w
:oat. fully himself, outside his subspace.

oom. Whatever it was, it had him trembling and goosebumps racing across h
amp as he turned and walked away, headed to the alpha's office.

fond. Dimitrios had all his programs open to work, but his mind was distract
lly, he arousal. His cock was still hard, unable to escape the scent of vanilla b
ig a that filled the whole apartment. The alpha rubbed his eyes and tried to
n his almost ready to just go find Remi and fuck him just to clear his head. J
for Dimitrios was ready to set his project aside, there was a light knock on
r was doorway found the very object of his desire standing there.

The omega was a vision in the black silk nightie, especially as one stra
closet from his shoulder and the neck drooped to show one of his pretty, pink
gown nipples. Dimitrios' cock pulsed at the portrait of eroticism that was
he occupying his doorway. His eyes studied every inch of his little one's p
room pale skin that was still slightly flushed from his shower. The alpha real
he'd been staring for a long time when Remi shifted from foot to foot a
on the Dimitrios looked back up at the omega's face.

have Remi's cheeks were pink, his expression a little nervous, which was ar
; lip at mood for the omega. Remi might still be a bit shy sometimes with the

ashed raunchier things they did, but he was never nervous. It made Dimitrios
ey curious about what he could be thinking.

“You look so pretty, Baby.” Dimitrios praised softly, trying to keep his
elf for reassuring. “Do you want to come sit in Daddy’s lap, while I work?”
rame, “I... can I...” Remi started, then faded off as his cheeks darkened and
ne this looked down, strands of his damp hair falling into his eyes.

oddy “What is it, little one? Tell me what you want.”

as “I want to... cockwarm you.” Remi admitted and looked down as his h
as smoothed the silk of his little gown. Dimitrios' cock instantly started to
at those words, jerking in the confines of his sweats as if volunteering
his skin started right away. “But I don’t want to be a distraction. I don’t want to
your way.”

ed by Dimitrios wanted to laugh at that. Fuck, his little one was so adorable a
ean so sexy. The alpha knew that he’d concentrate a thousand times better
focus, Remi in his lap, his perfect, delicate warmth around Dimitrios' cock wh
ust as worked.

the The alpha just gave Remi a smile and scooted back from his desk, croc
finger to summon his little one closer. Remi walked to him cautiously,
p fell he stood right in front of Dimitrios, hands trying and failing to conceal
obvious arousal over his little nightie.

Dimitrios reached forward and smoothed his touch over Remi’s sides c
perfect, to his hips, feeling the smoothness of the silk material, warm from Rem
ized body.

and “I would absolutely love that, little one.” Dimitrios traced his hands do
the edge of the gown. “Here Baby, let Daddy take your panties off.” Th
1 odd alpha cooed, and slid his hands up under the silk gown and felt himself
dribble of precum when he found nothing but skin.

“I’m not wearing any... and... I, um... already stretched myself. I’m ready for you Daddy.” Remi said, a little shyly as the omega’s hands found the edge of his nightie and pulled it up, to show the alpha what he’d already done. He was naked underneath.

Dimitrios purred a low sound of approval as he slid his hands up further under the black silk and found the omega’s hips. He used his thumbs to trace into the little dips of the omega’s hip bones and trace their shape for a moment before releasing him and quickly pushing his sweats down just enough to free his cock and take himself in hand.

“Come here, Baby. I’m ready for you.”

Remi moved forward at once, straddling the alpha in his leather office chair and reaching down between them to guide Dimitrios’ cock toward his prepared entrance, before sinking down in one smooth motion. They both moaned as the omega was firmly settled in his lap, the alpha’s cock fully sheathed inside the gentle clench of Remi’s body.

Dimitrios let Remi arrange himself comfortably. The omega’s arms wrapped loosely around Dimitrios’ lower back, the soft fingertips gently petting his bare skin of his torso. He felt Remi’s head rest against his shoulder, face turned into his neck, the cool tip of his little button nose barely touching skin over his scent gland.

Once he was arranged, Dimitrios felt all the tension leave the omega’s body at once as he melted against the alpha’s larger frame, completely relaxing. It made the alpha feel strangely both strong and gentle as he traced down Remi’s back, tracing the lines of his body. Dimitrios could feel the absolute faith that the omega held for him in his relaxed ease his body was. There wasn’t any reaction to his touch, beyond a slight

eady shift as Remi nuzzled closer to Dimitrios' neck and that sweet little no
he pressed more insistently against his scent gland.

ly felt. "Is this okay, Daddy?" Remi whispered softly.

Gods, this was so much more than okay. Dimitrios hadn't felt so at peace
er in... years. It was like nothing could bother him. Everything that mattered
to press everything he thought or worried about was right there, cradled against
body. His whole world consisted of just the slight weight in his lap, the
it far scent of vanilla bean, and the quiet pleasure, both of his body and his mind.
Dimitrios was more focused than he'd felt in an eternity. There was nothing
to distract him, because everything that meant anything was already there.
chair "You're perfect, Remi. Just relax now. You're doing so well."

Remi gave a small hum of ascent and let his eyes fall closed. He purred
oth as the alpha scooted the chair back up to the desk and spent a few moments
ly just petting over his hair, his skin, the silk of his nightie before pressing
kiss to his forehead and reaching forward, bracketing him with his arms.
tapped started to type.

the Remi felt incredibly small and safe there, relaxed against the alpha's bare
ce chest, his perfect, thick cock stretching him open and making him feel
ing the contentedly full. He let himself relax entirely, wanting Dimitrios to follow
lead and relax so he could focus on what he needed to do. Remi had read
body alphas felt more relaxed and concentrated while being cockwarmed, and
ed and if their partner was calm, it would calm the alpha in turn.

enderly Remi hadn't known if the articles he'd read were true or not, having never
done it himself, but it seemed to be correct. Even though Dimitrios was
ow at working, he didn't feel tense, and even though the alpha was hard inside
ight there wasn't their usual desperation for sex. This kind of cockwarming

se wasn't really about sex, it was about connection and comfort. It was a sort of intimacy.

ice As Remi laid there with his head on Dimitrios' shoulder, the apartment except for the tapping of keys and the sounds of their breaths, the omega started to doze, warm and comfortable in the alpha's lap.

t his Dimitrios knew the moment Remi fell asleep, he felt his breaths even a soft what little tension had remained in him, drained away. If he'd been honest. Dimitrios had thought about this before, but assumed it would be distracting. What he was finding as he worked, was that he'd never been more focused on his life. His little one was safe and sleeping in his lap, happy and content with his cock still inside him. What else was there to worry about?

d softly The alpha's mind burst with ideas, his head spinning with complex concepts and calculations, as he worked, not paying any attention to the amount of time passing. He changed little things over and over and over again, trying to correct the error, until finally, one of his simulations worked. Dimitrios' whole body went rigid as he looked at the green text at the top of the screen.

are **Simulation Successful**

so *Holy fuck.* He'd done it... he'd *actually* done it... He ran the test again to make sure, and *it worked.* There was still more to do, of course. He had to lay out and create the physical chip, but the architecture fundamental CPU design were done.

ever Dimitrios couldn't hold in the almost hysterical laugh that burst from his chest when he ran the simulation a third time and it was, again, successful. The background noise roused the omega in his lap, and Dimitrios felt him jerk slightly, gasp a soft breath against his neck before pulling back and looking at him with half-lidded, sleepy eyes. One small, pale hand came up to the alpha's face and touched his cheek.

quieter “You ‘kay, Dimi?” Remi slurred, barely awake.

Remi was surprised when his face was cupped between the alpha’s warm palms and a hard kiss was planted on his lips. Though not expecting it, Remi was far from being unwilling, and let the alpha kiss him briefly before Dimitrios pulled back and wrapped him up in his arms, squeezing him tight and Remi still had no idea what was happening, his mind working too slowly at the edge of sleep, but was still happy as Dimitrios laughed and held him in a strong embrace, which Remi returned.

Remi used in “I did it! I actually fucking did it! I can’t believe it!”

Remi went with Remi’s mind caught up and once he realized what was happening, he gasped and squeezed the alpha tighter.

Remi said “You did it? That’s amazing, Dimitrios!” Remi cried.

Dimitrios pulled back from the hug and cupped the omega’s face again and looked at the alpha and saw that he was smiling. He looked happier than Remi had ever seen him. Dimitrios was beautiful when he smiled and Remi was stunned by him.

“Thank you, Remi! You’re brilliant. I couldn’t have done it without you,” Remi just “I didn’t do—mmph!” Remi’s protest was cut off with another kiss and Remi needed sighed through his nose and smiled into the kiss as the alpha pulled him closer, the hands cupping his face sliding to the back of his head and holding him in place.

Remi as Remi opened to Dimitrios’ tongue and suddenly he was being kissed senseless. He melted into that kiss, and as he felt himself clench slightly around the alpha’s cock, Dimitrios moaned into his mouth. The omega rearranged his legs slightly so his knees could bear his weight and slowly started to shift himself, rolling his hips and riding the alpha’s cock as the kiss continued. Dimitrios broke the kiss to mouth down his jaw to his r

and collarbones, sucking up marks there as his hands found Remi's thigh slipping up under his gown to grip his hips and help him move. The omega tilted his head back, offering his neck, his own hands finding their way into the alpha's hair.

Remi let words fall from his lips, praising Dimitrios, "Oh, alpha... so good. You did so good, Dimitrios... You're so smart, so strong... Such a good omega in an alpha."

Warmth spread through Dimitrios at the omega's words. Gods, every thought he thought Remi couldn't get any more perfect, or offer him something that he'd never known before, there the omega was... giving him things Dimitrios didn't even realize he needed.

The alpha hadn't realized that he even wanted that kind of praise, hadn't known how good it would feel to be called smart and strong, to be told he'd done well. But hearing those words from Remi pulled at some primal part of him that wanted Remi to keep talking, wanted to lay back and let the omega ride him while showering him with soft, praising words. Damn it!" Dimitrios wanted that so much.

Truthfully, Dimitrios just wanted closeness and intimacy with Remi. He didn't know when it had started, but the alpha wanted Remi with him all the time. Anytime the omega was away from him for any period, Dimitrios found himself getting agitated, wondering if the omega was okay, if he was well enough, if he needed anything. Dimitrios wanted to take care of him, because Remi was special. No one else in the world was like his omega. His little vanilla baby was one of a kind, priceless and truly irreplaceable.

Dimitrios gripped Remi's hips in his hands harder and guided his movements, biting at the omega's skin under his lips. Remi allowed Dimitrios to set the pace, which was surprisingly slow and easy. Remi

ghs, enjoyed it, as sleepy and warm as he was, he was happy to let the alpha
nega his movements.

7 into Remi let his hands release their grip on the alpha's hair and instead car
fingers through it, lightly scratching at his scalp with his nails. The alp

good. purred at that, and Remi felt himself soften at the boyishness of that re

od It was nice to see this happier, more carefree side to the alpha. The kis

Remi's neck paused, and Dimitrios spoke quietly, his breath warm aga
ime he omega's skin.

at he'd "More... please." The alpha whispered in a much softer and more vuln
os tone than Remi was used to.

Remi's hands paused in their combing, confused by the request.

it "Huh? More?" Remi asked, "Faster?"

l he'd The omega tried to move faster, but the hands on his hips stilled him.

animal "No. Say it again."

et the For a second Remi didn't understand what the alpha meant, but he qui

... realized that Dimitrios wanted praise from him. The omega understoo

need very well, and had no qualms in praising Dimitrios. The alpha de

le it. Remi smiled and purred softly, his hands returning to their slow con

all the through the alpha's hair as he started to gently roll his hips again.

s felt "Alpha, you're so strong. You make me feel so safe, so protected. You

warm smart... ah... so smart and you did so well. I'm so proud of you, Dimi

ecause You make me proud to be seen with you, you know that? I love everyc

tle seeing me by your side, alpha. You take such good care of me... nngh.

Remi trailed off as Dimitrios started to suck on his scent gland, but aft

few moments Remi curled his hands into Dimitrios' hair and pulled hi

from his neck so he could look into the alpha's eyes. "I trust you. You

trust you, right? You know I'd do anything for you. I'd let you do anyt

a guide me. You're my perfect, handsome Daddy, and you've done so well." The omega finished and pressed a series of soft kisses to his lips, letting the words linger but not deepening it.

It had been so long since anyone had really praised him, and strangely made Dimitrios want to cry, but he didn't. He just wrapped Remi up in his arms and held him as the omega slowly rode him and peppered soft kisses over his lips and face.

Each soft, pleased sound that sighed from Remi's lips, against his skin, went straight to his core. The alpha felt something opening up inside himself, a long-forgotten door that led to a hibernating neglected part of him. As Remi waltzed right inside and made himself at home in Dimitrios' deepest inner places, always with that sweetness and gentleness that Remi always showed him.

Dimitrios had never really believed that any person could be perfect, and perhaps Remi wasn't perfect in every single way, but he was perfect to Dimitrios. How could he not believe in perfection when *his Remi* was served in Dimitrios' embrace, kissing him, dragging his full lips across his skin, riding his cock with a gentle slowness that left Dimitrios more breathless than any of their rougher sessions ever had.

"Oh gods... Baby, you feel so good." Dimitrios moaned, letting his head fall back against the headrest, and Remi followed his lips.

Dimitrios could feel Remi's breaths against his lips, the soft vibrations of his whimpering moans against his own mouth as the omega brushed their bodies together over and over. Remi's hands caressed through his hair, over his back and shoulders as he moved, petting over his skin with a tenderness that made the alpha's heart hammering.

"Mmn... That's good. I want you to feel good, Dimitrios. You deserve

He taken care of too. I love doing this, love taking care of you, alpha. I want
em to knot me... Cum in me. Please..."

Remi was full of sweet reverence as he petted and praised the alpha.
it Dimitrios honestly did deserve to be taken care of, and Remi got the
his impression that none of his past lovers had taken time to care for him and
his needs. The omega thought that was a damned shame. Dimitrios was the
alpha, and he deserved to feel special.

in, shotThe omega watched Dimitrios' face morph into agonized pleasure, clear
f, some trying to stave off his orgasm as he bit his bottom lip and his eyes squeezed
ain, shut, a soft whine building in the back of his throat.

pest "Fuck... I'm close, Baby... Are you close?" Dimitrios ground out between
ays clenched teeth.

Remi felt so fond of him as he watched the alpha's pleasure, and saw
nd Dimitrios' concern for Remi's needs before his own. However, this was
) about Remi. The omega wanted Dimitrios to feel good, and he was focused
there, on the alpha's experience.

n and "Shh... Hush now. It's okay, Dimitrios. This is all about you. Just feel
less thanLet yourself go. Fill me up, alpha. I need you to cum in me." Remi

whispered, and felt Dimitrios' knot starting to swell. Each time he pushed
ad fall down, Remi made sure to let his hole stretch around it, squeezing it into
warm, wet vise of his body. "That's it. You're so close. I can feel your
of his knot... Just a little more... mmm... You're so big, you feel so good inside
lips me..."

his neck Dimitrios' arms tightened around Remi and he buried his face into the
t had omega's neck as his hips pushed upward involuntarily, his climax building
and then overtaking him, pulling him down into a spiral of pleasure as
to be omega in his lap took his knot and he released himself into Remi's will

nt you body with a deep moan. His orgasm rocketed through his body like pu
and all he could do was hold onto Remi and pant harshly against the oi
neck, lips and nose pressed to his scent gland.

It took a long time for the alpha to come back to himself, and when he
nd his did, he was still crushing Remi in his arms.

e best “Fuck... Baby, that was... fuck...” Dimitrios breathed against the skin
his lips.

arly Remi hummed a soft ascent and continued to smooth his soft hands ov
ezed alpha’s skin. Dimitrios felt himself relaxing slowly, his hold on Remi
loosening, and his heart rate slowing until he could finally sit back and
veen head thunk back against the headrest of his chair. Dimitrios felt Remi’s
soft lips press to his chin in a little kiss, then his cheeks, nose, forehea
finally his lips. Dimitrios opened his mouth to Remi’s tongue and moa
isn’t quietly as the omega’s hands slid up to the back of his head, cradling it
used holding him into the languid kiss that continued until his knot relaxed.
“Let’s shower and go to bed, alpha.”

it... Dimitrios had no chance of resisting anything Remi said at that momen
groaned softly as Remi lifted up and his cock slid from the wet heat of
ied omega’s body, hissing a breath through his teeth at the feeling of the c
o the ambient air after being sheathed in the perfection of Remi for so many
The alpha stood as Remi stepped back, moving without thought, only
ide following instinct. Dimitrios didn’t want Remi moving away from him
wanted the omega closer. He did have the presence of mind to pull his
up before following after Remi’s retreating form, but just barely.

ding They washed each other, and Remi didn’t resist when Dimitrios pushe
the against the glass wall of the shower and slid back inside him. This time
ling alpha focused on Remi’s pleasure until the omega’s knees gave out and

re fire Dimitrios had to catch him against his body and hold him there with the
mega's strength of his arms.

Once dressed and in bed, Remi curled up by his side and drew random
finally nonsense patterns against his skin while humming softly and whispering
quiet praises. Dimitrios fell asleep with the scent of vanilla bean strong
under nose and on his skin.

Content and at peace.

er the

OceanofPDF.com

let his

s petal

l, and

ned

t and

at. He

the

ool

hours.

l, he

sweats

d him

e the

d

Dimitrios had to catch him against his body and hold him there with the strength of his arms.

Once dressed and in bed, Remi curled up by his side and drew random, nonsense patterns against his skin while humming softly and whispering quiet praises. Dimitrios fell asleep with the scent of vanilla bean strong in his nose and on his skin.

Content and at peace.

OceanofPDF.com

CHAPTER 16

OceanofPDF.com

CHAPTER 16

OceanofPDF.com

EMOTIONS AND ALLOWANCES



Dimitrios woke up to his alarm with a groan. He wasn't sure what time he had fallen asleep, but it had been well after 2:00 am. He quickly turned his alarm off, deciding he could go in late if he damned well pleased. He was, after all, a co-owner of the company, and he'd made a breakthrough last night that was going to skyrocket them to the top of the tech industry.

He tossed his phone aside and rolled over to find Remi still sleeping peacefully, with his back to him. Dimitrios spooned up behind him and slipped a hand under the oversized hoodie the omega was wearing to rest against the buttery soft skin of his belly. Like that, the alpha went back to sleep, nuzzling into the omega's nape and letting the scent of vanilla eucalyptus wash back down.

When Dimitrios woke again the room was much brighter and he was a little out of bed, a state he found distasteful. He didn't like waking up without his omega. He'd wanted to pull the omega back against his body, and maybe kiss him, or just nuzzle into his neck and breathe him in, either option sounded good. But before Dimitrios could get too grumpy, Remi appeared in the doorway, carrying a large tray full of food.

The omega smiled when he saw that Dimitrios was awake. The alpha smiled as Remi walked forward and set the tray onto the end of the bed, before gently climbing up and pulling the tray closer.

“Good morning, Dimitrios.” Remi said and grabbed a mug of black coffee from the tray, handing it to him. “I thought you deserved a little treat in congratulations... Here's your coffee.”

Dimitrios smiled at the slender blond next to him and accepted the mug. “Good morning to you too, Baby. Thank you. You didn't have to do all this.” Dimitrios said before taking a sip of coffee.

“I don't mind. I love cooking and I'm happy for you. Are you staying here today?”

“No, just going in a bit late since I was up so late last night. What are your plans for the day, little one?”

Remi used a fork to cut off a bite of french toast and held his hand underneath. He offered it to the alpha, who accepted it and groaned as the ambrosia passed over his taste buds.

“I'm going Christmas shopping. I've left it to the last minute and I have to get it done before the trip.”

“Oh, are you getting me something?” Dimitrios asked with raised eyebrows, clearly joking.

“I already did.” Remi said smugly and popped his own bite into his mouth.

“Aww... You're so cute, sweetheart. What did you get me?”

“I can't tell you. You'll see this weekend.”

Dimitrios allowed himself to be fed until he was full and wanted nothing more than to just go back to sleep with Remi wrapped up in his arms. He had more than just work to get done today. He still had to finish getting everything set up for Remi's Christmas gift, if he had any chance of it.

sat up ready in time. He also wanted to show his designs to his team and get t
e involved now that it had reached a further level of progress.

The alpha did allow himself to pull Remi into his lap for a few minutes
ffee syrupy kisses, sweet from the french toast, but eventually he had to let
1 pretty boy go and get ready for the day.

Dimitrios dressed in his usual suit and tie, while Remi dressed in jeans
g. thin, fitted tee that hugged his curves just right and made him just a litt
l this.” sexy to be allowed as he spotted the soft peaks of his nipples through t
white material, but he was satisfied when the omega put on the navy h
home he’d worn last night, still heavy with his alpha’s scent.

Dimitrios made sure to bundle Remi up properly before they left the
/our apartment. Inside the elevator, the alpha pulled his omega against him
scented him furiously. Remi just giggled and tilted his head back, lettin
er it as himself be covered and claimed.

burst The pair parted ways at their cars and Dimitrios let Remi go out first,
following him until their paths took them in opposite directions.

e to As the alpha headed to work, using the stereo system to call that same
number from yesterday as he drove, and as soon as the call connected,
vs, tonerealtor started to speak without needing any prompting.

outh. “Mr. Cirillo, I was actually just about to call you. I found it! The perfe
private. It’s exactly what you wanted. Modern kitchen, huge bathtub, secluded
private. It’s the perfect place.”

ng “Oh? Well, I’m not going to have time to drive out to view it, do you h
pictures?”

But he “I already emailed them to you just a moment ago, you should receive
g any minute now. I knew you wouldn’t have time to go out and view it
being yourself, so I’m headed there now. I should be there in about forty-five

hem minutes. I'll call you when I arrive and give you a bit of a virtual tour.
your resources, if you like it, I can have the deed for you by the end of
s of day.”

his “Perfect. I should be at the office by then, so just call me when you get
there.”

and “Yes sir.”

le too Dimitrios hung up and felt himself smile at the thought of Remi's Chri
he gift. *A house*. It had been the omega's upcoming heat that had pushed l
oodie act on impulse and call the realtor who had found his apartment for hir
Dimitrios wanted somewhere private and secluded for Remi's heat.
Something about the idea of spending his little one's heat in the city m
and alpha anxious.

ing There was nowhere in New York where you could go without others b
close by. Even in his apartment, they were surrounded by other units, c
tenants and even with the doors and walls between them, it didn't feel
enough. Dimitrios wanted his pretty boy away from everyone else, wh
only Dimitrios could be with him. The idea that Remi had spent years
his heats alone in that shoebox of an apartment with its flimsy door and
inadequate locks made his stomach twist with nausea. Maybe he was
ct one! overcorrecting, but the alpha needed this. He needed to make sure Ren
and safe.

Dimitrios made it to his office and found a large, flat package outside l
ave office door with his other mail. When he took it into his office and ope
up on the conference table, he smiled as the slightly messy sunflower
them painting he'd purchased at the New York Arts Gala was revealed. He s
down at his desk and looked over the pictures that the realtor had sent
e Dimitrios thought it was exactly what he was looking for.

With the cell phone. He answered quickly and was greeted by the smiling face of Vanessa Gallegos, his realtor. She was a pretty beta with short dark hair and wide green eyes.

“Mr. Cirillo, hello. Can you hear me? Am I coming through clearly?”

“Yes, Mrs. Gallegos. Loud and clear.”

“I just arrived at the house and let me tell you that *it’s amazing!* It’s definitely what you’re looking for. It’s nice and private, but not too far from the town, the road out here is smooth and well-maintained. The house is just what you need, *gorgeous*. It was originally built as a vacation home, but the owners have never used it, so everything is basically brand new. Here, let me walk you through and show you the place.”

Dimitrios held his phone close to his face as the realtor turned the camera to show him the outside view of the house. It was just like the pictures, only better. In the pictures it wasn’t covered in snow. He thought the snow rather added something to it, making it look like something off of a Christmas card. The only thing missing was smoke curling up from the chimney.

That thought had him imagining Remi laid out on a soft blanket before the great fireplace, naked and perfect in the orange glow of the flames, was content while Dimitrios took his time pleasuring his pretty boy, the world outside cold and snowy while they were settled warmly by the fire. Yes, he could definitely see that happening.

The alpha watched the tour and listened to Vanessa list all the great things about the place. The kitchen was massive and looked similar to the one in his apartment, except it was even larger and the interior was all white and instead of the dark color scheme of his apartment. But Dimitrios could

ing he'd picture Remi there, cooking and skipping around the little space to stir on his season things. Adorable. Dimitrios viewed the bedrooms, and he particularly liked the primary bedroom, which had its own little balcony with a lovely view of the woods and mountains. In the attached bathroom was a tub twice the size of his own and he smiled as he pictured Remi in it, tiny in a vast pool.

Everything inside the place was cream, white, and pale wood. Even through the slightly grainy phone connection, the house was like a breath of fresh air. Dimitrios knew it was the place he wanted. It was the perfect spot for him to spend time with his pretty boy, and even more perfect to spend it with omega's heat.

Once the tour was concluded the camera was turned around and the face of the realtor was revealed again.

"So, what do you think?"

"I'll take it. Whatever they are asking, just agree to it and send me an account number to wire the funds. I want the deed by the end of the day."

"Yes sir. I'm on it. I'll call you back as soon as it's done."

Dimitrios hung up and instantly made another call, to the interior designer who had decorated his apartment. Caiden Rice was rightly famous for his work. He was the best of the best, but he also charged like it, not that Dimitrios cared.

"Mr. Cirillo! So good to hear from you. What can I do for you?"

"I've got a job for you."

"Are you going to finally re-decorate that drab apartment?" Caiden asked.

"You realize that *you* are the one who decorated it, right?" Dimitrios asked, rolling his eyes.

"That was so three years ago. You need something fresh, something new."

and Your place is a bachelor pad, and from what I hear... you have an omega
regularly living with you now.”

ely “I... Yes, what does that matter?”

at least “Do you think your omega feels warm and cozy in all that black and grey
in the It’s modern, but it’s so austere and cold. You definitely need something
if you want him to feel at home there.”

rough Dimitrios processed that information briefly and pictured Remi in his
fresh air, soft and colorful little nests all over the apartment and realized how stark
for stood out there. He let that suggestion simmer in the back of his mind,
his that wasn’t his purpose in calling. There was time to redecorate his place
later, after the holidays, if that’s what he decided to do, but for now Di
ce of focused back on the task at hand.

“I’ll keep that in mind, but I’m calling you because I have a bit of a...
challenge.”

account “Ooh... Sounds like something I could charge exorbitantly for. Go on.

“I bought a house, and I need it furnished and decorated by this weekend.”

“Well... I have other clients lined up, but I do love a challenge...” Cai
rner hedged and Dimitrios realized exactly what he was doing.

his “I’ll pay four times your usual rate and won’t complain at you hiring whoever
you need. Just get it done.”

“Deal. So what kind of place is it? Any requests on color scheme or
anything?”

“Actually, yeah. Can you stop by the office later? I’ve got a painting and a
list of things you’ll need to buy.”

sked, “A painting? So you want me to theme the place around it?”

“Yeah. I should have the deed and keys by the end of the day and you
should have started tomorrow.”

“Send me pictures of the house. I’ll get started on locating things today and can pick up the painting in about half an hour.”

After his call with Caiden, Dimitrios pulled up all his programs on his computer and started running simulations again, tweaking things here and there until he was paged by reception to tell him that the designer had arrived.

The omega was escorted upstairs by a security guard and Dimitrios met her at the elevator before guiding his guest to his office where he showed her the painting and the pictures of the property he was purchasing. He gave Caiden the receipt from SOFT, the store where he’d taken Remi to buy all his supplies, so that his little one could have at least a facsimile of his own in the new house. They talked a bit more about what Dimitrios wanted.

An hour later, when Caiden left, he took the painting and the receipt with him. The alpha sat back in his chair once his guest departed, satisfied with his present, and excited to take Remi to see the home he was gifting to him.

Dimitrios spent the rest of his day on his project, working on the initial design of designing the physical processor, and later that day, when he called his team into his office and showed them what he’d accomplished, they were speechless. He ran the simulation for them, showing them the potential of whatever what he’d created, how it worked faster than the current configurations brought up the preliminary design for the physical device.

At that point, the others had input and they spent several hours designing and redesigning the processor, and before they knew it, it was far past time to go home. Dimitrios was pulled from his concentration on the project by his phone dinging with a text message. He checked it to find a message from Remi, and glanced at the time to see it was 9:00 PM already.

Remi: Hey, sorry to bother you but I was wondering if I should eat with you?

and I **Dimitrios:** Sorry Baby. We got caught up with work. I'll head home n

Remi: Don't rush! I was just checking because I'm hungry but I can eat
alone

and Dimitrios frowned at the phone as he typed back, not liking that Remi
arrived.letting himself be hungry for his sake.

at him **Dimitrios:** It's okay sweetheart. You want me to pick up dinner on the
aim the home?

aiden **Remi:** No, I'm about to start cooking.

nesting**Dimitrios:** Okay, little one. I'll be home soon.

nest As Dimitrios looked back up from his phone, he was met by the smug
, and of all his friends. Memphis was the one who spoke first, laughing.

th him. "It looks like we're done for the night. Somebody has to get home before
his gets in trouble."

n. Dimitrios just flipped him off, but in the end, it was decided that they s
l stages all head home, in no small part because Dimitrios was aching to see his
his boy.

ere all

l of

s, and

ng and

to go

is

om

thout



Remi's morning was spent shopping. He walked around the mall and bought
gifts for his family, something he had actually been looking forward to
that he had money to buy them proper gifts. Over the last few years, he
hadn't been able to celebrate Christmas with his family, as he'd been too
busy working to try and keep up with his bills. He'd been home only twice
since moving to New York and both times had been very short, just for
weekend. He was looking forward to spending real quality time with his

ow. family and... if he were totally honest, he was also looking forward to
at spending the holidays with Dimitrios.

He got the impression that Dimitrios hadn't spent the holidays with any
was a long time and Remi wanted the alpha to enjoy himself and relax for a
Dimitrios was always so busy with work that Remi thought he deserved
a way nice, calm holiday.

Well, Remi wouldn't exactly call his family the epitome of calm and trust
but at least they were happy.

Remi was a bit nervous about the trip though, if he were being totally honest
faces He was worried about how he'd react to Dimitrios' presence during his
heat. Usually his pre-heat was just an interminable period of grouching
and endless hunger. However, he was certain that he was going to get... *ne*

It wasn't like he could help his omega nature, but Remi feared that it might
should make things awkward. He found himself wishing that they hadn't agreed
to stay at his parents house. Remi should have looked at his damned heat
s pretty calendar before agreeing. In the end, what else was an omega to do? To
parents that he couldn't stay with them because he was too horny? *Yeah*
Not happening.

After finishing his shopping, Remi drove across town to the walk-in clinic
thought near his campus where he always got his quarterly birth control shots.
Now though he hadn't been sexually active prior to meeting Dimitrios, Remi
always took precautions. He'd heard one too many horror stories of omegas
in heat accepting alphas when they were in pain and ended up getting
pregnant accidentally.

This would be the first time ever that Remi was actually looking forward
is his heat. Usually his cycles were nothing but days of awful pain and cr

loneliness, but the knowledge that Dimitrios would be with him, would
with him and serve him through his heat had the omega's heart racing.
yone in The clinic was familiar with its sterile white walls and tile. Remi had done
once. this many times, and it was routine for him as he signed in and took a
d a fill out his paperwork. When he was finally taken back into a room, he
answer more questions before eventually getting his shot.

tranquil, It wasn't the shot itself that made Remi dislike birth control, it was the
effects, which were primarily that it made his pre-heat worse. The omega
honest. going to be a bottomless pit of hunger with mood swings and unending
pre- desperate horniness. Though he knew from experience that he'd be sleep
less and the rest of today, and as he left, Remi could already feel the lethargy tu
edy. at him as he dragged himself to his car.

right Remi cranked up the heat on his way home, and by the time he arrived
ed to was so warm and tired that he didn't even want to get out of his car. He
wanted to fall asleep right there and wait for his Daddy to come home
ell his carry him upstairs. The sleepiness made him needy. That, mixed with t
h... heat hormones that were already playing havoc with his body, and he v
nothing but needs and wants all messily contained in the vessel of his b
inic Remi wanted Dimitrios to come home, he wanted his alpha to carry him
Even his nest, strip him down and fuck him until he fell asleep. But Dimitrios
i at work and Remi was all alone. He allowed himself a few minutes to j
negas the car before exiting and heading upstairs.

As Remi entered the apartment, his nose was met with the scent of Dir
and he took a deep breath. The omega kicked his shoes off and walked
rd to into the apartment, finding his way to his room before pulling off all hi
ippling clothes except his white panties and Dimitrios' oversized navy hoodie.

He turned on all his electric blankets and crawled up into his nest, keeping his cell phone close in case Dimitrios wanted to contact him.

Normally, Remi was much more active, but when he neared his heat, all he wanted to do was sleep and eat and sleep some more. His craving for physical touch and affection were always overwhelming during his previous heats, but normally he had no outlet for those feelings. Now Remi had Dimitrios, and all the omega wanted was to be held and cuddled and praised.

Resigned to going to sleep alone, Remi settled in, warm and cozy, wrapping himself around a pillow and fell asleep, the birth control shot's soporific effects making him drop off instantly.

The omega woke hours later and found himself warm and comfortable but hungry. He looked around at the dark room and realized it was late, which was confirmed by him checking his phone and finding that it was already just 9:00. Remi took a deep breath and listened closely, but couldn't smell any evidence of Dimitrios being home.

Remi wanted to get up and cook dinner, but he also wanted Dimitrios to be with him. His clingy side wanted to curl up in his alpha's lap and feed him, and then be held and possibly fucked.

Remi sent the alpha a text message, hoping he wasn't interrupting his work. **Remi:** Hey, sorry to bother you but I was wondering if I should eat with you?

Remi watched his phone screen, and after a few moments saw the three notification icons at the bottom appear and disappear, then a message came through.

Dimitrios: Sorry Baby. We got caught up with work. I'll head home now.

The omega felt bad, like he was getting in the way of Dimitrios' work, so Remi typed back a message as fast as he could manage.

Remi: Don't rush! I was just checking because I'm hungry but I can eat alone.

his alone

Dimitrios: It's okay sweetheart. You want me to pick up dinner on the way home?

That made Remi laugh. Dimitrios always worried about Remi overworking himself, when in reality, he felt like nothing but a layabout these days. Dimitrios, the omega used to work past midnight 6 days a week, and now he spent most of his time he wasn't at school, nesting and browsing the internet on his phone, sometimes watching TV. At this rate, he was going to get spoiled, which Dimitrios did not want.

Remi: No, I'm about to start cooking.

Dimitrios: Okay, little one. I'll be home soon.

Remi crawled out of bed, pulling on a tall pair of baby blue socks to keep his feet and legs warm and headed off to the kitchen to cook.

or hear



to eat

him,

work.

thought

the dots

now.

and

at

When Dimitrios arrived home it was to the increasingly familiar smell of cooking food. After pulling off his coat and setting his things aside, he gave a greeting and walked into the kitchen to find Remi looking serene and soft as he stood in front of the stove and stirred a large pot. The omega looked over his shoulder at him, and he was adorable, with a fresh face and messy hair, clad in the alpha's navy hoodie.

"Welcome home." The omega said before setting his spoon aside to walk over and greet him.

The alpha wrapped Remi up in his embrace and pressed a kiss to the crown of his head before the omega looked up at him and Dimitrios was able to give a proper kiss. He watched as the Remi bloomed with color and smiled up at

him, clearly happy with the attention he was receiving. Dimitrios pressed another kiss to that irresistible smile.

“Let me go change and I’ll be right back, okay sweetheart?”

“Okay.” Remi said as Dimitrios released him.

The alpha pressed one more kiss to his forehead before leaving the kitchen to go get changed into comfortable clothes, which meant sweats, since that was the only thing he ever wore at home. It had occurred to him that he always wore only shorts and bottoms and Remi, for the most part, only wore tops, usually the alpha hoodies. Dimitrios supposed that together they made one full outfit, and that thought made him smile. Yet another way that they were perfectly matched. Dimitrios changed quickly into gray sweats and found his way back to the kitchen, walking up behind Remi and wrapping his arms around him from behind, leaning his head down to rest his chin on his shoulder. His hands found their way under the hoodie to trace gentle fingertips over the soft skin of his pretty boy’s belly. The ‘*no touching in the kitchen*’ rule had been replaced back to ‘*no sex in the kitchen*’, which was still hard to follow, but Dimitrios did his best.

“What did you do today, little one?” Dimitrios asked as he held Remi and traced his hands over his soft skin.

“I went shopping for my family’s Christmas gifts, then went to the clinic to get a birth control shot for my heat. Those shots always make me so tired. I came home and went to sleep until I texted you.”

Dimitrios felt bad that Remi wasn’t feeling well. He knew that the birth control shot was necessary, but he didn’t like the idea of Remi going to the doctor alone, or of his precious little one driving when he was unwell.

“Baby, you should have told me. I would have taken you.” Dimitrios admonished gently, his arms tightening around Remi. “You shouldn’t

ed when you aren't feeling well."

Remi turned his face and pressed a kiss to his cheek.

"It's okay. You were busy today. I know you had work to do, and I just wanted to get it done in case I go into heat early."

When to Dimitrios' arms tightened and he squeezed him as he spoke, trying to inject at's all his honesty.

"I'm never too busy to take care of you, little one. Don't ever worry about that. If you asked me, I would have taken you. I want you to be safe and healthy. Let me worry about the hard things. Okay, Baby?"

ached. Remi knew that he was emotional during pre-heat, his fluctuating hormones made him feel vulnerable and needy. But the idea of being taken care of from not having to worry about hard things was such a tempting offer. The culmination of years of lonely, unfulfilled heats weighed on the omega's skin shoulders.

rolled Remi felt tears well up in his eyes and he tried to suppress them, but he let out a soft hiccupping sob without meaning to. One of Dimitrios' hands reached forward and turned off the burner. Remi turned around in the alpha's and hold and buried his face against his chest as he cried quietly.

"I'm sorry... I'm sorry..." Remi husked out between sobs.

tic to "What are you sorry for, little one? You didn't do anything wrong."

red, so "I'm just emotional and hormonal right now. Sorry I'm acting so crazy." Dimitrios petted him gently down his back, trying to comfort him.

h "Hey now, none of that. You're not acting crazy. Just relax, sweetheart." "You're safe." The alpha soothed. "Believe me, you're going to see me rut one day and I promise that a little crying is going to be *nothing* compared to the asshole I am during that time. You're still my sweet, good boy and drive

have nothing to worry about. Daddy will take care of everything, just like always. Isn't that right?"

Remi nodded and sniffled, and looked up at him, teary but smiling.

"That's my omega."

Dimitrios tapped the end of Remi's nose lightly with one finger and the omega giggled, his mood lifting and his scent sweetening. Remi wiped his eyes with one of his little sweater paws and reached up on his tippy toes to press a kiss to the alpha's lips.

"Dinner's done."

They ate, like always, on the couch with Remi in Dimitrios' lap, feeding them both. After they were done, the omega curled up there, clearly wanting to be cuddled and Dimitrios complied. The alpha held him and whispered soft, sweet praises, which made the omega relax until he was dozing in Dimitrios' arms.

Eventually, Dimitrios carried his little one off to bed. Remi awoke as he laid on the bed and he looked up at the alpha, still groggy and half-asleep.

alpha's "Daddy?"

"Yeah, little one. It's me. It's Daddy."

"Mmn... Fuck me?" Remi asked softly in his slightly-slurring speech. Dimitrios wanted to laugh at the characteristic request. Of course, Remi was his insatiable little sex kitten. Even now, on the edge of sleep, he was always to be taken.

"Is that what you want, Baby?"

in pre- "Mm-hm."

Remi pulled up his hoodie and Dimitrios watched as he clumsily pushed his pants and you panties down, leaving the hoodie and socks in place as he kicked the underwear off. The omega rolled over, rising up on his knees, chest sti

ike pressed to the bed, presenting himself so unabashedly as he arched his back and started up a soft purr.

“Fuck...” Dimitrios whispered softly, looking at the offering before him. The alpha pushed his own bottoms off and climbed up onto the bed behind his pretty boy. He slid his body down and propped his weight on his elbows so he could use his hands to pull the omega’s cheeks apart and expose his lightly glistening entrance. Dimitrios licked a long stripe over Remi’s lips and the omega under him jerked softly and moaned before pushing back against his mouth.

Dimitrios groaned at the sweetness of Remi’s slick, even sweeter than he wanted because his heat was nearing. The alpha felt like he could do this for hours and never get tired of it. He started slowly, keeping the pace and intensity simmer as the sleepy omega relaxed. Then, he pushed his tongue inside without warning and Remi cried out into his pillow and quivered as his body tensed. The omega pushed back against his tongue in little shifting movements and then stopped, as if realizing what he was doing. Dimitrios pulled back and licked up the slick that had started to slide down Remi’s perineum to his balls before speaking.

“It’s okay, little one. Work yourself back against me. Fuck yourself on my tongue, Baby.” Dimitrios growled, voice thick and syrupy.

Dimitrios didn’t give him a chance to answer before pushing his tongue inside him, along with a finger, stretching him open farther, and Remi hesitated to do as he was told, pushing back against him and letting himself part open on the alpha’s tongue again and again. Dimitrios added another finger and curled them to press against the omega’s prostate, which had Remi’s body going weak as he trembled, whimpering into the pillow behind him. He tried his best to move back against Dimitrios’ probing tongue .

back fingers until he throbbed and came without any warning, biting the pill the unexpected lightning strike of pleasure straight down his spine.

m. “Nngh... cumming... cumming, Daddy!” Remi ground out through his hind mouthful of fabric.

bows Dimitrios worked him through his orgasm, and when he finally pulled his Remi’s body seemed unable to hold up its own weight. His knees slid hole, until he was laying flat on his belly. The alpha smoothed a hand up his ck under the hoodie he was still wearing.

“You okay, Baby?”

usual “Mmmm...” Was Remi’s only answer.

ours “Alright, little one. I’ll get a washcloth and clean you up.” Dimitrios sa sity to aclearly thinking the omega was too worn out for any more.

e Remi turned his head and whined softly, arching his back to push his a s body just a bit, one of his hands moving down to pull his cheek to the side, exposing his shimmering pink entrance.

rios “No... Fuck me, Daddy. You said you would fuck me.”

’s *When would he learn?* Dimitrios thought to himself as he stared down pretty boy and thought that he ought to know by now that when Remi : my wants to be fucked... Well, he knows what he wants.

Dimitrios smoothed his hand up and down the omega’s spine one more e back before he moved to straddle Remi’s thighs. Lining his cock up with the didn’t omega’s entrance, he pushed inside and laid his larger body against Re self back. The alpha wrapped his arms up under Remi’s torso and held him ner buried his face into the omega’s neck, nosing aside the fabric of the ho d he could suck and bite at his sensitive scent gland while Remi moaned elow purred simultaneously.

and Remi loved the feeling of being wrapped up in Dimitrios' arms, his lar;

low at body encasing him and creating a protective cave of heat around him. I
been feeling very needy, and as Dimitrios held him in his strong arms
s moved inside his body, Remi was finally settled. This was what he'd b
craving all day. This feeling of safety and warmth, of being cared for a
back, protected.

back There was something about an impending heat that always made Remi
spine, jumpy and a little scared. Maybe it was simply the fear of alphas, who
reacted so instinctively to his scent, and sometimes got too close or too
aggressive. But here with Dimitrios, there was no fear.

aid, Nothing could ever harm Remi while his alpha was there, and that feel
longed-for security made him purr more as he felt tears fill his eyes ag
The omega turned his face down into the pillow to hide them, but of co
ss up his Daddy knew him all too well. Dimitrios slowed his movements and
moved one hand up, to turn his face. He pressed a soft kiss to his lips.

“You alright, Remi?”

at his “You make me feel safe.” Remi whispered in explanation, and Dimitri
seemed to understand as he pressed a soft kiss to his lips.

says he “You *are* safe. You’re always safe with me.” Dimitrios said and presse
another kiss to Remi’s trembling lips as he started to shift his hips agai
e time make sure you’re always safe.”

e

mi’s



l. He

odie so

and

ger

As they lay in bed together, in the aftermath of several rounds of sex,
Dimitrios turned to Remi and gently traced his fingertips over the side
face, causing the omega to slowly blink awake. Remi smiled sleepily a
rolled over with a soft groan, into his embrace. Remi had insisted on a

He had and the alpha could feel the small swell of his belly pressing against his
and Dimitrios knew they needed to get up and clean up, but at the moment,
een was happy just holding Remi and pressing his nose down into his soft
nd hair.

He took in his sweet vanilla scent and thought he could detect the faint
feel hint of heat pheromones. He knew it would only get stronger, and sudc
the prospect of their Christmas stay with Remi's parents felt fraught w
) danger. Every day seemed to make Dimitrios' urge to protect this ome
stronger. The money he'd just dropped on Remi's Christmas gift felt li
ing of nothing in comparison to the almost feral urge to sequester his omega
ain. during his fertile time.

ourse, The alpha knew that he was also likely to embarrass Remi in front of h
l family if he couldn't control his own instincts. How on Earth was he
supposed to stay with them for two weeks with Remi in pre-heat? Dim
could barely keep his hands to himself when the omega wasn't in heat.
os was going to be so rock hard the whole time that it would be a miracle
didn't die of blue balls, and he knew Remi well enough to know that th
ed omega wasn't going to make it easy on him. Remi was a needy baby a
n. "I'll best of times, but he could only imagine him in pre-heat.

He put those thoughts aside for the moment and pressed a kiss to the o
soft hair.

"Little one?"

"Hmm?"

of his "I want to take you somewhere this weekend, just the two of us, so we
nd spend a little time alone before the trip to Rockport."

plug, Remi pulled back and looked up at him with sleepy, but curious eyes.

"Where are we going?"

m. “It’s a surprise.”

, he “Daddy... How am I supposed to know what to pack if you don’t tell r
blond where we’re going?” Remi pouted.

“Just pack a few extra outfits into your suitcase, since you’re packing f
est two weeks with your parents anyway. You’ll be fine.”

lenly Dimitrios watched as Remi’s eyes narrowed and he was clearly deep in
ith thought, trying to find a way around Dimitrios' refusal to answer, which
ga alpha found amusing.

ke “Is the trip my gift?” Remi asked.

away “No, but you will get your gift when we get there.”

After a moment, Remi just shrugged and seemed to give up, too tired t
is argue. “Okay. Just hold me for now. I’m sleepy.”

“We have to go shower, little one. We need to get your plug out before
itrios Remi actually drew back from him and his scent wilted and got smoky
. He omega pushed at his chest with his hands and Dimitrios was surprised
if he tears shining in his eyes. Remi hiccuped a little sound of anguish and
ie whimpered.

t the “Please... please let me keep it in, just this once. I promise I’ll take it c
the morning... “ Remi hiccuped a little sob and his hands curled agains
mega’s chest, his short nails scratching at Dimitrios' skin. “I’ll be good, Daddy
please don’t take it out... just this once...”

Dimitrios felt his stomach twist at Remi’s sudden distress and pulled h
back into his body, wrapping him up in a hug and rubbing his back.

can “Hey there, just relax Baby. Okay. You can keep it in. It’s okay, sweet
you’re not in trouble. Just calm down, you’re alright.” Dimitrios assure
he held Remi and pressed a soft kiss to his temple. Remi buried his fac
the alpha’s chest and held onto him as he trembled and Dimitrios conti

to rub his back and comfort him, knowing he was feeling vulnerable. “
ne it’s okay. Daddy’s got you, little one. I won’t let anything bad happen.
know that, right? You know Daddy will take care of you.”

for the Remi nodded against his chest, and snuggled in just a little closer.
“I know.”

1 Dimitrios held him until his shaking stopped and his scent cleared, bef
h the carrying him off for a bath. He felt so bad for his pretty boy. He knew
pre-heats were hard on omegas, and that the hormones in birth control
wreaked even more havoc with their already fluctuating emotions. He
that there was more he could do for his omega, that there was some ma
o cure for his suffering, but he knew that there wasn’t.

The alpha just had to be gentle with him and make sure he had what he
e bed.” needed. Dimitrios didn’t mind caring for Remi. He actually rather enjo
. The having someone to take care of and to come home to.

to see Dimitrios bathed the omega, kneeling next to the tub and once he was
the alpha left him there for a few minutes while he quickly showered,
changed the bedding, and plugged in their phones. He pulled the sleepy
out in omega from the water and dried him off, Remi’s head tipping this way
t his that before he would jolt awake, trying to stay conscious. Dimitrios did
7... bother dressing him, not wanting to wake him up or make him too
uncomfortable. He just put the omega to bed naked, following his exar
im he climbed in and wrapped himself around his little one.



heart,
ed as
e in
nued

Remi woke when Dimitrios pulled away from him to get up for work.
whined and rolled over into the alpha’s spot, burying his face in the pil

Shh... and bundling the covers around him as he soaked in the residual heat of
You Dimitrios' spot. He heard a soft chuckle and turned his face to see Dimitrios
watching him. The alpha just reached down and stroked his fingers through
Remi's messy hair.

“Good morning, Baby. Are you feeling better?”

ore “Mm-hm.”

that “That's good. I've got to get ready for work, but I'll come tell you good
before I go.”

wished “M'kay.”

igic Remi fell asleep again, and woke when a gentle hand caressed the side
face. He blinked open his eyes to see Dimitrios dressed for work in his
suit and tie, looking handsome and powerful as ever. He purred at the touch
and smiled as he rolled onto his back, the covers shifting down as he
stretched and Remi was suddenly very aware of the aching fullness in his
clean, lower belly. Dimitrios looked down at him with a soft smile and sat on
edge of the bed, his big hand stroking down Remi's body to rest over the
y little mound of his belly.

and “It's time for me to go, little one. Do you want me to help you take your
ln't out before I go, or do you want to do it alone?”

Remi looked down at his belly and pouted, but he knew that Dimitrios
nple as right. He needed to take it out, and he could always get the alpha to fill
back up when he got home from work. But as he thought about being a
and taking it out, he felt so many emotions bubble up in him that it made
want to cry. He looked up at Dimitrios, rather helplessly as he spoke.

He “Help me?”

low “Of course, Baby.”

Dimitrios stood and pulled off his suit jacket before rolling his sleeves

of his elbows and picking Remi up from the bed. The omega leaned his head against Dimitrios' shoulder and allowed himself to be carried to the bathroom and set on his feet in front of the sink so he could brush his teeth while Dimitrios half-filled the tub with warm water. Once he was done brushing teeth and the alpha had turned off the tap, Remi stepped in and sat in the water that came up just over his hips. He turned his head when Dimitrios cupped the side of his face and hummed a soft sound of pleasure when the alpha connected their lips in a gentle kiss, his thumb gently stroking his cheek. "Okay, little one. Are you ready?"

of his Remi pouted but nodded and opened his legs, allowing Dimitrios to reinsert the plug between them and gently extract the plug from him. He turned his face to touch the alpha's neck to hide the tears in his eyes. He bit his lip and tried to breathe as Dimitrios pushed two fingers inside him to help clean him out. Before long, it was done. The alpha wrapped his arms around him and held the top of his head as Remi sniffled and held onto him until he got ahold of himself and was able to pull back. Dimitrios used his thumbs to wipe away his tears.

the plug "You okay?"

"Yeah. Sorry for this."

was "You don't need to apologize, sweetheart. I know this is hard for you, especially right now." Dimitrios pressed a kiss to his forehead. "Let's get you out of there and into something warm before I go. How does that sound?" Remi nodded and allowed himself to be pulled out of the tub. Dimitrios picked him up and shepherded him out into the bedroom, where the omega sat on the edge of the bed while the alpha got him something to wear. Dimitrios looked through the drawer of panties and socks and picked out a cute pair of white ones with little pink ice cream cones on them, pink and white stripes.

head tall socks and a white hoodie. He helped Remi get dressed, admiring how thorough adorable he was in his little outfit.

Remi stood and wrapped his arms around him, laying his head on his chest. Dimitrios squeezed him. “Thank you for being so nice to me.”

Remi “You don’t have to thank me, but you’re welcome, sweetheart.”

Dimitrios fixed his sleeves and put his suit jacket back on. Remi tagged along beside him as he gathered his things and put on his coat. The omega inquired on a proper kiss at the door and the alpha couldn’t help but smile as he

Remi against his body and kissed him, long and deep. As he stepped back,

Remi looked so lonely and cute there in his outfit and Dimitrios felt like

an asshole for leaving him, but he had things to get done before his vacation.

He pressed one more kiss to Remi’s lush lips and stepped back, about to go out, and leave, when he remembered.

Remi kissed “Oh, I left you something on the counter, little one.”

Remi said “Okay, Daddy. Have a good day at work.”

Remi said “See you this evening, pretty boy.”

Remi smiled and nodded as Dimitrios left, and as soon as he was gone, he skipped off to the kitchen to find his surprise, curious what it could be. When he stopped there, he felt his smile falter as he looked at what Dimitrios had left him. A note... and a check. He picked up the note first.

Remi read the note. “I realized that it was time for your next allowance. You’re such a treat, so please accept it.”

Remi picked up the check and looked at it. His eyes fell to the amount and his mouth fell open. Dimitrios had given him a check for fifty thousand dollars.

Remi knew that he should be happy. He should be jumping for joy... but instead, he felt a cold emptiness inside him as he looked at the check.

Remi thought, “What had he been expecting? He was a *sugar baby*, even if it didn’t feel

ow that sometimes. That was the honest truth of their relationship. He stub
brushed away tears and set the check back on the counter, clutching the
hest as to his chest and feeling stupid as he hiccuped out a quiet sob.

Gods... what was *wrong* with him? He felt so stupid, crying over some
that should make him happy. But, it was such a stark reminder that he
d along just a plaything, and he could be discarded at a moment's notice.

sisted So much of his life was now being safeguarded by Dimitrios. If the alp
pulled tossed him aside, Remi would have no place to live, no source of incor
ack, and then there were the deeper, emotional and physical needs that he h
e an developed because of Dimitrios. Who would take care of him? Who w
on. guide him through such perfect, exquisite, agonizing pleasure? Who co
to ever take the place of someone who was now so essential to his everyd
life?

Remi turned and walked slowly back to Dimitrios' room, curling up in
alpha's spot and crying until he exhausted himself, and he fell asleep w
note still clutched in his hand.

, he

. As he

d left

sure to

and his

ollars.

Remi

el like

OceanofPDF.com

that sometimes. That was the honest truth of their relationship. He stubbornly brushed away tears and set the check back on the counter, clutching the note to his chest and feeling stupid as he hiccuped out a quiet sob.

Gods... what was *wrong* with him? He felt so stupid, crying over something that should make him happy. But, it was such a stark reminder that he was just a plaything, and he could be discarded at a moment's notice.

So much of his life was now being safeguarded by Dimitrios. If the alpha tossed him aside, Remi would have no place to live, no source of income... and then there were the deeper, emotional and physical needs that he had developed because of Dimitrios. Who would take care of him? Who would guide him through such perfect, exquisite, agonizing pleasure? Who could ever take the place of someone who was now so essential to his everyday life?

Remi turned and walked slowly back to Dimitrios' room, curling up in the alpha's spot and crying until he exhausted himself, and he fell asleep with the note still clutched in his hand.

ABOUT AUTHOR

Growing up in the middle of nowhere with nothing but time and a library card gave Jett Masterson a love of reading. Over time, it became a love of writing and sharing stories that give the reader all the peace and love of happily ever after.

Please find me on [Facebook](#), [Twitter](#), and [Instagram](#) @jettmasterson

You can also sign up for my [newsletter](#)!

OceanofPDF.com

ABOUT AUTHOR

Growing up in the middle of nowhere with nothing but time and a library card gave Jett Masterson a love of reading. Over time, it became a love of writing and sharing stories that give the reader all the peace and love of a happily ever after.

Please find me on [Facebook](#), [Twitter](#), and [Instagram](#) @jettmasterson

You can also sign up for my [newsletter](#)!

OceanofPDF.com

ALSO BY JETT MASTERSON

[Waiting On The One: \(An M/M Omegaverse Mpreg Novel\)](#)

Alpha Elias Dulaine is a veteran with scars both internal and external from his years of service, things he's worked hard to move past. He lives a simple life, focusing on his job as a wolf trainer for guide purposes and supporting the disabled. He longs for his other half, a mate to care for and call his own. He's certain that he'll know when the right one comes along, and he's willing to wait as long as he must to find them. When a beautiful, blind omega comes to him to get a guide wolf, he's certain that he's finally found his 'one'.

Blind omega Willow Jackson has had the worst run of luck with love. Despite all his terrible experiences, he still believes in love and longs for it. All he wants is an alpha to love him for who he is, someone who will make him feel safe. When he meets an alpha veteran with just as many scars as he has, who makes him feel things he never thought he could, Willow thinks that perhaps he is the 'one' that he's been waiting for.



[Cutting the Braid: An MM Omegaverse Historical Fantasy Romance](#)

Untangling a fated heart.

The legends tell us that the Fates wove the soul of an omega into their hair. This is why an omega's hair is sacred and cutting it is the most hallowed and revered act and saved only for sacred life events. Loss of virginity, accepting a mate, or the death of your mate or child. These events affect the soul.

Valentyne's hair has never been cut. Will he be able to bring himself to cut it when he meets his destined mate, Ren?



[Talk Nerdy to Me: An MM Omegaverse Opposites Attract Romance](#)

When alpha football star Matthew Vega is failing his physics class, it appears that he could miss out on the opportunity to play in his University's upcoming rivalry game, he gets assigned a tutor to help bring his grades up. He's not sure what to make of the beautiful omega who seems to hate him for no reason.

When nerdy physics major Miles Tran gets assigned to tutor the university star football player, he's hesitant to accept the duty. He's got his own

with football players, one that has left him with scars both internal and external. He's unsure what to make of the handsome alpha who seems different than the horrible abusers of his past.

[Novel](#) Little do they know that their meeting is about to change both of their ways they couldn't have foreseen.

r hair.
red and
cepting
oul.



o cut it [The God of Fertility: An M/M Omegaverse Mpreg Fantasy Novel](#)

After the death of his parents, Nyx is sent to an unfamiliar pack where a terrible fiancée awaits. While there, he receives the worst news an omega can get. He is infertile, a condition that his mate-to-be does not take well. His life is in danger, and Nyx has to take drastic action in one last desperate attempt to survive.

[Novel](#) He summons the God of Fertility to ask for his protection, in return for a price... to carry the god's child, a cost that Nyx sees as the fulfillment of his most desperate desire.

and it
iversity's
de up.
his guts

OceanofPDF.com

iversity's
past

with football players, one that has left him with scars both internal and external. He's unsure what to make of the handsome alpha who seems so different than the horrible abusers of his past.

Little do they know that their meeting is about to change both of their lives in ways they couldn't have foreseen.



[The God of Fertility: An M/M Omegaverse Mpreg Fantasy Novel](#)

After the death of his parents, Nyx is sent to an unfamiliar pack where his terrible fiance awaits. While there, he receives the worst news an omega can get. He is infertile, a condition that his mate-to-be does not take well. Now his life is in danger, and Nyx has to take drastic action in one last desperate attempt to survive.

He summons the God of Fertility to ask for his protection, in return for his price... to carry the god's child, a cost that Nyx sees as the fulfillment of his most desperate desire.

[OceanofPDF.com](#)